

# REVELATION

by  
Rick Sparks  
1982

## **PREFACE**

THIS IS A TRANSCRIPT OF EVANGELIST RICHARD SPARKS' TEACHING ON THE BOOK OF REVELATION IN A SERIES OF CLASSES HELD AT THE GREGORY BOULEVARD CHURCH OF CHRIST, RAYTOWN, MISSOURI. ONE SERIES OF CLASSES FROM WHICH PART OF THE TRANSCRIPT IS MADE WAS HELD IN 1982. OTHER PARTS ARE FROM CLASSES HELD IN 1991.

RICK HAS NOT AUDITED THIS TRANSCRIPT.

YOUR TRANSCRIBER IS DOLORES VANDEUSEN FROM THE SAME CONGREGATION, AND AS MUCH AS I WISH I COULD, I CANNOT VOUCH FOR ACCURACY OF THIS MATERIAL. IN THE CLASS SETTING OFTEN THERE WERE INTERRUPTIONS SUCH AS COUGHING, BABY NOISE, OR THE NEED TO REMOVE AND REPLACE A TAPE WHICH PREVENTED ME FROM GETTING EVERY WORD. I WAS NOT FAMILIAR WITH MANY OF THE PROPER NAMES SO SPELLED THEM PHONETICALLY AS BEST I COULD. THE QUESTIONS FROM THE AUDIENCE WERE NOT AUDIBLE ON THE TAPE, WHICH WILL ACCOUNT FOR SOME ANSWERS WITHOUT QUESTIONS.

WITH YOUR CONSIDERATION OF THESE RESERVATIONS, PLUS MY OWN INADEQUACIES, I SUBMIT THIS WORK IN THE HOPE THAT IT WILL CONTRIBUTE TO YOUR UNDERSTANDING OF THE BOOK OF REVELATION AND YOUR LOVE FOR THE WORD.

Compiled and released March, 2001

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION .....	4
CHAPTER ONE .....	7
CHAPTER TWO .....	24
CHAPTER FOUR .....	28
CHAPTER FIVE .....	34
CHAPTER SIX .....	42
CHAPTER SEVEN .....	63
CHAPTER EIGHT.....	69
CHAPTER NINE.....	82
CHAPTER TEN .....	97
CHAPTER ELEVEN .....	104
CHAPTER TWELVE .....	115
CHAPTER THIRTEEN.....	121
CHAPTER FOURTEEN.....	134
CHAPTER FIFTEEN .....	139
CHAPTER SIXTEEN .....	142
CHAPTER SEVENTEEN.....	151
CHAPTER EIGHTEEN .....	158
CHAPTER NINETEEN.....	161
CHAPTER TWENTY .....	165
CHAPTER TWENTY-ONE .....	175
CHAPTER TWENTY-TWO.....	180

## INTRODUCTION

The following notes are taken from study classes led by Richard Sparks.

THE BOOK OF REVELATION IS THE CAPSHEATH OF THE BIBLE AND PROBABLY SHOULD BE STUDIED AFTER ALL THE OTHER BOOKS IN THE BIBLE FOR A NUMBER OF REASONS.

THERE ARE BASICALLY THREE MAIN VIEWS OF THE BOOK OF THE REVELATION; THREE METHODS OF INTERPRETATION AND UNDERSTANDING. NOW WHEN YOU GET INTO SPECIFICS ALMOST NO TWO PEOPLE AGREE. THERE ARE AS MANY VIEWS AS PEOPLE. AND YOU CAN BOIL ALL THESE DOWN TO THREE MAIN GROUPS.

ONE OF THESE GROUPS IS CALLED **PRETERIST**. THAT VIEW SAYS THAT THE BOOK OF REVELATION WAS BASICALLY FULFILLED DURING THE TIME OF THE PAGAN ROMAN EMPIRE. SOME OF THESE PEOPLE GO SO FAR AS TO SAY THAT IT WAS FULFILLED BY THE TIME OF THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CITY OF JERUSALEM IN 70 A.D. AND THERE ARE A LOT OF CHURCH OF CHRIST PREACHERS WHO IN THE LAST FEW YEARS (THIS DICTATED IN 1982) HAVE COME TO THIS VIEWPOINT. (HE QUOTED SOME NAMES THAT HAVE BEEN LEFT OUT OF THIS TRANSCRIPT) YOU SHOULD BE AWARE THAT THERE ARE DIFFERENT INTERPRETATIONS EVEN AMONG THE CHURCH OF CHRIST PREACHERS .

ANOTHER VIEW IS CALLED THE **FUTURIST** VIEW WHICH IS JUST ABOUT THE OPPOSITE. THESE PEOPLE BELIEVE THAT THESE CHAPTERS SIX THROUGH NINETEEN ARE YET IN THE FUTURE AND HAVE NOT YET BEEN FULFILLED. NOT MANY CHURCH OF CHRIST PEOPLE ARE IN THIS CAMP, BUT PEOPLE LIKE HAL LINDSEY WHO WROTE "THE LATE, GREAT PLANET EARTH". HAL LINDSEY'S TEACHER, LUNDBERG, AN ADVOCATE OF THIS VIEW, HAS WRITTEN SEVERAL COMMENTARIES ABOUT IT. THEY BELIEVE THAT THESE THINGS ARE YET TO BE FULFILLED.

NOW THE VIEW WHICH I PERSONALLY HOLD I CALL "**THE CONTINUOUS HISTORICAL VIEWPOINT**" WHICH SAYS BASICALLY THAT GOD HAS GIVEN IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION SYMBOLS THAT ARE GOING TO TAKE US FROM THE TIME THAT IT WAS WRITTEN CLEAR THROUGH TO THE END OF TIME AND THAT NO MATTER WHERE YOU ARE IN HISTORY THERE WILL BE SYMBOLS THAT HAVE BEEN FULFILLED AND SYMBOLS THAT ARE YET TO BE FULFILLED. TO ME THIS IS A SENSIBLE, SANE AND SOUND APPROACH. I DON'T PRETEND FOR A MINUTE THAT I HAVE ALL THE ANSWERS TO ALL THE QUESTIONS IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION. I DON'T PRETEND THERE ARE NOT SOME WEAKNESSES IN THIS APPROACH, BECAUSE I AM SURE THAT THERE ARE. THE ONLY REASON I ACCEPT THIS APPROACH IS BECAUSE IT SEEMS TO MAKE A LOT MORE SENSE THAN THESE OTHER TWO AND IF THIS APPROACH IS NOT CORRECT, THERE ARE SO MANY COINCIDENCES BETWEEN THE BOOK OF REVELATION ITS SYMBOLS AND THINGS THAT HISTORIANS LIKE GIBBON WROTE, FOR IT TO BE COINCIDENCE.

THERE ARE A LOT OF WAYS FOR DIVIDING THE BOOK OP REVELATION BUT TO ME THE SIMPLEST WAY IS INTO FOUR PARTS. THE FIRST PART IS CHAPTER ONE AS AN INTRODUCTION TO THE BOOK AND IT GIVES MANY OF THE SIGNS AND SYMBOLS THAT ARE GOING TO BE USED LATER ON. IT TELLS WHO THE LETTER IS FROM IT TELLS WHO THE EMANUENSIS WAS, WHAT THE ANGELS HAD TO DO WITH IT AND WHO THE LETTER WAS WRITTEN TO.

SECTION TWO OF REVELATION IS CHAPTERS TWO AND THREE, LETTERS TO THE SEVEN CHURCHES OF ASIA MINOR.

AND THEN IN CHAPTER FOUR THROUGH CHAPTER ELEVEN, VERSE 18, WE HAVE THE THIRD SECTION OF THE BOOK.

IN CHAPTER ELEVEN, VERSE 19 TO THE END OF THE BOOK WE HAVE THE FOURTH SECTION. IN THESE TWO FINAL SECTIONS WHICH COMPOSE THE GREAT MAJORITY OF THE BOOK ARE WRITTEN, I BELIEVE TO ANSWER TWO MAIN QUESTIONS.

CHAPTER FOUR THROUGH 11:18 IS WRITTEN TO ANSWER THE QUESTION, "WHAT'S GOING TO HAPPEN TO THE ROMAN EMPIRE?" STUDENTS OF THE BIBLE ARE WELL AWARE THAT THE BIBLE TALKS ABOUT FOUR GREAT EMPIRES. NOT ONLY IS IT TRUE THAT NEBUCHADNEZZAR'S DREAM, INTERPRETED BY DANIEL TALKED ABOUT FOUR GREAT WORLD EMPIRES BUT ALSO DANIEL'S DREAM HIMSELF IN CHAPTER SEVEN OF HIS BOOK TALKED AGAIN ABOUT FOUR GREAT WORLD EMPIRES. AND CHAPTER EIGHT AMPLIFIED THAT. WE STUDIED THIS IN DANIEL ONE TIME HOW THE BIBLE ACTUALLY CAME OUT AND NAMED THE FIRST THREE OF THESE FOUR GREAT WORLD EMPIRES. NEBUCHADNEZZAR, HEAD OF THE BABYLONIAN EMPIRE WAS TOLD, "YOU ARE THIS HEAD OF GOLD." THE MEDIO PERSIAN EMPIRE IS MENTIONED, CYRUS IS TALKED ABOUT. ARTAXERXES IS TALKED ABOUT. ALSO THE GRECIAN EMPIRE IS MENTIONED ALTHOUGH THE BIBLE ENDS BEFORE THE REAL SPLENDID TIME OF THE GRECIAN EMPIRE IS SPOKEN OF IN THE BIBLE BY NAME.

BUT THE ROMAN EMPIRE IS NOT MENTIONED AS SUCH BY NAME IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. IT REMAINS FOR THE NEW TESTAMENT TO TELL US WHAT IS GOING TO HAPPEN TO THE ROMAN EMPIRE JUST AS THE OLD TESTAMENT TELLS ABOUT THE FIRST THREE.

SO CHAPTER FOUR THROUGH CHAPTER ELEVEN VERSE EIGHTEEN TALKS ABOUT "WHAT'S GOING TO HAPPEN TO THE ROMAN EMPIRE.?" THAT WAS OF GREAT INTEREST TO THOSE WHO WERE LIVING AT THAT TIME AND IT HAS BEEN OF INTEREST TO PEOPLE THROUGH MANY YEARS. NOW THIS FOURTH SECTION, THE LAST OF THE BOOK OF REVELATION, CHAPTER ELEVEN VERSE 19 THROUGH THE END OF THE BOOK IS WRITTEN TO ANSWER A DIFFERENT QUESTION, "WHAT'S GOING TO HAPPEN TO THE CHURCH?" NOW THESE TWO LAST SECTIONS ARE GOING TO HAVE SOME OVERLAPPING IN THEM BECAUSE YOU COULDN'T REALLY TALK ABOUT HISTORICAL MATTERS, OR AT THAT TIME THEY WERE PROPHETIC MATTERS... YOU COULDN'T TALK ABOUT THE ROMAN EMPIRE WITHOUT MENTIONING THE CHURCH. AND YOU COULDN'T TALK ABOUT WHAT WAS GOING TO HAPPEN TO THE CHURCH WITHOUT MENTIONING THE ROMAN EMPIRE. SO SOME OF THE INFORMATION IN THESE TWO SECTIONS IS THE SAME. THE EMPHASIS IS DIFFERENT AND THAT'S WHY HE HAS TO GO THROUGH THE HISTORY TWICE. ONE TIME HE EMPHASIZES THE EMPIRE, ONE TIME THE CHURCH.

I BELIEVE THAT THIS BOOK WAS WRITTEN ABOUT 95, 96 A.D.\* – THAT NONE OF THE APOSTLES SAW IT NOT EVEN PAUL, EXCEPT JOHN HIMSELF – AND FOR THAT REASON WE KNOW THAT THERE IS NO NEW DOCTRINE IN IT. IT WAS WRITTEN AS A BOOK OF COMFORT TO PEOPLE WHO WERE UNDERGOING SEVERE AND FIERY TRIALS. AND THE MAIN THEME OF THE BOOK WAS THAT OUR VICTORY IS IN JESUS. SOMETIMES IT HELPS IF YOU KNOW THERE IS GOING TO BE AN END TO TRIBULATION AND SOMETIMES IT HELPS IF YOU KNOW THAT THE PEOPLE WHO ARE PERSECUTING YOU ARE GOING TO BE REPAID A THOUSAND FOLD FOR EVERY PUNISHMENT THEY INFLICT UPON YOU. AND THIS IS GOING TO BE DONE NOT BY YOUR VENGEANCE BUT BY THE VENGEANCE OF GOD.

\*I STARTED TO SAY I BELIEVE THIS BOOK WAS WRITTEN DURING THE LAST PART OF THE REIGN OF DOMITIAN. AND I BASE THIS ON A STATEMENT THAT WAS MADE BY IRANEOS WHO LIVED IN THE NEXT CENTURY, "THE APOCALYPTIC VISION WAS SEEN NOT VERY LONG SINCE AND NOT VERY LONG AGO; BUT ALMOST IN OUR OWN DAY, IRANEOS SAYS TOWARD THE END OF DOMETIAN'S REIGN." HE JUST COMES OUT FLATLY AND SAYS THAT THE APOCALYPSE WAS SEEN BY JOHN AT THE END OF THE DOMAIN OF DOMITIAN.

THAT JOHN WAS THE LAST SURVIVING APOSTLE – THAT THE OTHERS HAD BEEN DEAD ABOUT 30 YEARS AND HE ALONE AMONG THE APOSTOLIC GROUP HAD BEEN KEPT ALIVE IN ORDER TO FIGHT GnosticISM AND TO GIVE THIS FINAL VISION OF THE AGES.

---

UNDERSTANDING THE BOOK OF REVELATION IS NOT NECESSARY FOR YOUR SALVATION. BUT FOR ANY STUDENT WHO LOVES THE WORD, HOW COULD WE NOT WANT TO KNOW WHAT THE LORD HAS SAID IN THE LAST BOOK. DO NOT ALLOW YOURSELF TO BE FRUSTRATED, BUT EACH TIME YOU READ IT, AND HEAR IT TAUGHT, YOU WILL GAIN MORE INSIGHT. VERSE 3 OF THE FIRST CHAPTER SAYS, “BLESSED IS HE THAT READETH, AND THEY THAT HEAR THE WORDS OF THIS PROPHECY...” SO EVEN IF YOU DO NOT UNDERSTAND IT, YOU WILL BE BLESSED FOR READING IT, AND FURTHER BLESSED IF YOU “KEEP THOSE THINGS WHICH ARE WRITTEN THEREIN.”

THE THEME OF REVELATION IS “VICTORY IN JESUS” TO GIVE COMFORT TO CHRISTIANS

REVELATION IS A HISTORY OF GOD’S PEOPLE – THEIR EXPERIENCES AND THEIR FUTURE. WHEN WRITTEN ABOUT 96 A.D. IT WAS ALL PROPHECY THEN. MOST OF IT IS HISTORY NOW.

KEY VERSE – REV. 17:14 “THEY WILL MAKE WAR AGAINST THE LAMB, BUT THE LAMB WILL OVERCOME THEM BECAUSE HE IS LORD OF LORDS AND KING OF KINGS—AND WITH HIM WILL BE HIS CALLED, CHOSEN AND FAITHFUL FOLLOWERS”

FOUR THINGS NECESSARY TO STUDY REVELATION:

1. GENERAL KNOWLEDGE OF THE BIBLE
2. KNOWLEDGE OF HISTORY (CAN’T TAKE ONLY THE BIBLE TO UNDERSTAND REV.)
3. SPECIAL KNOWLEDGE OF OLD TESTAMENT PROPHETS: DANIEL AND EZEKIEL
4. KNOWLEDGE OF BIBLE SYMBOLS

THE APOSTLE JOHN, WRITER OF THE BOOK, WAS THE GREATEST LIVING PERSONAGE IN THE CHURCH. ALL OTHERS HAD DIED VIOLENT DEATHS AT LEAST 30 YEARS PRIOR. WRITTEN WHILE HE WAS EXILED ON THE ISLAND OF PATMOS IN THE AGEAN SEA, TO KEEP HIM QUIET – HE WAS ABOUT 90 YEARS OLD. HE SAW A VISION AND WAS TOLD TO WRITE IT DOWN.

REVELATION IS A PANORAMA OF HISTORY. WRITTEN WITH SYMBOLS SO SOME OF IT WOULDN’T BE UNDERSTOOD UNTIL THEY HAPPEN. INTENDED TO BE KEPT FROM ALL THOSE EXCEPT THE ONES WHO WANTED TO KNOW.

---

## CHAPTER ONE

IF YOU ARE USING A BIBLE THAT TITLES THIS BOOK, "THE REVELATION OF SAINT JOHN THE DIVINE" PROBABLY YOU SHOULD MARK OUT THE "OF SAINT JOHN THE DIVINE. BECAUSE THAT TITLE WAS TACKED ON TO IT SOMETIME AFTER 400 A.D. IT WAS NOT A PART OF WHAT JOHN WROTE. I DON'T THINK JOHN WOULD CALL HIMSELF "THE DIVINE." IT'S NOT THE REVELATION OF ST. JOHN THE DIVINE; THE FIRST VERSE TELLS US IT IS

"The revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John:"

NOW RIGHT AWAY HERE WE HAVE SOMETHING THAT'S INTERESTING. THIS WAS TO SHOW HIS SERVANTS THINGS WHICH MUST SHORTLY COME TO PASS. AND RIGHT AWAY HERE THE "PRETERIST" SAYS..."SEE WHAT I TOLD YOU? THAT'S WHY I'VE TAKEN THE POSITION THAT THESE THINGS WOULD SHORTLY COME TO PASS." WELL, THERE ARE A COUPLE OF THINGS THAT YOU CAN SAY ABOUT THAT. ONE OF THEM IS THAT IF YOU TAKE THE LONG RANGE PRETERIST VIEW THAT IT TOOK UNTIL 325 TO FULFILL THIS BOOK THEN WHAT MAKES YOU THINK 300 YEARS IS SHORT? THAT'S NOT PARTICULARLY A SHORT PERIOD OF TIME EITHER. AND I WOULD ALSO ASK THOSE WHO TAKE THAT VIEW, "ARE YOU SURE YOU BELIEVE THAT EVERYTHING IN THIS BOOK WOULD SHORTLY COME TO PASS?" I BROUGHT ALONG A QUOTE FROM ONE OF THE ADVOCATES OF THIS. HE SAID, "ALL THESE THINGS HAD TO HAPPEN SHORTLY AFTER JOHN WROTE." REFERRING TO THE ENTIRE BOOK. BUT WHEN WE GET OVER TO CHAPTER TWENTY, WE SEE THE DEAD SMALL AND GREAT STAND BEFORE GOD AND THEY ARE JUDGED OUT OF THE THINGS WRITTEN IN THE BOOK ACCORDING TO THEIR WORKS, AND DEATH AND HADES ARE CAST INTO A LAKE OF FIRE..." BUT THERE'S NOT A LOT OF DISCUSSION OVER WHAT THAT IS REFERRING TO I WOULDN'T THINK. AND THAT HASN'T HAPPENED YET. SO THEN WE'D HAVE TWO THOUSAND YEARS BEING SHORT AND IT BECOMES KIND OF A MEANINGLESS PHRASE.

WHAT I THINK THIS REFERS TO IS THE PROCESS OF FULFILLMENT. OBVIOUSLY ALL THE THINGS THAT ARE TALKED ABOUT HERE COULDN'T HAPPEN ALL AT ONCE, BUT THE PROCESS OF FULFILLMENT WAS GOING TO BEGIN RIGHT AWAY. NOW WE HAVE TO TALK ABOUT WHEN THE BOOK WAS WRITTEN AND THERE ARE DIFFERENT POINTS OF VIEW ABOUT THIS. OBVIOUSLY WALLACE AND OTHERS WHO TOOK HIS APPROACH HAD TO BELIEVE IT WAS WRITTEN BEFORE 70 A.D. SINCE THEY THOUGHT IT WAS TOTALLY FULFILLED BY 70 A.D. AND THEY USED TO PLACE IT AROUND 67 A.D. OR SO, RIGHT AROUND THE TIME THE BOOK OF HEBREWS WAS WRITTEN.

HOWEVER IRANAEUS WHO LIVED AT A TIME THAT WAS A LOT CLOSER TO JOHN THAN WE ARE, WAS IN A POSITION TO KNOW SINCE HE WAS A CLOSE FRIEND AND WORKER WITH POLYCARP. POLYCARP WAS APPARENTLY APPOINTED TO THE ELDERSHIP BY THE APOSTLE JOHN HIMSELF IN THE CITY OF SMYRNA. IRANAEUS WHO WAS LIKE THE SECOND GENERATION AFTER JOHN, AND I'M GOING TO QUOTE YOU FROM IRANAEUS, HE'S ONE OF THE SO-CALLED EARLY CHURCH FATHERS, HE SAID, "THE APOCALYPTIC VISION WAS SEEN NOT VERY LONG SINCE BUT ALMOST IN OUR DAY TOWARD THE END OF DOMITIAN'S REIGN." NOW I DON'T KNOW IF YOU'RE FAMILIAR WITH THE FIRST FEW CAESARS, BUT LET ME JUST READ YOU A LIST OF THEM, STARTING WITH JULIUS CAESAR. REMEMBER JULIUS CAESAR WAS KILLED BY HIS FRIENDS ON THE IDES OF MARCH, 44 B.C. AFTER HIM CAME CAESAR AUGUSTUS AND HE WAS OCCUPYING THE THRONE IN ROME ON THE NIGHT JESUS WAS BORN

---

JULIUS CAESAR	DIED 44.B.C.).
CAESAR AUGUSTUS	27B.C.-14 A.D.
TIBERIUS	14-37
CALIGULA	37-41
CLAUDIUS	41-54
NERO	54-68 (PUT Peter and Paul to death)
GALBA	68-69
OTHO	JAN-APR 69
VITELLIUS	JULY-DEC. 69
VESPASIAN	69-79
TITUS	79-81
DOMITIAN	81-96
NERVA	96-98
TRAJAN	98-117
HADRIAN	117-138
ANTONINUS PIUS	138-161
MARCUS AURELIUS	161-1800

SO IRANEIOUS SAID THE APOCALYPSE WAS WRITTEN TOWARD THE END OF THE REIGN OF DOMITIAN. BY THE WAY, THEWORD APOCALYPSE COMES FROM THE GREEK WORD APOCALYPSE THAT MEANS TO UNCOVER, TO LAY BARE TO MAKE NAKED TO EXPOSE TO VIEW THAT WHICH WAS PREVIOUSLY CONCEALED. IT REFERS TO MAKING SOMETHING KNOWN OR REVEALED THAT HAS PREVIOUSLY BEEN HIDDEN. AND IRANEIOUS SAID THAT THE APOCALYPTIC VISION, IN OTHER WORDS THE BOOK OF REVELATION, WAS WRITTEN TOWARD THE END OF DOMITIAN’S REIGN. NOW DOMITIAN REIGNED FROM 81 WHEN TITUS DIED, TO 96 WHEN HE HIMSELF DIED. AND IT WAS DOMITIAN WHO WAS SOMETIMES THOUGHT OF AS THE SECOND OF THE GREAT PERSECUTORS. NERO WAS THE FIRST ONE. AND YOU KNOW ABOUT HIM FROM YOUR STUDIES OF THE NEW TESTAMENT PROBABLY. DOMITIAN WAS THE SECOND ONE. NOT THAT THERE WEREN’T OTHER PERSECUTORS TOO. BUT THESE TWO IN PARTICULAR WERE WELL KNOWN IN THE FIRST CENTURY.

IT WAS DOMITIAN WHO EXILED JOHN. REMEMBER, ALL OF THE OTHER APOSTLES NOW HAD BEEN DEAD FOR DECADES ALMOST, BUT JOHN WAS THE SURVIVING APOSTLE. JOHN SURVIVED THE DESTRUCTION OF JERUSALEM. PRIOR TO THAT TIME HE ESCAPED. TRADITION SAYS TAKING MARY THE MOTHER OF JESUS WITH HIM, HE WENT OVER TO LIVE IN THE CITY OF EPHESUS. AND IN THE CITY OF EPHESUS TODAY THEY HAVE A LITTLE SHRINE SET UP WHICH PURPORTS TO BE THE TOMB OF MARY. BECAUSE SHE WENT OVER TO LIVE WITH THE APOSTLE JOHN AND APPARENTLY EVENTUALLY DIED THERE IN THE CITY OF EPHESUS. SO JOHN WAS THERE WORKING AMONG THE CHURCHES THAT ARE WRITTEN TO IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION: EPHESUS, SMYRNA, PERGAMOS, THYATIRA, SARDIS, PHILADELPHIA, AND LAODICEA. THESE WERE ALL CLOSE TOGETHER IN THE ROMAN PROVINCE OF ASIA. THEY’RE NOT VERY FAR FROM EACH OTHER. IF YOU WERE TO START RIGHT NOW IN THE CITY OF EPHESUS AND DRIVE TO ALL THE SIX OTHERS, YOU COULD BE IN LAODICEA BY BEDTIME TONIGHT.

THEY WERE NOT TO BE REPRESENTATIVE OF ALL ASIA THE CONTINENT, NOT EVEN REPRESENTATIVE OF ALL THE CHURCHES IN ASIA. THESE WERE IN THE AREA WHERE JOHN HAD BEEN WORKING. BUT JOHN WAS THE ONLY SURVIVING APOSTLE, THE OTHERS WERE DEAD, AND DOMITIAN WANTED TO GET RID OF HIM BECAUSE JOHN WAS A GREATER INFLUENCE THAN ANYBODY ELSE IN THE CHURCH; HE’S THE ONLY ONE THAT STILL HAS THIS CONNECTION BACK TO JESUS CHRIST AS AN APOSTLE. AND SO ALL THE OTHER APOSTLES HAD DIED VIOLENT DEATHS BY THIS TIME AND DOMITIAN TOOK JOHN ACCORDING TO TRADITION (NOW THIS IS NOT BIBLICAL BUT IT IS A HISTORICAL TRADITION THAT IS PRETTY STRONG) THAT HE ACTUALLY HAD JOHN SUBMERGED IN BOILING OIL IN ORDER TO PUT HIM TO DEATH. BUT JOHN DIDN’T DIE. HE WAS APPARENTLY MIRACULOUSLY KEPT ALIVE. HIS WHOLE BODY BECAME A LARGE BLISTER AND HIS SKIN ALL SLOUGHED OFF. HE WAS MISERABLE BUT HE STAYED ALIVE, GOD PRESERVING JOHN NOT ONLY TO SAVE THE CHURCHES FROM THE INSIDIOUS INVOLVEMENT OF GnosticISM BUT ALSO BECAUSE HE HAD THE BOOK OF REVELATION TO WRITE. BUT WHEN HE COULDN’T KILL HIM, DOMITIAN EXILED JOHN AND PLACED HIM OUT ON



ONE OF THE THOUSAND LITTLE ROCKY ISLANDS IN THE AGEAN SEA, THE ISLE OF PATMOS WHICH WAS ABOUT TWENTY MILES OFF THE COAST OF ASIA MINOR AND ABOUT FORTY MILES FROM EPHEBUS WHICH HAD BEEN JOHN'S HOME. AND THERE JOHN WAS FOR SOME TIME. IT WAS THERE THAT THE BOOK OF REVELATION WAS RECEIVED AND PROBABLY WRITTEN. WE CAN'T SAY FOR SURE WHERE IT WAS WRITTEN. BECAUSE IT WAS THERE THAT HE RECEIVED THE COMMAND TO WRITE AND WAS IN EXILE ON THE ISLE BECAUSE OF THE WORD OF GOD. (1:9) WE KNOW HE WROTE SOME OF IT THERE AND PROBABLY WROTE ALL OF IT THERE.

JUST TO FINISH THAT STORY, ALTHOUGH IT MAY NOT BE PARTICULARLY GERMANE, BUT DOMITIAN WAS SUCH A CRUEL TYRANT THAT NOT ONLY WAS HE AGAINST THE CHRISTIANS, HE TURNED OUT TO BE AGAINST MOST PEOPLE. AND HE GOT WORSE AND WORSE AND MORE PARANOID AS A LOT OF TYRANTS DO AND EVENTUALLY HE WAS ASSASSINATED BY HIS OWN SOLDIERS. THEY WERE GOING TO TRY AT FIRST NOT TO EVEN HAVE A CAESAR BECAUSE THEY SAID, "WE HAVEN'T BEEN GETTING ALONG TOO WELL LATELY WITH THE LEADER OF OUR GOVERNMENT, WHY DON'T WE JUST TRY IT WITHOUT A CAESAR" BUT THEN THEY DECIDED TO HAVE SOMEBODY AS A FIGUREHEAD SO THAT THE PEOPLE COULD BE BOUND TOGETHER BEHIND THIS PERSON. AND THE TRADITION SAYS THEY LOOKED OVER IN THE PALACE THERE AND SAW A COUPLE KNEES STICKING DOWN BELOW THE CURTAIN - THEY WENT OVER AND PULLED BACK THE CURTAIN AND FOUND THIS OLD MAN BY THE NAME OF NERVA SHAKING THERE AND THEY LOOKED AT EACH OTHER AND SAID, "THERE'S OUR MAN." SO THEY PUT THIS OLD MAN, WHO WAS FROM A DIFFERENT FAMILY, ON THE THRONE. AND HE TURNED OUT TO HAVE MORE BACKBONE THAN THEY THOUGHT HE WAS GOING TO. AND WE'LL TALK ABOUT HIM MORE WHEN WE GET TO CHAPTER SIX. BUT THAT CHANGING OF THE GUARD THERE, WHEN DOMITIAN WAS ASSASSINATED AND NERVA CAME TO THE THRONE, I THINK THAT'S WHERE WE BEGIN THE OPENING OF THE SEALS. NERVA BROUGHT MANY OF THE EXILES BACK, INCLUDING THE APOSTLE JOHN, FROM THE ISLE OF PATMOS. HISTORICALLY IT SAYS THAT JOHN CAME BACK TO EPHEBUS AND LIVED OUT THE REMAINDER OF HIS LIFE, DYING AT ABOUT THE AGE OF 100. AND HE WAS SO INFIRM THAT HE HAD TO BE CARRIED INTO THE ASSEMBLIES OF THE SAINTS. AND HE WOULD ALWAYS LOOK AT THE PEOPLE AND SAY, "LITTLE CHILDREN, LOVE ONE ANOTHER." ALMOST EVERYONE WAS YOUNG ENOUGH TO BE HIS CHILD. HE LOOKED AT THEM THAT WAY, SPIRITUAL CHILDREN. SO JOHN LOOKED AT THE PEOPLE IN THE ROMAN PROVINCE OF ASIA AS BEING "HIS CHILDREN" IN THE FAITH. "LITTLE CHILDREN, "LOVE ONE ANOTHER." AND EVENTUALLY HE DIED THERE. ALL WE HAVE LEFT FROM THE APOSTLES ARE THE THINGS THEY WROTE DOWN FROM THE LORD.

WELL THE BOOK OF REVELATION IS A BOOK OF PROPHECY. GARNER ARMSTRONG IS RIGHT. I DON'T KNOW WHETHER HE IS STILL AROUND OR NOT, WHEN HE USED TO SAY THAT ONE-THIRD OF THE BIBLE IS PROPHECY. THAT'S REALLY TRUE. A PROPHET, BEFORE HE WAS CALLED A PROPHET, USED TO BE CALLED A "SEER" ACCORDING TO I SAMUEL 9:9. A SEER WAS ONE WHO COULD SEE THINGS THAT OTHER PEOPLE COULD NOT SEE. AND THEY BEGAN TO BE CALLED SEERS AND THEN EVENTUALLY THE TERM PROPHET WAS APPLIED TO THEM TOO. GOD GAVE THEM SPECIAL ENLIGHTENMENT SO THAT THEY HAD INFORMATION THAT OTHER PEOPLE DID NOT HAVE. A PROPHET IS ONE WHO SPEAKS UNDER DIVINE IMPULSE. THIS IMPULSE WAS APPARENTLY SO STRONG THAT IT COULD NOT BE DENIED. THERE IS EVIDENCE OF THIS THROUGHOUT THE BIBLE. LOOK AT JEREMIAH FOR INSTANCE. "I AM WEARY FROM HOLDING IN." AND THE WORD ITSELF MEANS TO BUBBLE UP ON THE INSIDE. EFFERVESCENT IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. THEY DIDN'T ALWAYS KNOW WHAT THEY WERE TALKING ABOUT. BUT GOD KNEW WHAT HE WAS SAYING THROUGH THEM. AND THAT WAS WHAT MATTERED.

THIS IS THE IMPORTANT THING TO REMEMBER. I'VE ALREADY INDICATED TO YOU THAT I BELIEVE WE ARE IN A POSITION TO LOOK AT THE BOOK OF REVELATION BETTER THAN PEOPLE A FEW HUNDRED YEARS AGO. I ALSO THINK THAT YOU AND I ARE IN A BETTER POSITION TO UNDERSTAND THE BOOK OF REVELATION THAN EVEN THE APOSTLE JOHN WAS. JUST AS WE CAN UNDERSTAND THE BOOK OF ISAIAH BETTER THAN ISAIAH COULD. REMEMBER WHAT PETER WROTE... THAT THESE PROPHETS AS THEY WROTE WERE "SEARCHING WHAT, OR WHAT MANNER OF TIME THE SPIRIT OF CHRIST WHICH WAS IN THEM DID SIGNIFY, WHEN IT TESTIFIED BEFOREHAND THE SUFFERINGS OF CHRIST, AND THE GLORY THAT SHOULD FOLLOW." (I PET. 1:11) ISAIAH DIDN'T KNOW WHAT HE WAS

TALKING ABOUT. GOD WAS TALKING THROUGH HIM. BUT WE UNDERSTAND HIS WRITINGS BETTER THAN EVEN HE COULD. BECAUSE GOD HAS ALLOWED US TO LIVE AT THIS PARTICULAR POINT IN HISTORY. TO ME THAT'S AN EXCITING THING ABOUT STUDYING THIS PORTION OF THE BIBLE OR SOME OTHER PORTIONS OF THE BIBLE. THAT WE'RE IN A POSITION TO UNDERSTAND IT BETTER EVEN THAN THE ONES WHO WROTE IT.

LEST WE THINK OF PROPHECY AS BEING ONLY FUTURE, WE SHOULD REMEMBER THAT IT'S MORE GENERAL THAN THAT. IT HAS TO DO WITH PAST, PRESENT AND/OR FUTURE ALTOGETHER. AS A MATTER OF FACT, YOU CAN SEE THAT RIGHT HERE IN CHAPTER ONE VERSE 19. JOHN IS TOLD TO "WRITE THE THINGS WHICH THOU HAST SEEN..."NOW THAT WAS PAST, WHEN HE IS WRITING HERE ABOUT THIS ACCOUNT OF JESUS AND THE CANDLESTICKS IN CHAPTER ONE...THAT WAS HISTORY WHEN JOHN WROTE IT. THAT WAS ALREADY PAST. "WRITE THE THINGS WHICH THOU HAST SEEN, AND THE THINGS WHICH ARE..."THAT'S THE PRESENT..."AND THE THINGS WHICH SHALL BE HEREAFTER." THAT'S PROPHECY. PAST, PRESENT AND FUTURE ALL COULD BE PROPHECY. WHEN MOSES WROTE THE BOOK OF GENESIS, FOR INSTANCE, OR WHEN HE PUT IT TOGETHER FROM THE ACCOUNTS THAT HAD BEEN PASSED DOWN. HOWEVER THAT WAS DONE. MOSES MAY HAVE BEEN PART EDITOR OF THE BOOK OF GENESIS AND ALSO HAD WRITTEN PORTIONS OF IT, HOWEVER THAT WAS DONE, IT WAS A RETROSPECTIVE TYPE OF PROPHECY RATHER THAN A FUTURISTIC KIND OF THING. BUT IT TOOK JUST AS MUCH POWER FROM GOD TO PUT IT DOWN AND GET IT RIGHT. WE'LL SEE PAST, PRESENT AND FUTURE ALL HERE IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION.

JUST AS INTRODUCTORY, I THINK THERE ARE FOUR THINGS THAT ARE PROBABLY NECESSARY FOR US TO REALLY GRASP THE BOOK OF REVELATION. AND AS I SAY, WE MAY NOT ALL HAVE ALL OF THESE AND THAT IS WHY WE HAVE EACH OTHER TO HELP ONE ANOTHER OUT. THE FOUR THINGS.

1. A GENERAL KNOWLEDGE OF THE BIBLE. A LOT OF PEOPLE WHEN THEY COME TO THE LORD WANT TO STUDY THE BOOK OF REVELATION FIRST. AND THIS CAN CAUSE PROBLEMS WHEN YOU DO NOT HAVE A GENERAL KNOWLEDGE OF THE BIBLE. BECAUSE SO MUCH OF THE SYMBOLISM WE PICK UP HERE ACTUALLY COMES OUT OF THE OLD TESTAMENT. AND PHRASES LIKE A THOUSAND YEARS. THE TERM "A THOUSAND" HAS ALREADY BEEN USED THROUGHOUT THE BIBLE AND WAS MEANT TO PUT ACROSS A CERTAIN IDEA. AND IF WE ALREADY HAVE A GENERAL KNOWLEDGE OF THE BIBLE WE'RE MORE LIKELY TO UNDERSTAND WHAT THE SYMBOLS MEAN WHEN WE COME TO THIS FINAL CAPSHEATH OF THE BIBLE.

2. A KNOWLEDGE OF HISTORY. AS I'VE SAID I THINK THE BOOK OF REVELATION IS RATHER UNIQUE. YOU CAN'T TAKE ONLY THE BIBLE AND UNDERSTAND THE BOOK OF REVELATION. AT LEAST THAT'S MY UNDERSTANDING.

3. A SPECIAL KNOWLEDGE OF THE OLD TESTAMENT PROPHETS. AND ESPECIALLY EZEKIEL AND DOUBLE ESPECIALLY, DANIEL. DANIEL AND REVELATION GO HAND IN HAND. THE SAME SYMBOLISM. TO STUDY THE BOOK OF REVELATION WE SHOULD STUDY THE BOOK OF DANIEL FIRST. HOPEFULLY WE ALREADY KNOW SOMETHING ABOUT THE BOOK OF DANIEL. WHAT GOD HAS DONE, EVIDENTLY, IS IN THE OLD TESTAMENT HE HAS GIVEN US A PICTURE OF THE FIRST THREE WORLD EMPIRES. HE CITES THEM BY NAME AND TELLS US THIS IS WHAT HE'S TALKING ABOUT. BUT HE LEAVES IT TO THE LAST BOOK OF THE NEW TESTAMENT SCRIPTURES TO TELL US ABOUT THE FOURTH WORLD EMPIRE IN DETAIL. IN DANIEL CHAPTER TWO AND CHAPTER SEVEN, WE'LL WANT TO REMEMBER PRETTY SOON WHAT HE SAID THERE AND TRY TO BASE OUR UNDERSTANDING OF THE BOOK OF REVELATION ON THAT.

4. A KNOWLEDGE OF BIBLE SYMBOLS. AND WE GET THAT THROUGH A GENERAL KNOWLEDGE OF THE BIBLE AND ESPECIALLY A KNOWLEDGE OF THE OLD TESTAMENT PROPHETS. ONCE WE GET THE SYMBOLS DOWN, IT BECOMES MUCH CLEARER. IF, WHEN WE READ THE WORD "HORSE" WE THINK "WAR", THAT WILL HELP US. "HORSE" WAS A SYMBOL OF WARFARE BECAUSE HORSES WERE USED FOR WAR. IF TODAY WE SAW THE WORD "TANK" OR THE WORD "MISSILE" WE'D PROBABLY THINK OF WAR. AND IF THOSE HAD BEEN IN USE AT THE TIME THIS WAS WRITTEN, THOSE WORDS MIGHT WELL HAVE BEEN USED. BUT HORSES WERE USED BACK THEN SO THAT IS

THE WORD USED. GOD DOES NOT CHANGE HIS SYMBOLS WITHOUT GOOD REASON. SOMETIMES DURING AN IMPORTANT SERIES IN BASEBALL THE OPPOSING TEAM WILL GET IN THE OUTFIELD AND TRY TO READ THE CATCHER'S SIGNALS. AND SOMETIMES IF THERE IS A RUNNER ON SECOND BASE FOR INSTANCE, THEY'LL GO TO A SECOND SET OF SYMBOLS. THEY WILL CHANGE THE SYMBOLS SO THE OPPOSITION CAN'T PICK THEM OUT. WELL, GOD ISN'T CHANGING HIS SYMBOLS IN THE MIDDLE OF THE GAME. ONCE WE GET THEM NAILED DOWN IN ONE PART OF THE BIBLE, USUALLY THEY MEAN THE SAME THING ELSEWHERE.

SOMETIMES PEOPLE WANT TO KNOW, "IS IT REALLY POSSIBLE TO UNDERSTAND THE BOOK OF REVELATION. I THINK THAT'S A LEGITIMATE QUESTION. ALL OF US KNOW THAT IT HAS BECOME THE FAVORITE FIELD FOR THE SPECULATION OF VISIONARIES OF EVERY VARIETY. BUT I BELIEVE IF IT IS INSPIRED, IT CAN BE UNDERSTOOD. SINCE GOD CALLS IT A REVELATION WE SHOULD ACCEPT IT AS THAT AND DO THE BEST WE CAN WITH IT. I'M NOT SAYING THERE WON'T BE TIMES WHEN YOU WILL SAY, "I JUST DON'T KNOW WHAT THAT MEANS." AS WE'RE GOING THROUGH IT YOU'LL FIND WHEN WE GET TO A CERTAIN PORTION, I'LL SAY THAT. I JUST DON'T KNOW. I DON'T EVEN HAVE AN OPINION ABOUT WHAT THIS PASSAGE MEANS. THAT'LL PROBABLY SAVE US SOME TIME WHEN WE GET TO THAT PASSAGE, UNLESS YOU KNOW WHAT IT MEANS. BUT FOR THE MOST PART, IN GENERAL, I THINK GOD HAS IN MIND FOR US TO GAIN A PARTICULAR POINT OF VIEW ABOUT LIFE. THAT'S REALLY WHAT THIS IS ABOUT. IN FACT, IF WE HAD TO PUT OUR FINGER ON ONE VERSE AND CALL IT THE KEY VERSE OF THE BOOK WE MIGHT PICK CHAPTER 17 VERSE 14 BECAUSE HERE HE SUMS IT UP IN A NUTSHELL. HE'S TALKED ABOUT THE FORCES THAT ARE OPPOSED TO THE LAMB, THE MESSIAH.

"THESE SHALL MAKE WAR WITH THE LAMB, AND THE LAMB SHALL OVERCOME THEM: FOR HE IS LORD OF LORDS, AND KING OF KINGS: AND THEY THAT ARE WITH HIM ARE CALLED, AND CHOSEN, AND FAITHFUL."

THE REAL POINT OF THIS BOOK IS THAT GOD AND THOSE THAT ARE WITH HIM ARE GOING TO WIN. THE POINT OF THE BOOK OF REVELATION IS THAT VICTORY IS IN JESUS CHRIST AND IT'S THE SAME POINT NO MATTER WHICH OF THESE POSITIONS YOU TAKE (POINTING TO THE THREE VIEWS) THAT'S THE MAIN POINT OF THE REVELATION. THIS WAS WRITTEN TO PEOPLE WHO WERE BEING PERSECUTED IN SOME PLACES AN AWFUL LOT OF THE TIME. PLACES LIKE SMYRNA WHICH WE WILL TALK ABOUT SHORTLY. THEY HAD A ROUGH TIME AND YOU CAN START TO WONDER, "IS IT WORTH IT ALL?" YOU CAN SEE SOME OF YOUR FRIENDS IN THE CHURCH, MAYBE GIVING IT UP. GOING AHEAD AND OFFERING INCENSE TO THE CAESAR AND SO ON AND SO FORTH. AND JOHN WAS WRITING THIS PRIMARILY TO SHOW THAT THE VICTORY WAS IN JESUS..."BE THOU FAITHFUL UNTO DEATH AND YOU SHALL RECEIVE THE CROWN OF LIFE." AS LONG AS YOU'RE FAITHFUL, HE'S FAITHFUL. IT WAS WRITTEN TO HELP THEM STAY WITH IT.

NOW THERE WAS NO WAY THOSE FIRST CENTURY CHRISTIANS COULD UNDERSTAND AFTER YOU GET A LITTLE WAYS INTO CHAPTER SIX. I DON'T THINK THEY COULD UNDERSTAND WHAT THAT WAS ALL ABOUT. BUT THEY COULD UNDERSTAND ENOUGH TO KNOW THAT THE VICTORY WAS IN JESUS. AND THAT THAT WAS WHAT THE BOOK WAS ABOUT. IT'S A BOOK OF COMFORT. YOU ARE ON THE WINNING SIDE IF YOU ARE ON THE LORD'S SIDE AND NO MATTER WHAT THINGS LOOK LIKE AROUND YOU AND YOUR COMMUNITY OR WHAT THINGS LOOK LIKE IN THE WORLD, THAT'S STILL TRUE. AND AS WE SEE THE BOOK OF REVELATION UNFOLD WE SEE THAT GOD KEPT PROMISE AFTER PROMISE AFTER PROMISES. HERE'S FULFILLMENT AFTER FULFILLMENT, AFTER FULFILLMENT. THIS CAUSES OUR FAITH TO BUBBLE UP INSIDE OF US LIKE THE WORD OF GOD DID IN THE OLD TESTAMENT PROPHETS AND OUR FAITH BECOMES STRONGER THAT THE LORD IS NOT SLACK CONCERNING THE PROMISES HE HAS MADE TO US. BECAUSE HE'S KEPT ALL THE PROMISES HE'S MADE IN THE PAST OR HE'S GOING TO KEEP THEM.

(answering a question from the audience that I could not hear) I'M GOING TO DRAW HERE WHAT I CALL THE CHAIN OF REVELATION, IT HAS FIVE LINKS IN IT. IT'S FOUND IN THAT FIRST VERSE. IT ORIGINATED WITH GOD, BUT IT IS THE REVELATION OF JESUS CHRIST WHICH GOD GAVE HIM AND HE SENT IT BY HIS ANGEL THROUGH HIS SERVANT JOHN TO HIS SERVANTS. I BELIEVE THE SERVANTS HERE

INCLUDE EVEN US TODAY. THE SERVANTS ARE SIMPLY THE CHRISTIANS. SEE VERSE 9, "I JOHN, WHO ALSO AM YOUR BROTHER AND COMPANION.." THEY SIMPLY WERE THE CHRISTIANS. NOW IT IS TRUE THAT THESE LETTERS THAT WE'RE GOING TO SEE IN CHAPTERS TWO AND THREE WERE WRITTEN TO THE ANGELS. THE WORD ANGEL MEANING A MESSENGER. THERE'S NOTHING ABOUT THE GREEK WORD ANGEL, ANGELOS, THAT TELLS US WHO IT IS. A HUMAN MESSENGER OR A DIVINE MESSENGER. I PERSONALLY THINK THE MESSENGERS THAT THESE LETTERS WERE WRITTEN TO WERE HUMAN. MAYBE THEY CAME OUT TO VISIT JOHN ON THE ISLE OF PATMOS BECAUSE WHEN THE ROMANS IMPRISONED YOU OR BANISHED YOU THEY WEREN'T AS NICE AS OUR GOVERNMENT IS. SIRHAN SIRHAN GETS THREE SQUARE MEALS A DAY. BUT IF YOU WERE IN A ROMAN PRISON AND YOUR FRIENDS DIDN'T BRING YOU FOOD YOU JUST STARVED. AND THAT WAS TRUE OF THE EXILES TOO. AND HERE WE HAVE THIS OLD MAN WHO WAS EXILED ON THIS ALCATRAZ TYPE ENVIRONMENT AND THEY HAD TO GO OUT THERE AND LOOK AFTER HIM IF HE WAS GOING TO BE LOOKED AFTER. SO PROBABLY THEY BROUGHT OUT FOOD AND MAYBE CLOTHING AND WHATEVER THE APOSTLE NEEDED AND TOOK BACK THESE MISSIVES FROM THE APOSTLE JOHN.

BACK THEN THERE WAS NOT THE KIND OF LITERACY WE HAVE NOW. WE TEND TO ASSUME THAT PEOPLE CAN READ. NOW SOMETIMES THAT'S NOT A TRUE ASSUMPTION. SO THESE PEOPLE WHO COULD READ WOULD TAKE THE LETTERS BACK. AS THE MESSENGERS THEY WOULD READ THE LETTER TO THE CONGREGATION. THERE WAS AN AWFUL LOT OF ORAL READING OF THE SCRIPTURES DONE IN THE EARLY CHURCH AND ONE REASON IS THAT PEOPLE IN MANY CASES COULD NOT READ IT FOR THEMSELVES.

NOW I'M ASSUMING THAT YOU'RE FAMILIAR WITH DANIEL TWO AND DANIEL SEVEN. WE HAVE THE SAME THING HAPPENING IN EACH ONE OF THOSE. (lost some dialogue when the tape had to be turned over). NOW THESE BOTH ARE TALKING ABOUT THE SAME THING. (evidently referring to the empires...he lists on the board) BABYLON, HEAD OF GOLD AND LION) MEDO PERSIAN EMPIRE (SILVER AND BEAR) . NEXT IS GRECIAN OR MACEDONIA, BRONZE AND LEOPARD. AND WHAT WAS THE FOURTH ONE? THE ROMAN EMPIRE – ALTHOUGH IT WAS NOT NAMED IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. IT'S LEFT FOR THE NEW TESTAMENT TO TALK ABOUT THIS ONE AND THE BOOK OF REVELATION IS MAINLY ABOUT THIS AS IT HAS ITS RELATIONSHIP WITH THE CHURCH. WE'RE NOT TALKING JUST ABOUT THE CITY OF ROME, WE'RE NOT EVEN TALKING JUST ABOUT THE PAGAN ROMAN EMPIRE. BUT THERE WAS ANOTHER EMPIRE THAT GREW UP AFTER THE PAGAN ROMAN EMPIRE FELL...THE PAPAL ROMAN EMPIRE THAT WAS HEADQUARTERED NOT EVEN IN THE CITY OF ROME THAT WE HAVE TO TALK ABOUT. NOW THIS IS GOING TO BE IMPORTANT

(Rick shows chart of the outline of the book – the four parts...see introductory notes)

VERSE 1

PLEASE NOTICE THE USE OF THE WORD "SIGNIFIED" THERE...AND NOTICE THAT THE FIRST FOUR LETTERS OF THE WORD SIGNIFIED ARE "SIGN". THAT'S IMPORTANT BECAUSE THAT GOES A LONG WAY TOWARD EXPLAINING WHAT THIS BOOK IS ABOUT. IT IS NOT TO BE TAKEN LITERALLY. SOMETIMES PEOPLE ASK ME IF THE BIBLE IS TO BE TAKEN LITERALLY AND WHEN I SAY "NO" THEY LOOK AT ME A LITTLE STRANGELY. BUT I DON'T TAKE THE BIBLE LITERALLY ALL THE WAY THROUGH AND I DON'T THINK ANYBODY SHOULD. BUT WHEN THE BIBLE TELLS US THAT SOMETHING IS WRITTEN IN SYMBOLS, WE SHOULD TAKE THAT PART SYMBOLICALLY. WE HAVE TO BE CAREFUL HOW WE USE THESE WORDS AND EXPLAIN THOROUGHLY WHAT WE MEAN BY THEM. IT WOULD BE REALLY A PROBLEM TO TAKE THIS BOOK LITERALLY. TO THINK THAT WE'RE TALKING HERE ABOUT LITERAL HORSES AND BEASTS. WHAT WE HAVE HERE ARE SYMBOLS. A SMALL THING USED TO DESCRIBE A BIG THING THAT HAS THE SAME CHARACTER. THIS IS WHY A "DAY" SYMBOLIZES A "YEAR." ONE ROTATION OF THE EARTH ON ITS AXIS IS TAKEN TO MEAN A REVOLUTION OF THE EARTH AROUND THE SUN. A DAY FOR A YEAR. WE HAVE A SCRIPTURAL HISTORICAL PRECEDENT FOR THAT A COUPLE PLACES IN THE OLD TESTAMENT.

SO WE HAVE A LITTLE THING REPRESENTING A BIG THING. THAT'S SYMBOLISM. HERE'S THE FIRST CLUE WHAT THIS IS GOING TO BE ABOUT. IT IS A BOOK OF SYMBOLS. IT IS WRITTEN IN SYMBOLIC LANGUAGE. WE MIGHT WONDER WHY IT WAS WRITTEN IN SYMBOLS. THERE ARE A FEW

POSSIBILITIES FOR REASONS AND I WILL THROW OUT SOME OF THEM AND YOU CAN SEE IF ANY OF THEM APPEAL TO YOU AS LEGITIMATE REASONS FOR THE BOOK BEING WRITTEN IN SYMBOLS. ONE MIGHT BE SO THAT IT WOULD NOT BE UNDERSTOOD UNTIL EACH EVENT WAS FULFILLED. SOMETIMES GOD DIDN'T WANT THINGS UNDERSTOOD TOO WELL UNTIL THINGS HAD OCCURRED AND THEN IT WAS UNDERSTANDABLE WHAT WAS BEING SPOKEN OF. FOR INSTANCE JESUS SAID, "IF I BE LIFTED UP I WILL DRAW ALL MEN UNTO ME." WHEN HE IS JUST SAYING THAT, WHAT DOES IT MEAN? BUT THEN WHEN HE IS LIFTED UP ON THE CROSS WE SUDDENLY UNDERSTAND THAT. IF WE DIDN'T KNOW HE WAS GOING TO BE CRUCIFIED THEN WE MIGHT WONDER WHAT DOES HE MEAN, "BE LIFTED UP?" SO, MAYBE IT WAS WRITTEN THIS WAY SO THAT IT WOULDN'T BE UNDERSTOOD UNTIL IT WAS FULFILLED.

NOW WE KNOW THE BOOK OF REVELATION CANNOT CONTAIN ANY NEW MATERIAL THAT IS ESSENTIAL TO OUR SALVATION. THOUSANDS OF CHRISTIANS HAD ALREADY LIVED AND DIED BEFORE THIS WAS WRITTEN. ONLY ONE APOSTLE OF JESUS CHRIST EVER SAW THIS. THE OTHERS HAD BEEN DEAD FOR DECADES. SO IT CANNOT CONTAIN MATERIAL THAT IS ESSENTIAL TO OUR SALVATION. BUT IT DOES CONTAIN MATERIAL THAT IS FOR OUR WELL BEING IN CHRIST.

ANOTHER PURPOSE FOR THIS SYMBOL WRITING IS WHAT BILL BROUGHT OUT WHILE AGO. THE POSSIBILITY OF DUAL MEANINGS HERE, ONE SHORT AND ONE LONG. ONE POSSIBILITY IS THAT IT WAS INTENDED TO BE CONCEALED FROM ALL EXCEPT THOSE WHO WERE THE DEDICATED ONES. JESUS SEEMS TO SAY THAT'S WHY HE SPOKE IN PARABLES SOMETIMES. SO THAT ONLY THOSE WHO WERE THE INITIATED AND THOSE WHO CARED AND WHO WOULD SEEK WOULD FIND. ALSO I THINK WE ALL NEED TO UNDERSTAND THAT THE BIBLE IS NOT A BOOK WHICH SPRANG FROM THE WEST, BUT IT IS AN EASTERN BOOK. IT IS AN ORIENTAL BOOK AND UNLESS WE UNDERSTAND ORIENTALISM A LITTLE BIT WE CAN BE MISLED WHEN WE READ ORIENTAL LITERATURE. I KNOW IT'S GOD INSPIRED BUT IT WAS WRITTEN BY PEOPLE WHO WERE FROM THAT BACKGROUND. YOU REMEMBER A FEW YEARS AGO WHEN LOUIS FARACON (SP?) CAME TO THE FOREFRONT DURING THE 1984 PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN AND STARTED MAKING ALL THESE WILD STATEMENTS. PEOPLE WHO WEREN'T USED TO HEARING THAT TYPE OF THING COULDN'T UNDERSTAND WHY HE WOULD SAY SUCH THINGS. JESSE JACKSON EXPLAINED IT, HE SAID, "THAT'S JUST THE WAY THEY TALK." IF WE DON'T UNDERSTAND THAT WE CAN BE THROWN OFF BY SOME THINGS WE HEAR PEOPLE SAY TODAY AND SOME THINGS WE READ IN THE BIBLE. THERE IS AN ORIENTAL BEAUTY TO SYMBOLISM IT WAS FELT. EACH SYMBOL WAS SPECIFIC AND THERE WAS A SIGNIFICATION TO IT. WHAT WE HAVE HERE IS A VERY ORIENTAL BOOK. IT IS SIMPLY A HISTORY THAT WAS YET FUTURE WHEN THE BOOK WAS WRITTEN; A HISTORY OF GOD'S PEOPLE AND WHATEVER THEY ENCOUNTERED. I BELIEVE THAT FROM THE TIME OF THE WRITING 95 OR 96 A.D. CLEAR ON TO THE END OF TIME. IT WAS ALL PROPHECY THEN, IT IS MOSTLY HISTORY NOW.

IT'S IMPORTANT TO REMEMBER HERE TOO AND I SHOULD MAKE THIS POINT. THAT THE LORD IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION IS NOT SIMPLY GIVING US AN OUTLINE OF HISTORY SO WE CAN LOOK BACK AND SAY, "WELL ISN'T THAT SOMETHING, GOD KNEW WHAT WAS GOING TO HAPPEN AFTER EACH OTHER THING" THAT'S WHAT SOMEBODY SAID...HISTORY IS JUST ONE THING AFTER ANOTHER. THAT'S NOT REALLY WHAT WE HAVE IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION. GOD IS NOT HERE TRYING TO SHOW US THAT HE CAN REVEAL THE FUTURE AHEAD OF TIME. HE'S VERY SELECTIVE AT WHAT HE REVEALS AND THIS IS WHY, FOR INSTANCE, I DON'T THINK WE FIND MUCH OF ANYTHING ABOUT WORLD WAR II HERE. NOW WORLD WAR II WAS A MASSIVE DESTRUCTION THAT GOT EVERYBODY'S ATTENTION THAT LIVED THROUGH IT. BUT IT WASN'T GOD'S PURPOSE TO TALK ABOUT ALL THE HISTORICAL EVENTS OR EVEN THE MAJOR HISTORICAL EVENTS AS HUMAN BEINGS WOULD LOOK AT THEM. HE DEALS WITH THINGS THAT RELATE TO HIS PEOPLE IN A SPIRITUAL WAY. AND THAT'S WHY I THINK WE HAVE TO THINK BACK TO THESE QUESTIONS: WHAT'S GOING TO HAPPEN TO THE ROMAN EMPIRE AND WHAT'S GOING TO HAPPEN TO THE CHURCH? IF IT DIDN'T HAVE TO DO WITH THE ROMAN EMPIRE, AND WORLD WAR II REALLY DIDN'T, THEN WE WOULDN'T EXPECT TO FIND MUCH ABOUT IT IF I'VE GOT THE QUESTIONS RIGHT. SO IT'S IMPORTANT NOT ONLY TO HAVE A HISTORICAL PERSPECTIVE BUT ALSO REMEMBER WHAT SEEMS HUMANLY IMPORTANT IN HISTORY AND WHAT IS HUMANLY IMPORTANT IN HISTORY MIGHT NOT HAVE BEEN SELECTED BY GOD FOR

HIS OWN PURPOSES TO REVEAL TO US. IT'S NOT JUST A CHAIN OF EVENTS. HE'S TALKING ABOUT WHAT AFFECTS HIS CHURCH.

IT'S INTERESTING THAT THE APOSTLE USES HIS NAME IN THE VERY FIRST VERSE AND ALSO USES IT AT LEAST FOUR DIFFERENT TIMES IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION. THE REASON I FIND THAT INTERESTING IS THAT IN THE OTHER BOOKS HE WROTE HE DIDN'T USE HIS NAME. WHAT DID JOHN CALL HIMSELF IN THE GOSPEL OF JOHN? O.K. "THE DISCIPLE WHOM JESUS LOVED." WHAT DID HE CALL HIMSELF IN THE LETTERS? GENERALLY HE REFERS TO HIMSELF AS "THE ELDER" . HE CALLS HIMSELF BY THESE OTHER EXPRESSIONS SO THAT HIS NAME IS NOT EVEN MENTIONED IN THE GOSPEL OF JOHN OR FIRST, SECOND OR THIRD JOHN. BUT HERE WE HAVE IT MENTIONED FOUR OR FIVE TIMES. NOW THE PLACES IT'S MENTIONED ARE THESE: 1:1, 1:4, 1:9, AND 22:8. THE REASON I SAY FOUR OR FIVE TIMES IS THAT IN SOME OF THE MANUSCRIPTS IT OCCURS IN 21:2. I'M NOT SURE WHY THAT IS BUT I FIND THAT INTERESTING.

LET'S TAKE A LOOK AT VERSE TWO. (2) "Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw. (3) Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand." NOW WE'RE GOING TO SEE A PANORAMA UNFOLDING HERE AND THERE IS A BLESSING GIVEN. ACTUALLY THERE ARE SEVEN BEATITUDES OR BLESSINGS GIVEN THROUGHOUT THE BOOK. WE'RE GOING TO SEE THE NUMBER SEVEN USED A NUMBER OF TIMES. EVEN SOMETIMES WHEN THE NUMBER SEVEN ISN'T USED, THERE ARE SEVEN THINGS. THERE ARE SEVEN BLESSINGS. HERE IS THE FIRST ONE. "BLESSED IS HE THAT READETH." THIS WOULD BE THE ORAL READER, THE ONE WHO READ IT OUT LOUD TO OTHER PEOPLE IS WHAT HE HAD IN MIND HERE. PAUL TELLS TIMOTHY, "UNTIL I COME, GIVE ATTENTION TO READING." THAT'S WHAT HE'S TALKING ABOUT. NOT YOUR OWN PRIVATE READING BUT THE PUBLIC READING OF THE WORD. SO BLESSED IS HE THAT READS IT ORALLY AND BLESSED ARE THEY THAT HEAR THE WORDS OF THIS PROPHECY AND KEEP THOSE THINGS THAT ARE WRITTEN THEREIN. WE DON'T NEED ANY OTHER REASON BEYOND THIS TO STUDY THE BOOK OF REVELATION TOGETHER. BECAUSE THERE IS A BLESSING ON THOSE WHO DO THAT.

AND HE SAYS THE TIME IS AT HAND, IT'S NEAR, IT'S COMING SOON. NOW WHEN JOHN THE BAPTIST SAID, "THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IS AT HAND," THAT'S WHAT IT MEANT...THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IS NEAR...IT'S CLOSE. WHEN JESUS SAID "THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IS AT HAND," IT WAS CLOSE. AND I THINK THAT'S EXACTLY WHAT HE MEANS HERE...THE TIME IS AT HAND...FOR WHAT? FOR THE PROPHECIES WRITTEN IN THIS BOOK TO BE FULFILLED. NOT TO ALL BE FULFILLED. HOW COULD THEY ALL HAPPEN AT ONCE? THERE'S SO MANY OF THEM. BUT THE TIME WAS AT HAND TO BEGIN TO BE FULFILLED. TO ME THAT'S A PRETTY STRONG ARGUMENT FOR PART OF THE BOOK BEING FULFILLED RIGHT AFTER IT WAS WRITTEN. BECAUSE HE SAID IN VERSE ONE, "MUST SHORTLY COME TO PASS" AND IN VERSE THREE, "THE TIME IS AT HAND." IF THIS WAS GOING TO BE SEALED UP UNTIL THE TIME OF THE END, THEN WOULDN'T WE HAVE SOMETHING MORE LIKE THE END OF THE BOOK OF DANIEL FOR INSTANCE WHERE THAT EXPRESSION IS USED. BUT NO, HE SAYS "MUST SHORTLY COME TO PASS" AND "THE TIME IS AT HAND."

LET'S TAKE A LOOK AT VERSE FOUR WHICH IS REALLY THE BEGINNING AFTER THAT LITTLE INTRODUCTION THERE. "John to the seven churches which are in Asia," NOW REMEMBER ASIA WAS A ROMAN PROVINCE. WE'RE NOT TALKING HERE ABOUT THE CONTINENT OF ASIA AND WE'RE NOT TALKING ABOUT WHAT WE SOMETIMES TODAY CALL "ASIA MINOR" WHICH ROUGHLY CORRESPONDS TO TURKEY NOW. WE'RE TALKING ABOUT ONLY THE WESTERN END OF THAT WHICH WAS THE ROMAN PROVINCE OF ASIA. IT'S ONLY PART OF WHAT WE CALL ASIA MINOR. THESE SEVEN CHURCHES THERE ARE MEANT TO BE REPRESENTATIVE OF THE CHURCHES IN THE AREA BUT NOT TO BE ALL OF THEM, BECAUSE AS I MENTIONED, THESE TOWNS ARE CLOSE TOGETHER. THE NUMBER SEVEN, INCIDENTALLY, IS MENTIONED IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION FIFTY-TWO TIMES. THIS IS THE FIRST ONE. BUT IT'S USED FIFTY-TWO TIMES IN THE 22 CHAPTERS OF REVELATION. ALL OF US KNOW I THINK HOW IMPORTANT A NUMBER IT IS. A SYMBOLIC NUMBER THAT MEANS PERFECTION, COMPLETION, MATURITY OR WHOLENESS. "grace be unto you and peace, (THIS IS A TYPICAL APOSTOLIC GREETING) from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits

which are before his throne; (v5) and from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood.”

NOW HERE WE HAVE THE SO-CALLED TRINITY ALL MENTIONED TOGETHER, INDIVIDUALLY. I SAY “SO-CALLED TRINITY” BECAUSE TRINITY IS NOT A BIBLICAL EXPRESSION. BUT THERE ARE THREE PERSONS TO THE GODHOOD AND THEY’RE ALL MENTIONED HERE: “HIM WHICH IS, AND WHICH WAS, AND WHICH IS TO COME;” MUST BE GOD THE FATHER AND THE SEVEN SPIRITS I BELIEVE CORRESPOND TO THE ONE SPIRIT OF EPHESIANS FOUR AND THEN IN VERSE FIVE HE SAID “AND FROM JESUS CHRIST. WE HAVE FATHER, WORD AND SPIRIT ALL MENTIONED HERE AS JOINING TOGETHER IN THIS GREETING. PAUL SPEAKS IN EPHESIANS ABOUT ONE BODY AND ONE SPIRIT, BUT JOHN SPEAKS HERE OF SEVEN SPIRITS AND NOT JUST HERE BUT ALSO IN CHAPTER FOUR AND CHAPTER FIVE AND ALSO IN CHAPTER THREE, THE EXPRESSION “SEVEN SPIRITS” IS USED. THE REASON FOR THIS SEEMS TO BE IS THAT THE GREEKS TENDED TO LOOK AT PEOPLE COMPARTMENTALLY AS BEING ALMOST A SEPARATE INDIVIDUAL IN EVERY RELATIONSHIP OR ROLE THEY HAD IN LIFE. THERE WOULD BE SCOTT WHO IS THE SCHOOL TEACHER, SCOTT WHO IS THE TRAINER FOR THE CHIEF’S CHEERLEADERS, SCOTT WHO IS THE HUSBAND. AND YOU COULD THINK OF THESE VARIOUS RELATIONSHIPS AND THEY WOULD LOOK AT HIM AS BEING A DIFFERENT PERSON IN EACH ONE OF THOSE ROLES. HAVE YOU EVER FELT LIKE YOU’RE ALMOST A DIFFERENT PERSON AT WORK THAN YOU ARE AT HOME AND A DIFFERENT PERSON THERE THAN YOU ARE IN THE ASSEMBLY OF THE SAINTS AND FELT LIKE YOU WERE COMPARTMENTALIZED ALMOST? THE GREEKS MUST HAVE FELT THAT SAME WAY AND THEY WOULD LOOK AT PEOPLE LIKE THAT AND I THINK THAT’S WHAT’S HAPPENED HERE. EVERYTHING THE HOLY SPIRIT DOES OR HAS DONE CAN BE CAUGHT UP UNDER ONE OF SEVEN AREAS OF WORK THAT HE HAS BEEN INVOLVED IN. AND I THINK THIS IS WHY HE IS REFERRED TO IN THIS SEVEN PLURAL FORM EVEN THOUGH PAUL SAID THERE IS JUST ONE SPIRIT.

ONE OF THESE AREAS OF COURSE IS CREATION. THE HOLY SPIRIT WAS INVOLVED IN THE ORIGINAL CREATION, GEN. 1:2, “and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.” HE’S ALSO INVOLVED IN THE NEW CREATION. THE HOLY SPIRIT HAS BEEN ACTIVE IN REVELATION. PAUL MAKES THAT CLEAR. “the Spirit searches all things yea, the deep things of God.” I COR. 2:10. THE HOLY SPIRIT IS ACTIVE IN INSPIRATION WHICH IS DIFFERENT THAN REVELATION. “all scripture is given by inspiration of God.” II TIM.3:16. ALL SCRIPTURE IS GIVEN BY INSPIRATION OF GOD, IT’S NOT ALL GIVEN BY REVELATION OF GOD BECAUSE IT DIDN’T HAVE TO BE. GOD ONLY REVEALES A THING WHEN WE DON’T ALREADY KNOW IT. WHEN MATTHEW SAW JESUS WORK A MIRACLE, MATTHEW COULD WRITE DOWN THAT JESUS WORKED A MIRACLE. JESUS HEALED A LAME MAN. THAT WASN’T GIVEN TO MATTHEW BY REVELATION. MATTHEW SAW IT AND HE WROTE IT DOWN. IT WAS GIVEN BY INSPIRATION. AND INSPIRATION ASSURED THAT GOD BREATHED INTO IT AND MADE IT JUST RIGHT. BUT HE DIDN’T HAVE TO REVEAL IT BECAUSE MATTHEW ALREADY KNEW IT. GOD ONLY REVEALS THE THINGS THAT HE WANTS US TO KNOW WHEN WE DON’T ALREADY KNOW THEM. THOSE ARE THE THINGS THAT ARE GIVEN BY REVELATION. THE BIBLE IS NOT ALL GIVEN BY REVELATION OF GOD BUT ALL SCRIPTURE IS GIVEN BY INSPIRATION OF GOD. THE HOLY SPIRIT ACTED IN THESE TWO SEPARATE AREAS AND THEY ARE SEPARATE. SINCE ALL SCRIPTURE IS GIVEN BY INSPIRATION OF GOD AND THE HOLY SPIRIT WAS THE AGENT THERE, THEN WE KNOW HE WAS ACTIVE IN THIS TOO.

THE SEVEN AREAS OF WORK, SIMPLY AND BRIEFLY PUT...YOU CAN CALL THEM LOTS OF DIFFERENT THINGS...I LIKE TO CALL THEM WITH WORDS THAT SEEM TO GO TOGETHER...CREATION, REVELATION, INSPIRATION, INCARNATION, CONFIRMATION, INCORPORATION AND TRANSFORMATION. EVERYTHING THE HOLY SPIRIT EVER HAS DONE OR IS NOW DOING CAN BE PLACED UNDER ONE OR MORE OF THOSE HEADINGS. THESE ARE THE SEVEN SPIRITS OF GOD. AND IN REALITY THEY’RE ONE.

INCARNATION BECAUSE MARY WAS TOLD YOU ARE GOING TO BEAR THE SON OF THE MOST HIGH...BUT HOW WILL THIS HAPPEN? “THE HOLY SPIRIT SHALL COME UPON THEE.” SO THE HOLY SPIRIT HAD SOMETHING TO DO WITH DEPOSITING IN THE WOMB OF MARY THE DIVINE SEED WHICH JOINED WITH THE HUMAN OVA AND BECAME THE CHRISTCHILD. HOW THAT HAPPENED IS UNKNOWN TO US. BUT THE HOLY SPIRIT WAS WITHOUT DOUBT INVOLVED IN THAT. SO HE WAS INVOLVED IN INCARNATION WHICH MEANS TO “INFLESH.” THE WORD BECAME FLESH AND DWELT AMONG US.

CONFIRMATION THROUGH THE CONFIRMING OF THE WORD WITH MIRACLES. IT WAS CONFIRMED BY THOSE WHO HEARD HIM. (HEB.2:1-4) INCORPORATION WHICH MEANS TO MAKE A BODY OF SOMETHING. THE HOLY SPIRIT INCORPORATED THE CHURCH, MADE IT INTO A BODY. BY ONE SPIRIT ARE YOU ALL BAPTIZED INTO ONE BODY. (I COR. 12:13) SO THE HOLY SPIRIT INCARNATED JESUS INTO A BODY AND THEN INCORPORATED HIS BODY INTO JESUS. AND ALSO IN THE AREA OF TRANSFORMATION (II COR. 3:18) WE ARE ALL TRANSFORMED FROM ONE DEGREE OF GLORY TO ANOTHER. WHICH MEANS THE HOLY SPIRIT IS STILL ACTIVE TODAY.

THAT'S KIND OF A LONG EXPLANATION OF THAT BUT I DON'T KNOW HOW ELSE TO HAVE THE SEVEN SPIRITS CORRESPOND WITH THE ONE SPIRIT THAT PAUL IS SO EMPHATIC ABOUT IN EPH. 4. AND THAT'S THE ONLY EXPLANATION FOR IT THAT I KNOW. THE SEVEN AREAS WHICH WERE REALLY ALL DONE BY THE ONE SPIRIT.

(5) A FAITHFUL WITNESS IS ONE WHO TELLS THE TRUTH. IN THE CASE OF JESUS HE NOT ONLY TELLS THE TRUTH BUT HE IS THE TRUTH. JESUS HERE IS CALLED THE FAITHFUL WITNESS WHICH IS THE WORD FOR MARTYR. ORIGINALLY THE WORD WITNESS WAS THE WORD FOR MARTYR. IN THE FIRST CENTURY YOU DIDN'T HAVE TO BE DEAD TO BE A MARTYR. BUT BECAUSE SO MANY OF THE FAITHFUL WITNESSES OF THE LORD WERE KILLED THE WORD MARTYR, WHICH ORIGINALLY MEANT WITNESS BEGAN TO MEAN SOMEBODY WHO HAS DIED FOR THEIR FAITH AND STILL MEANS THAT TODAY IN MODERN ENGLISH. HE IS THE FIRST BEGOTTEN OF THE DEAD, NOT IN THE SENSE OF BEING THE FIRST RAISED FROM THE DEAD BECAUSE OBVIOUSLY HE DID THAT FOR SEVERAL OTHER PEOPLE BEFORE HE HIMSELF RAISED FROM THE DEAD. IN FACT IT WAS EVEN DONE IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. ELIJAH DID IT. ELISHA DID IT. LOTS OF PEOPLE HAD RAISED FROM THE DEAD BEFORE JESUS AROSE AND BECAME THE FIRST BEGOTTEN FROM THE DEAD. BUT THERE IS A DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE KIND OF RESUSCITATIONS THAT WE HAVE IN THE CASE OF ELIJAH AND ELISHA AND THE MAN WHO TOUCHED THE BONES OF ELISHA AND CAME BACK TO LIFE. THERE WERE LOTS OF THAT KIND OR RESUSCITATION. JESUS DID AT LEAST THREE OF THOSE. HE RAISED A LITTLE GIRL. HE RAISED A YOUNG MAN, THE SON OF THE WIDOW OF NAIN, RAISED LAZARUS FROM THE DEAD. THESE PEOPLE ALL HAD TO DIE AGAIN, THOUGH. AND THAT'S THE DIFFERENCE. (I COR. 15:20) JESUS WAS THE FIRST FRUITS OF THEM THAT SLEPT. THIS IS WHY HE IS THE FIRST BEGOTTEN FROM THE DEAD BECAUSE HE ROSE FROM THE DEAD, , NEVER TO DIE AGAIN.

IT'S A DIFFERENT QUALITY OF RESURRECTION. I DON'T KNOW JUST WHAT IT WAS LIKE. IT WOULD BE AWFULLY INTERESTING TO KNOW MORE ABOUT IT. HOW THE NAPKIN FROM HIS HEAD GOT OFF IN A PLACE BY ITSELF; THE WRAPPED LINENS WERE LAYING THERE. ALMOST LIKE A COCOON THAT HAD BEEN EXITED BY A BUTTERFLY. I DON'T THINK HE STRUGGLED OUT OF THOSE CLOTHES. HE MATERIALIZED OUT OF THEM I THINK. IT WAS A TOTALLY VICTORIOUS TYPE OF THING THAN THE RESURRECTION OF LAZARUS WHERE HE CAME OUT STUMBLING AROUND IN THOSE GRAVE CLOTHES. OR THE LITTLE GIRL, 'LET HER BE GIVEN SOMETHING TO EAT.' JESUS DIDN'T NEED TO EAT. HE COULD EAT, BUT HE DIDN'T NEED TO EAT. AND HE DIDN'T HAVE ANY BLOOD EITHER, APPARENTLY. HE SAID, "I'VE GOT FLESH AND BONES." HIS BLOOD HAD ALREADY BEEN SHED. HE WAS CHANGED. HE COULD MATERIALIZE OR DEMATERIALIZE AT WILL. HE WAS NO LONGER LIMITED TO TIME AND SPACE AS OUR BODIES ARE. THAT'S WHY HE IS THE FIRST BEGOTTEN FROM THE DEAD. AND THAT'S WHY HE'S THE FIRST BEGOTTEN FROM THE DEAD. NOT BECAUSE HE WAS THE FIRST ONE RESURRECTED IN THE INCLUSIVE SENSE.

(v.6) "And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen." THERE ARE A NUMBER OF EXPRESSIONS USED IN THIS NEXT VERSE THAT MIGHT NEED TO BE EXPLAINED A LITTLE BIT. "HATH MADE US KINGS AND PRIESTS," THE IDEA OF KINGSHIP AND PRIESTHOOD ARE BOTH INVOLVED HERE. THIS IS IMPORTANT BECAUSE THESE WERE ALWAYS DIVIDED IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. IF YOU WERE A KING YOU COULDN'T BE A PRIEST. A PRIEST CAME FROM THE TRIBE OF LEVI. THE KINGS CAME FROM THE TRIBE OF JUDAH. YOU COULDN'T BE ONE AND THE OTHER. A COUPLE PEOPLE TRIED IT. SAUL TRIED IT EARLIER BEFORE THE KINGDOM WAS DIVIDED AND HE DIDN'T GET BY WITH IT. UZZIAH TRIED IT AND GOT LEPROSY FOR HIS TROUBLE. HE COULDN'T BE A KING AND A PRIEST BOTH. THE THING THEY HAD IN COMMON WAS THAT THEY



BOTH WERE ANOINTED. THEY BOTH HAD AN ANOINTING FROM GOD AND MAN TO DO THIS WORK. IN FACT THERE WERE THREE GROUPS OF PEOPLE WHO WERE ANOINTED IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. PROPHETS WERE ANOINTED TOO AS WELL AS PRIESTS AND KINGS. NOW JESUS CHRIST IS ALL THREE. THE ANOINTED PROPHET, PRIEST AND KING. AND THAT'S WHY HE'S CALLED CHRIST. CHRIST MEANS ANOINTED. CHRIST IS THE GREEK WORD THAT MEANS ANOINTED. MESSIAH IS THE HEBREW WORD THAT MEANS ANOINTED. THEY'RE EXACTLY THE SAME WORD JUST IN TWO DIFFERENT LANGUAGES. IF WE WERE TO TRANSLATE THEM WE WOULDN'T HAVE MESSIAH IN THE BIBLE, WE WOULDN'T HAVE CHRIST IN THE BIBLE, WE'D HAVE "ANOINTED" WITH A CAPITAL "A". AND WE WOULD CALL HIM "ANOINTED" IF WE TRANSLATED THE WORD INSTEAD OF TRANSLITERATING IT. SINCE HE IS BOTH PRIEST AND KING, HE IS OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH BUT HE'S ALSO THE ONE WHO MADE THE GREAT SACRIFICE OF HIMSELF UPON THE ALTAR (THE CROSS) SO HE'S BOTH PRIEST AND KING UNITING THOSE THAT WERE TOGETHER IN THE PERSON OF MELCHIZEDEK AT ONE POINT – BUT HAD NOT BEEN TOGETHER IN JUDAISM, THEY HAD BEEN DIVIDED, NOW THEY'RE BACK IN CHRIST AND HE ALSO MAKES IT POSSIBLE FOR US TO SERVE IN THESE CAPACITIES AS A KINGDOM OF PRIESTS. THIS IS WHAT GOD HAD WANTED ORIGINALLY. HE WANTED IT AT MT. SINAI. HE WANTED TO TALK TO THE PEOPLE AND HAVE THE PEOPLE RELATE TO HIM AND HE SAID BACK THERE IN EXODUS 19 THAT HE WAS READY TO MAKE THEM A KINGDOM OF PRIESTS. BUT AFTER THEY HEARD THE TEN COMMANDMENTS THEY SAID TO MOSES, WHY DON'T YOU GO TALK TO HIM AND TELL US WHAT HE HAS TO SAY? WE NEED A MEDIATOR HERE. THIS IS TOO MUCH FOR US. AND SO THAT'S THE WAY THEY DID IT AFTER THAT. AND THE PEOPLE DIDN'T WANT TO BE A KINGDOM OF PRIESTS. SO WE HAD ALL THOSE YEARS THEN WHERE WE HAD THE LAW AS A SCHOOLMASTER, REALLY AS A GUARDIAN, AN OLD TRUSTED SLAVE, LEADING US UP TO CHRIST. BUT NOW WE'RE NO LONGER UNDER GOVERNORS AND TUTORS. WE'VE COME TO THE TIME WHERE WE HAVE WHAT GOD WANTED TO GIVE PEOPLE AT MT. SINAI. BUT THEY WERE NOT READY FOR IT.

("to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever." WHEN WE HAVE THE EXPRESSION "FOREVER AND EVER" WE'RE TALKING ABOUT THROUGH TIME AND ETERNITY. SOMETIMES THE WORD "FOREVER" IN THE BIBLE IS MISLEADING. THE OLD TESTAMENT WORD \_\_?\_\_ FROM THE HEBREW AND THE NEW TESTAMENT EXPRESSION "IONEOS" DO NOT SEEM TO HAVE ALWAYS MEANT "WITHOUT ANY END EVER," LIKE WE TEND TO THINK OF THE WORD EVER. IT WAS MORE LIKE THE EXPRESSION EVERGREEN OR EVERSHARP. AN EVERGREEN IS GREEN UNTIL IT DIES AND AN EVERSHARP PENCIL IS SHARP UNTIL IT RUNS OUT OF LEAD BUT THERE IS AN END TO IT. SO IN THE OLD TESTAMENT WHERE GOD SAID, "I'LL GIVE YOU THIS LAND FOREVER OR "YOU SHALL KEEP THESE LAWS FOREVER" THE EXPRESSION MEANT "AGE-LASTING." IT WILL LAST THROUGH THE AGE AND WHEN THE AGE IS OVER THAT PROMISE IS OVER. SO IF YOU JUST SEE ONE "EVER" YOU HAVE TO FIGURE OUT WHAT'S MEANT BY THAT. BUT WHEN IT'S "EVER AND EVER" THAT SEEMS TO BE THROUGH TIME AND ETERNITY. THE EXPRESSION "AMEN" OF COURSE IS WELL KNOWN TO US. SO BE IT, LET IT BE THUS. THAT EXPRESSION IS THE SAME IN GREEK, HEBREW AND ENGLISH.

(v 7) "Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. even so, amen."THERE ARE A NUMBER OF THINGS THAT WE KNOW ABOUT THE RETURN OF JESUS BEING LOOKED FORWARD TO HERE. HE'S GOING TO COME IN CLOUDS AND IN GLORY. (MT.25:31) HE WAS RECEIVED UP IN CLOUDS AND HE SHALL COME AGAIN IN LIKE MANNER THAT WE SEE HIM GO INTO HEAVEN. EVERY EYE SHALL SEE HIM. NOW THIS PUTS TO THE TEST FOR SOME PEOPLE WHO THOUGHT HE CAME IN 1914 BUT ONLY WAS SEEN BY CHOICE WITNESSES. THIS SAYS "EVERY EYE SHALL SEE HIM." I DON'T KNOW HOW THAT WILL BE WORKED SINCE THE WORLD IS A GLOBE. BUT I'M SURE GOD CAN HANDLE IT AND NO, I DON'T THINK HE'S GOING TO BE ON TELEVISION. GOD WILL FIGURE OUT A WAY TO DO THAT. HE'S COMING IN JUDGMENT. EVEN THEY ALSO WHICH PIERCED HIM ARE GOING TO SEE HIM. (II THES. 1:8) "HE IS COMING IN FLAMING FIRE TAKING VENGEANCE ON THEM THAT KNOW NOT GOD AND OBEY NOT THE GOSPEL OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST." AND IT MENTIONS HERE THAT ALL THE KINDREDS OF THE EARTH SHALL WAIL BECAUSE OF HIM. THE WORD "AMEN" GIVES US THE ASSURANCE THAT THIS IS REALLY GOING TO HAPPEN. EVEN SO. LET IT BE SO.

(v.8) "I am Alpha and Omega" (those were the beginning and ending letters of the Greek alphabet) JOSEPH SMITH, UNFORTUNATELY, INCLUDED A STATEMENT LIKE THIS IN SOME OF HIS WRITINGS THAT WERE

SUPPOSED TO COME FROM OTHER LANGUAGES LIKE REFORMED EGYPTIAN, ETC. HE SHOULD HAVE USED THE BEGINNING AND ENDING LETTERS OF THAT LANGUAGE BUT HE USED ALPHA AND OMEGA NOT REALIZING THESE WERE LETTERS FROM AN ALPHABET OTHER THAN THE ONE HE WAS SUPPOSED TO BE TRANSLATING FROM. . "I AM ALPHA AND OMEGA THE BEGINNING AND THE ENDING...LIKE "FROM A TO Z" LIKE THEY SAY IN ST. LOUIS, "WE'VE GOT EVERYTHING FROM A TO Z, FROM ARCH TO ZOO, SO COME AND SPEND YOUR MONEY HERE. THAT'S SIMILAR TO WHAT JESUS MEANS HERE. I AM EVERYTHING FROM ALPHA TO OMEGA, ALL INCLUSIVE; THE BEGINNING AND THE ENDING, SAITH THE LORD. WHICH IS AND WHICH WAS AND WHICH IS TO COME. THE ALMIGHTY. THE COLOSSIAN LETTER PUTS IT THIS WAY, "IN HIM ALL THINGS CONSIST. ALL THINGS HOLD TOGETHER IN HIM. COL. 1:16,17 THERE USED TO BE KIND OF A FUN LITTLE EXERCISE WHEN PEOPLE WOULD TRY TO GO THROUGH THE ALPHABET AND FIND A NAME OR A TITLE OF JESUS FOR EVERY LETTER IN THE ALPHABET. WHAT CAN YOU THINK OF FOR "A?." WELL, WE HAVE AN "ADVOCATE" WITH THE FATHER. WHAT DO WE HAVE FOR B? WELL, HE'S THE "BREAD" OF LIFE. FOR C? HE IS THE CHRIST. HE IS THE DOOR. TRY TO GO THROUGH THE WHOLE ALPHABET LIKE THAT. BUT YOU'RE IN TROUBLE WHEN YOU GET TO "X". IT USED TO BE FUN TO SEE HOW FAR PEOPLE COULD GO SEEING JESUS FROM ALPHA TO OMEGA.

(v.9) "I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for (on account of) the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ." SO JOHN DIDN'T JUST THINK OF HIMSELF AS AN APOSTLE LOOKING DOWN ON A BUNCH OF CHRISTIANS WHO WEREN'T AS IMPORTANT AS HE WAS, JOHN THOUGHT OF HIMSELF PRIMARILY AS THEIR BROTHER. THE WONDERFUL THING ABOUT THE CHURCH...THE CHURCH IS AN EQUALIZER. WE CAN HAVE PEOPLE FROM ALL VARIOUS SOCIAL CLASSES. WHATEVER THEY ARE. WHEN THEY'RE ONE IN CHRIST THEY RELATE TO EACH OTHER AS BROTHER AND SISTER IN THE FAMILY OF GOD AND EVEN IF YOU'RE AN APOSTLE YOU STILL THINK OF YOURSELF AS, " I AM YOUR BROTHER, I AM YOUR COMPANION. IN THIS CASE HE WAS THEIR COMPANION OR THEIR PARTNER IN TRIBULATION. THE WORD TRIBULATION COMES FROM THE WORD FOR PRESSURE OR TENSION. TRIBULUM FROM LATIN WAS A WORD THAT REFERRED TO A THRESHING INSTRUMENT. THESE PEOPLE WERE BEING PUT UNDER TREMENDOUS PRESSURE AND TENSION. IT HELPED TO BRING OUT THE STRENGTH IN THEM AS THE PULLING OF OPPOSITE FORCES IN YOUR LIFE USUALLY DOES UNLESS IT BECOMES TOO STRONG OR UNLESS YOU DON'T USE IT FOR THAT MEANS. THERE ARE SOME GOOD THINGS ABOUT TENSION AND IF WE CAN LOOK AT IT THAT WAY IT HELPS US TO ENDURE IT. A RUBBER BAND LAYING IN A DRAWER WILL SIMPLY BECOME NO GOOD AS IT ROTS AND LOSES ITS TENSION. IF IT'S USED IT SEEMS TO LAST LONGER. THE SAME MAY BE TRUE WITH US. I AM YOUR COMPANION IN TENSION, IN TRIBULATION. THEY WERE UNDERGOING TREMENDOUS PRESSURE.

AND ALSO HE SAYS, AND I THINK THIS IS INTERESTING, "IN THE KINGDOM OF JESUS CHRIST." WAY BACK IN 96 A.D. WHEN JOHN WROTE THIS THE KINGDOM OF JESUS CHRIST WAS ALREADY HERE. THE KINGDOM WAS NOT SOMETHING THEY WERE TALKING ABOUT COMING. NOW JESUS HAD PRAYED, "THY KINGDOM COME." BUT BY THE TIME THAT JOHN WROTE THIS, THE KINGDOM, AT LEAST IN ONE OF ITS MANIFESTATIONS, WAS ALREADY HERE. THIS IS CONFUSING SOMETIMES BECAUSE THERE ARE VARIOUS MANIFESTATIONS OF THE KINGDOM AND VARIOUS STAGES PERHAPS. FOR INSTANCE PAUL SAYS IN I COR. 15:50, "FLESH AND BLOOD CANNOT INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF GOD." WELL, WHAT ARE WE DOING IN IT THEN? AREN'T WE FLESH AND BLOOD? EVIDENTLY HE'S REFERRING THERE TO A LATER STAGE OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD. SO WE HAVE TO BE CAREFUL WITH THIS EXPRESSION. BUT IN SOME FORM, MANIFESTATION, THE KINGDOM OF GOD ALREADY EXISTED IN JOHN'S DAY. THE CHURCH WAS NOT AN AFTERTHOUGHT OF GOD. THE CHURCH WAS WHAT JESUS CAME TO DIE FOR AND PURCHASE WITH HIS OWN BLOOD. ALTHOUGH WE DO NOT HAVE THE FULL CULMINATION OF IT YET, WE STILL HAVE THE KINGDOM OF GOD ON EARTH ALREADY. AND THE WORD "PATIENCE" HERE IS AN EXPRESSION NOT FOR JUST BEING ABLE TO WAIT LAZILY BY, BUT IT'S A WORD MEANING STEADFAST ENDURANCE. SO THERE'S A LOT THERE IN THAT ONE VERSE. THESE PEOPLE REALLY, I THINK, FELT LIKE SOLDIERS IN GOD'S UNDERGROUND. THEY NEVER KNEW WHEN THE ENEMY FORCES WERE GOING TO SWOOP DOWN UPON THEM IN THE PLACE WHERE THEY WERE MEETING OR COME TO GET THEM IN THEIR HOMES. BUT THEY FELT LIKE IT WAS WORTH IT. SO YOU'VE ONLY GOT THE PEOPLE IN THE CHURCH HERE REALLY, WHO ARE WILLING TO TAKE THE RISK. THAT'S NOT AN EXPERIENCE WE HAVE TODAY. IT'S EASY TO BE IN THE CHURCH TODAY. AND

SO WE HAVE A LITTLE DIFFERENT MINDSET ABOUT IT I THINK THAN THESE PEOPLE DID IN THE FIRST CENTURY. BUT WHEN JOHN WRITES, I AM YOUR PARTNER IN PRESSURE, THEY CAN IDENTIFY WITH THAT. THEY WERE SOLDIERS IN THIS ARMY OF GOD.

end of tape #1 next dialogue starts the next class session.

(v.10) "I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,"  
THERE ARE A FEW THINGS WE NEED TO WRAP UP BEFORE WE GO ON.. WE WERE IN CHAPTER ONE, READY FOR VERSE TEN. JOHN IS TALKING ABOUT HIS EXPERIENCE ON THE ISLE OF PATMOS WHICH WAS ONE OF MANY, MANY ISLANDS IN THE AGEAN SEA. JOHN, WHO HAD LIVED A PORTION, MOST OF HIS LIFE HERE IN THE PROMISED LAND HAD LEFT THE AREA OF JERUSALEM WHERE THE APOSTLES AND ENVOYS WERE LEFT AFTER THE PERSECUTION OF STEPHEN IN ACTS CHAPTER SEVEN. AND THEN WE'RE TOLD IN CHAPTER EIGHT THAT THEY SCATTERED EVERYWHERE PREACHING THE WORD. ALL THE CHRISTIANS LEFT JERUSALEM EXCEPT FOR THE APOSTLES WHO REMAINED THERE FOR AWHILE. EVENTUALLY, BEFORE THE DESTRUCTION OF JERUSALEM, JOHN LEAVES HERE AND GOES OVER TO THE CITY OF EPHEBUS TO LIVE. EPHEBUS IS THE MOST RENOWNED CITY IN THIS AREA OF THE WORLD. IT WASN'T THE CAPITAL, IT WASN'T THE MOST BEAUTIFUL. BUT IT'S THE MOST RENOWNED. THAT'S PROBABLY WHY IT'S MENTIONED FIRST AMONG THE SEVEN CHURCHES. AND JOHN HAD LIVED THERE AND WORKED EVIDENTLY QUITE A BIT IN THIS AREA WITH SMYRNA, PERGAMOS, THYATIRA, SARDIS, PHILADELPHIA AND LAODICEA, BUT NOW HE'S BEEN EXILED BY THE EMPEROR DOMITIAN AND PLACED OUT ON THIS LITTLE ISLAND WHICH IS ABOUT TWENTY MILES OUT INTO THE AGEAN SEA AND ABOUT FORTY MILES FROM EPHEBUS WHICH HAD BEEN HIS HOME. AND IT WAS THERE, IN BANISHMENT THAT HE SAID, "I WAS IN THE SPIRIT ON THE LORD'S DAY, AND HEARD BEHIND ME A GREAT VOICE, AS OF A TRUMPET." (V.10)

NOW THE FIRST QUESTION IS, WHAT DOES IT MEAN TO BE "IN THE SPIRIT" AND I'M NOT SURE WE KNOW ALL THERE IS TO KNOW ABOUT THIS AND I THINK THIS WAS A MIRACULOUS MANIFESTATION OF THE HOLY SPIRIT THAT WE DO NOT EXPERIENCE NOW. PROBABLY MAYBE AS HE SAT IN A CAVE FOR SHELTER AND LOOKING OUT OF THE MOUTH OF THAT CAVE ONTO THE CHOPPY WAVES OF THE BLUE AGEAN SEA, MAYBE HE WAS TRANSPORTED INTO A SENSE OF NO TIME, AND BEGAN TO GAIN IMPULSES FROM THE SPIRIT THAT HE OTHERWISE WOULD NOT HAVE HAD. AT ANY RATE HE SAYS HE HEARD A VOICE BEHIND HIM AND HE TURNS AROUND AND HE'S GOING TO SEE JESUS CHRIST. AND THIS IS A REAL SIGHTING OF THE LORD WHICH IS AN EXPERIENCE THAT I HAVE NEVER HAD AND I DOUBT THAT YOU HAVE. SO IT WAS SOMETHING BEYOND WHAT WE HAVE NOW. AND WAS A FIRST CENTURY MANIFESTATION OF AN EXPERIENCE IN THE HOLY SPIRIT.

NOW THIS OCCURRED ON THE LORD'S DAY. IT'S NOT IDENTIFIED HERE WHAT THAT WAS, BUT WE KNOW THAT FROM ABOUT 75 A.D. AT THE LATEST, AND PROBABLY BEFORE THAT ORALLY, THE CHRISTIANS WERE APPLYING THIS EXPRESSION TO THE FIRST DAY OF THE WEEK. THEY DIDN'T LIKE TO CALL THE FIRST DAY OF THE WEEK SUNDAY BECAUSE THIS WAS CALLED SUNDAY BECAUSE IT WAS THE DAY ON WHICH YOU WORSHIPPED THE SUN. JUST AS MONDAY OR MOONDAY WAS THE DAY ON WHICH THE WORSHIP OF THE MOON WAS APPROPRIATE. ALMOST ALL THE MONTHS OF THE YEAR, ALMOST ALL OF THE DAYS OF THE WEEK HAD NAMES THAT WERE GIVEN THEM AFTER THE PAGAN GODS AND GODDESSES. SO THEY DIDN'T WANT TO REFER TO THIS SO THAT NOBODY WOULD THINK THEY WERE THINKING ABOUT THE DAY YOU WOULD WORSHIP THE SUN. TODAY WE CALL IT SUNDAY MORE READILY BECAUSE WE DON'T LIVE IN A SOCIETY WHERE SOMEBODY THINKS THAT'S THE DAY YOU WOULD WORSHIP THE SUN. BUT BACK IN THEIR TIME THAT WAS A REAL ISSUE SO THEY BEGAN TO REFER TO IT AS THE LORD'S DAY. AFTER ALL, THIS WAS THE DAY WHEN HIS RESURRECTION HAD TAKEN PLACE, THIS WAS THE DAY OF PENTECOST; EVERY YEAR IT WAS ON THE FIRST DAY OF THE WEEK. THE DAY OF PENTECOST IN THIS PARTICULAR YEAR THAT THE CHURCH WAS ESTABLISHED WAS VERY IMPORTANT TO THEM. IT WAS THE BIRTHDAY OF THE CHURCH. THIS WAS THE DAY ON WHICH JESUS HAD FIRST APPEARED TO HIS DISCIPLES AFTER HIS RESURRECTION. IT WAS THE DAY ON WHICH HE HAD SECOND APPEARED TO HIS DISCIPLES AFTER THE RESURRECTION. THERE'S A LOT OF REASONS TO CALL SUNDAY THE FIRST DAY OF THE WEEK, THE LORD'S DAY. AND INCIDENTALLY, THAT'S THE WAY THEY NAMED THE DAYS IN THE CHURCH WAS

BY THE NUMBER RATHER THAN GIVING THEM A NAME EXCEPT FOR THE FIRST DAY. THEY WOULD REFER TO THE FOURTH DAY OF THE WEEK, ETC., RATHER THAN USE THE PAGAN NAMES. SO ALMOST WITHOUT QUESTION HERE HE IS REFERRING TO SUNDAY.

HE HEARD A VOICE LIKE A TRUMPET. BY THE WAY, BY THE SECOND CENTURY ALL THE CHRISTIAN WRITERS WERE USING THAT EXPRESSION THIS WAY, THE LORD'S DAY, TO MEAN SUNDAY. HE HEARD THIS VOICE LIKE A TRUMPET WHICH WAS A SIGNAL THAT WAS OFTEN USED TO CALL PEOPLE TOGETHER FOR WAR OR TO CALL THEM FOR A HOLY CONVOCATION OF SOME SORT. THE TRUMPET WAS USED TO GET ATTENTION. AND THIS TRUMPET VOICE RIVETED JOHN'S ATTENTION. THE TRUMPET VOICE WAS SAYING, .. (v.11) "I am Alpha and Omega, " NOW WE ALREADY SAW WHO SAID THIS BACK IN VERSE EIGHT. AND NOW IT'S SAID AGAIN. THE FIRST AND THE LAST.

(V.11 continued) "what thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia. (THIS IS THE ROMAN PROVINCE OF ASIA (he refers to a map) SHOWING THAT ALL OF WHAT WE CALL TURKEY AND ALL OF WHAT WE CALL ASIA MINOR WAS NOT THIS ROMAN PROVINCE OF ASIA. IT'S JUST THIS AREA OVER HERE. "unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea. (v.12) and I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks;"

TALLOW CANDLES AS WE KNOW THEM PROBABLY ONLY ORIGINATED MAYBE EIGHT OR NINE HUNDRED YEARS AGO IN GREAT BRITAIN IN THE WESTERN WORLD. SO WHEN WE THINK OF CANDLESTICKS WE REALLY SHOULD THINK OF LAMPSTANDS LIKE THE MENORAH IN THE TABERNACLE OR IN THE TEMPLE. A LAMPSTAND THAT WAS INTENDED TO HOLD UP A LAMP AND THE LAMP WOULD GIVE LIGHT. THE PURPOSE OF A LAMPSTAND IS TO HOLD UP THE LIGHT. AND THAT'S AN IMPORTANT POINT. THE PURPOSE OF A LAMPSTAND IS NOT TO GIVE LIGHT ITSELF BUT TO SIMPLY HOLD UP THE LIGHT SO THE LIGHT CAN BE SEEN.

(V.11)WHAT YOU SEE WRITE NOW, WRITE IT IN A ROLL AND SEND IT TO THESE PLACES. NOW THESE PLACES ARE NOT UNFAMILIAR TO US. PAUL HAD WRITTEN TO AT LEAST TWO OF THESE PLACES BEFORE. AND PROBABLY IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION WE HAVE TENDED MAYBE TO STUDY THE LETTERS TO THE SEVEN CHURCHES MORE THAN WE HAVE THE REST OF THE BOOK, BECAUSE THEY'RE PRETTY STRAIGHT FORWARD. AND NOT WRITTEN IN THE SAME KIND OF IMAGERY THAT THE REST OF THE BOOK IS. WE'LL HAVE TO DECIDE HOW MUCH TIME WE WANT TO SPEND ON THOSE TODAY. I'LL BE ASKING YOU IN A FEW MINUTES WHEN WE GET DOWN THERE. IT MAY BE THAT WE DON'T WANT TO LOOK AT THOSE VERY CLOSELY NOW. WE'LL GET YOUR INPUT ON THAT IN A MINUTE. ANYWAY THESE LAMPSTANDS WERE GOLDEN, WHICH IS THE SYMBOL OF SOMETHING PRECIOUS. A GOLDEN LAMPSTAND THEN REPRESENTS THE CHURCH, WE KNOW THAT FROM THE LAST CLAUSE OF VERSE TWENTY. "the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches." I LIKE IT WHEN WE'RE NOT LEFT WONDERING WHAT A SYMBOL MEANS. WHEN GOD TELLS US WHAT THAT SYMBOL MEANS THEN THERE'S NO QUESTION ABOUT IT. SO THE SEVEN GOLDEN LAMPSTANDS STAND FOR, REPRESENT, OR SYMBOLIZE, THE SEVEN CHURCHES THAT ARE IN THESE SEVEN TOWNS JUST MENTIONED.

v. 13. "And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, (THIS WAS A PHRASE JESUS APPLIED TO HIMSELF. THIS IS AN OLD PHRASE THAT COMES CLEAR BACK FROM DAN.7:13, AND IS A BIBLICAL PHRASE THAT JESUS LATER APPLIED TO HIMSELF). clothed with a garment down to the foot and girt about the paps with a golden girdle. (14)His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire; (15) And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters." FIRST OF ALL, THE WORD PAPS IS THE WORD FOR BREAST. GOLDEN GIRDLE, A LARGE THICK BELT-LIKE GARMENT. IT'S INTERESTING TO ME THAT THE LAST TIME ANY APOSTLE EVER SAW JESUS CHRIST, AND PROBABLY THE LAST TIME ANY HUMAN SAW JESUS CHRIST, IS RIGHT HERE. AND JOHN HAD BEEN WITH JESUS A LOT DURING HIS LIFE. HE LIVED WITH HIM FOR 3 ½ YEARS, ATE WITH HIM, SLEPT WITH HIM, TALKED WITH HIM. HE AND JESUS WERE ESPECIALLY CLOSE. HE WAS THE DISCIPLE WHOM JESUS LOVED. SO JOHN HAD SEEN JESUS A WHOLE LOT. HE'D EVEN SEEN JESUS AFTER HIS RESURRECTION. BUT HE HAD NEVER SEEN JESUS LOOKING LIKE THIS. JESUS HAD NOW BEEN GLORIFIED AND HAD A REGALITY ABOUT HIM THAT IS SYMBOLIZED BY THIS GOLDEN GIRDLE. THIS IS SOMETIMES WHAT KINGS WORE. HE HAD THIS GARMENT CLEAR DOWN TO THE FOOT LIKE

THE HIGH PRIEST. SO THE WAY HE IS DRESSED HERE SYMBOLIZES NOT ONLY HIS HIGHPRIEST HOOD BUT ALSO HIS KINGSHIP. AND JOHN HAD NEVER SEEN HIM LOOKING LIKE THIS BEFORE.

IT'S INTERESTING IN THE FIRST LETTER THAT JOHN WROTE, I JOHN CHAPTER THREE, HE SAYS THAT "WE SHALL SEE HIM (TALKING ABOUT IN THE FUTURE) AS HE IS, NOT AS HE WAS. JOHN HAD SEEN A LOT OF HIM AS HE WAS, BUT WE SHALL SEE HIM AS HE IS, AND WE SHALL BE LIKE HIM. "AS HE IS" NOW IS NOT AS HE WAS THEN. I BELIEVE THAT IF WE WERE TO SEE JESUS NOW, HE WOULD LOOK SOMETHING LIKE HE WAS HERE WHEN JOHN SAW HIM. THIS IS AS HE IS. AND HE LOOKED A LOT DIFFERENT THAN HE HAD WHEN JOHN KNEW HIM PREVIOUSLY. LOOKED SO DIFFERENT IN FACT, THAT JOHN WAS SO STRUCK BY THIS SIGHT, RATHER THAN RUNNING UP AND EMBRACING HIM AS A FRIEND, HE FELL DOWN AT HIS FEET AS DEAD (V.17)

THEN WE OUGHT TO SAY A FEW THINGS MORE ABOUT THE WAY HE WAS DRESSED HERE, BECAUSE WE'RE INTRODUCED TO THE WORD "WHITE, IN V.14. THE WORD WHITE APPEARS ABOUT ELEVEN TIMES IN THE BOOK, BUT IT'S A VERY SIGNIFICANT WORD. IN FACT BACK WHEN CHAIRMAN MAU IN COMMUNIST CHINA HAD HIS LITTLE RED BOOK, SOMEBODY CALLED THE BOOK OF REVELATION, GOD'S LITTLE WHITE BOOK, BECAUSE THE WORD WHITE IS SO IMPORTANT SYMBOLIZING PURITY AND/OR VICTORY, DEPENDING ON ITS CONTEXT. AND HERE IT COULD SYMBOLIZE BOTH. HIS HAIR WAS WHITE LIKE WOOL, DENOTING NOT AGE, BUT PURITY. HIS EYES WERE AS A FLAME OF FIRE. THE IDEA HERE BEING THAT OF PENETRATION. YOU'VE SEEN MAYBE IN MOTION PICTURES SOMETIMES FLAMES OR LIGHTNING FLASHES COMING OUT OF SOMEBODY'S EYES TO DENOTE THE IDEA OF POWER OR PENETRATION. THAT'S THE IDEA HERE. "THE EYES OF THE LORD ARE IN EVERY PLACE BEHOLDING THE EVIL AND THE GOOD." "ALL THINGS ARE NAKED AND OPEN UNTO THE EYES OF HIM WITH WHOM WE HAVE TO DO. " SO HIS EYES WERE LIKE A FLAME OF FIRE; HIS FEET ARE LIKE BRASS OR BRONZE, SYMBOLIZING THAT HE WON'T LOSE HIS FOOTING...THAT HE IS ON A SURE FOOTING AND HIS FEET ARE INVOLVED IN THE TRAMPLING OUT OF JUDGMENT. LATER ON WE'LL READ ABOUT THE GRAPES OF WRATH FROM WHICH STEINBECK TOOK THE TITLE.

(16) "And in his right hand (AND IT'S IMPORTANT THAT IT WASN'T HIS LEFT BECAUSE THE RIGHT HAND IS THE PREFERRED PLACE) he had seven stars." NOW DOWN IN VERSE TWENTY THESE ARE IDENTIFIED FOR US, "THE SEVEN STARS ARE THE ANGELS OF THE SEVEN CHURCHES:" THE WORD ANGEL FROM THE ORIGINAL MEANS A MESSENGER. THAT'S ALL IT MEANS. COULD BE HUMAN, COULD BE CELESTIAL, COULD BE INFERNAL. IT JUST MEANS A MESSENGER AND WE HAVE TO DECIDE BY CONTEXT WHICH IT IS. MY PERSONAL VIEW IS THAT THESE WERE HUMAN MESSENGERS. THERE'S A REASON FOR THAT IN THE LETTER TO THYATIRA THAT I'LL POINT OUT PRETTY SOON.

SO WE'VE ALREADY GOT OUR TWO PRINCIPLE SYMBOLS IDENTIFIED HERE. THE STARS ARE THE MESSENGERS AND INCIDENTALLY A STAR USUALLY REFERS TO A PERSON IN SYMBOLISM. IT REFERS TO A PERSON OF SOME IMPORTANCE. LATER ON WHENEVER WE FIND A STAR WE SHOULD THINK, IS THIS A PERSON? AND USUALLY WE WILL COME TO THE CONCLUSION THAT IT IS A PERSON OF SOME IMPORTANCE. THE SUN AND THE MOON ARE PEOPLE TOO. THE SUN AFTER ALL WE'RE TOLD IS JUST A STAR. IT'S A STAR THAT IS ESPECIALLY CLOSE TO US AND THAT'S WHY IT LOOKS BIGGER TO US. THE SUN, THE MOON AND THE STARS. WELL, BACK IN JOSEPH'S DREAM, REMEMBER, THE SUN, MOON AND ELEVEN STARS WERE HIS PARENTS AND HIS BROTHERS. THEY WERE PEOPLE AND I THINK THEY ARE PEOPLE IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION TOO. THESE STARS HERE ARE NO EXCEPTION. THEY ARE PEOPLE. THEY ARE MESSENGERS AS I VIEW IT. AND THE LAMPSTANDS ARE THE CHURCHES.

(V16) "His countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength." THIS IS THE GOD WITH WHOM THERE IS NO SHADOW CAST BY TURNING, AS JAMES PUT IT. THE TWO EDGED SWORD THERE I BELIEVE REPRESENTS THE WORD OF GOD. HE'S GOT THIS TWO EDGED SWORD COMING OUT OF HIS MOUTH. OUT OF HIS MOUTH COMES THE WORD OF GOD. HEB. 4:12...EPH 6...THE WORD OF GOD, QUICK, POWERFUL, SHARPER THAN ANY TWO EDGED SWORD. I'LL TAKE THE SWORD WHICH IS THE WORD OF GOD. SO THESE ARE VERY FAMILIAR SYMBOLS TO US. THIS IS THE TYPE OF PASSAGE YOU CAN TALK ABOUT FOR A LONG, LONG TIME. I JUST WANT TO PAINT THE PICTURE THERE THAT JOHN PAINTS OF THE WAY JESUS LOOKED AND HOW DIFFERENT THAT WAS WHEN JOHN WAS SITTING AT HIS FEET, LISTENING TO HIS TEACHING AND HOW DIFFERENT IT WAS EVEN AFTER THE

RESURRECTION FROM THE PERSON THEY WERE EATING FISH WITH BESIDE THE SEA OF GALILEE. NOW JESUS HAS BEEN GLORIFIED AND IS IN ALL OF HIS REGAL AND HIGHPRIESTLY ACCOUTERMENTS .

(v.17) “when I saw him I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, (THIS IS THE HAND THAT CONTAINS THOSE STARS) saying unto me, fear not; I am the first and the last: HE SAID THAT ALSO IN VERSE ELEVEN. (V18) “I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.” NOW THIS IS AN INTERESTING VERSE (THE 18<sup>TH</sup>) IN THAT JESUS ACTUALLY DECLARES HERE THAT HE WAS DEAD. AND THIS MAY BE THE ONLY PLACE WHERE HE SAYS HE WAS DEAD. IT KNOCKS IN THE HEAD FOR THE BIBLE BELIEVER THE IDEA THAT JESUS DID NOT DIE ON THE CROSS BUT MERELY LAPSED INTO UNCONSCIOUSNESS. THAT’S ONE THING THAT MAKES THIS AN IMPORTANT VERSE. THE MOSLEMS HAVE SOMETIMES TAKEN THE POSITION THAT JESUS DIDN’T REALLY DIE BECAUSE THE BIBLE DOESN’T SAY HE DID, BUT HERE HE DOES SAY HE DID DIE. HE SAYS THAT HE’S ALIVE FOREVERMORE. HE WON’T DIE AGAIN. HE’S THE FIRST BEGOTTEN OF THE DEAD. HE’S THE FIRSTFRUITS OF THEM THAT SLEPT. AND HE HAS THE KEYS OF HADES AND THANITOS(?), OF HELL AND DEATH. THE TERM HADES USED HERE IS IMPORTANT. IT’S NOT THE PLACE OF PUNISHMENT, IT’S NOT GEHENNA, IT’S NOT TARTARUS. IT’S THE WORD THAT IS MOST COMMONLY TRANSLATED HELL IN THE BIBLE, WHICH REFERS TO THE ABODE OF SPIRITS BETWEEN DEATH AND THE RESURRECTION. ITS HADES. IT HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH RIGHTEOUSNESS, NOTHING TO DO WITH WICKEDNESS. ALL SPIRITS AFTER DEATH AND BEFORE THE RESURRECTION MAKE THEIR ABODE IN HADES.. THERE ARE TWO PORTIONS OF IT. PARADISE IS ONE PORTION OF HADES AND THERE IS TARTARUS THE OTHER PORTION OF HADES, WITH A GREAT GULF FIXED BETWEEN THEM SO THAT NOBODY CAN PASS BACK AND FORTH FROM ONE TO THE OTHER. BUT THEY’RE ALL HADES. IT’S TOO BAD THAT THE ENGLISH TRANSLATORS FOR SO LONG USED THE SAME WORD FOR GEHENNA AND TARTARUS AND HADES BECAUSE IT OBSCURES THE ISSUE. UNLESS YOU KNOW WHICH ORIGINAL WORD IS USED YOU CAN SOMETIMES WONDER WHAT’S GOING ON.

JESUS HAS THE KEYS OF HADES, THE UNSEEN WORLD. THE HEBREW EQUIVALENT IS SHEOL...SHEOL IN THE OLD TESTAMENT...HADES IN THE NEW TESTAMENT, SAME PLACE. AND JESUS SAYS HE HAS THE KEYS. NOW OBVIOUSLY A KEY IS A SYMBOL OF AUTHORITY. IF I GIVE YOU THE KEY TO MY CAR, I AM AUTHORIZING YOU TO UNLOCK MY CAR. AND IN THAT SAME WAY JESUS HAS THE KEYS OF HADES AND THANATOS AND THIS AUTHORIZES HIM TO OPEN THEM UP, TO UNLOCK THEM. AND EVENTUALLY HE’LL DO THAT. WE’LL READ ABOUT THAT IN CHAPTER TWENTY (V13) “and the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them.” WHAT DOES THAT MEAN? IT MEANS JESUS STUCK THE KEY IN THE LOCK AND OPENED THE DOOR. JUST AS WHEN HE GAVE PETER THE KEYS OF THE KINGDOM, IT WAS THE APOSTLE PETER WHO ACTUALLY OPENED THE DOOR TO THE CHURCH ON THE DAY OF PENTECOST. IT WAS HE WHO TOLD PEOPLE WHAT THEY NEEDED TO DO. HE HAD THAT AUTHORITY. HE WAS AUTHORIZED TO DO THAT. HE WAS GIVEN THE KEY. SO THAT’S ALL A KEY MEANS HERE, SYMBOLICALLY. JESUS HAS THE AUTHORITY TO OPEN UP THESE PLACES. WE DON’T. IF WE DID I DON’T KNOW WHAT WOULD HAPPEN. I THINK WE WOULD HAVE A MAJOR POPULATION EXPLOSION. BECAUSE THERE ARE SO MANY PEOPLE WHO HAVE DIED THAT WE WISHED COULD HAVE STUCK AROUND A LITTLE LONGER. WE MIGHT OPEN THE DOOR AND LET THEM COME BACK. BUT WE DON’T HAVE THAT AUTHORITY OR THAT ABILITY. WE’RE NOT AUTHORIZED TO DO IT, BUT JESUS IS. AND ONE OF THESE DAYS, IT MAY NOT BE TOO LONG..BUT SOMEDAY, HE’S GOING TO EXERCISE THAT AUTHORITY. SO THAT’S AN IMPORTANT ISSUE THERE.

AGAIN, JOHN HAS TOLD TO WRITE. (V.19) “write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter. (THAT’S A DEFINITION OF PROPHECY...PAST, PRESENT AND FUTURE.) (20) “the mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks.. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candestics which thou sawest are the seven churches.” IT’S SIGNIFICANT I BELIEVE THAT AS FAR AS WE KNOW, THE LAST TIME ANY HUMAN EYE EVER SAW THE SON OF GOD WHO WAS RAISED FROM THE DEAD AND GLORIFIED, THAT SON OF GOD, JESUS CHRIST WAS STANDING IN THE MIDDLE OF THE SEVEN GOLDEN LAMPSTANDS THAT REPRESENT THE CONGREGATIONS. JESUS WAS STANDING IN THE MIDDLE OF THE CONGREGATIONS AND IF YOU WANT TO BE WHERE JESUS IS, YOU NEED TO BE IN ONE OF THOSE CONGREGATIONS. IT’S NOT

ENOUGH AS GOD HAS PLANNED OUR LIVES JUST FOR US TO HAVE A VERTICAL RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN OURSELVES AND GOD AND OURSELVES AND THE SON OF GOD. HE ALSO IS VERY INSISTENT THAT WE HAVE A HORIZONTAL RELATIONSHIP WITH OTHER CHRISTIANS IN THE LOCAL COMMUNITY WHERE WE CAN RELATE TO ONE ANOTHER AND BUOY ONE ANOTHER UP AND SHARPEN EACH OTHER UP AS IRON SHARPENS IRON.

THESE SEVEN CONGREGATIONS REPRESENT LOTS OF DIFFERENT POSSIBLE CONDITIONS THAT THE CHURCH CAN EXIST IN AND SOME OF THEM WEREN'T VERY GOOD. AND YET THEY WERE GOLDEN. THEY WERE ALL PRECIOUS TO GOD. AND GOD REBUKED AND ADMONISHED SOME OF THEM, IN FACT MOST OF THEM BECAUSE HE WANTED THEM TO BE BETTER, HE WANTED THEM TO BE EVERYTHING THEY COULD BE. HE WAS DOING IT FOR THEIR OWN GOOD LIKE A CHASTENING FATHER

Rick asks if there are any questions on chapter one and a question is asked about the voice of many waters in verse 15. THAT'S AN EXCELLENT QUESTION. AND PROBABLY TO IDENTIFY THAT WE SHOULD LOOK AT CHAPTER 17, VERSE 15 BECAUSE THERE WE HAVE DEFINED FOR US WHAT THE WATERS REPRESENTED THERE AND I THINK PROBABLY REPRESENT THROUGHOUT THE SYMBOLISM OF THE BIBLE WITH RELATIVELY FEW EXCEPTIONS. REMEMBER IN CHAPTER SEVENTEEN WE HAVE THE PICTURE, VERY POIGNANT PICTURE OF THE GREAT WHORE, SITTING UPON MANY WATERS IN VERSE ONE, AND THEN IN VERSE 15 THOSE WATERS ARE DEFINED, "HE SAITH UNTO ME, THE WATERS WHICH THOU SAWEST, WHERE THE WHORE SITTETH, ARE PEOPLES, AND MULTITUDES, AND NATIONS, AND TONGUES. SO THE WATER IS REPRESENTATIVE OF THE MANY DROPS IT TAKES TO MAKE UP THE OCEAN. WE HAVE BILLIONS AND BILLIONS OF PEOPLE IN THE EARTH RIGHT NOW AND IT'S AS IF EACH ONE OF THEM IS A DROP OF WATER AND TOGETHER THEY WOULD FORM THIS GREAT OCEAN. AND IF THEY WERE ALL TALKING AT ONCE, IT WOULD BE A TREMENDOUS SOUND. YOU KNOW HOW CROWDS SOUND, EVEN WHEN THERE ARE JUST FORTY THOUSAND PEOPLE TOGETHER LIKE AT A BALLGAME. THE CROWD ANIMAL SEEMS TO HAVE A PSYCHE ALL IT'S OWN AND THAT KIND OF IMMENSE SWELLING SOUND, I THINK IS WHAT'S BEING SUGGESTED HERE. HIS VOICE WAS AS THE SOUND OF MANY WATERS. IT SOUNDED LIKE MULTITUDES OF PEOPLE IN ITS VOLUME AND THE POWER MANIFESTED THERE. OR YOU COULD TAKE IT MORE LITERALLY LIKE THE OCEAN ROAR. BUT I THINK WE NEED TO KEEP 17:15 IN MIND.

ALL SEVEN LETTERS HAVE THESE SIX THINGS IN COMMON:

1. ORDER TO WRITE
2. ALWAYS A TITLE OF CHRIST
3. JESUS ALWAYS SAYS "I KNOW YOUR WORKS"
4. DESCRIPTION OF CONDITION OF CONGREGATION
5. PROMISE TO THOSE WHO PERSEVERE
6. COMMAND TO HEAR WHAT THE SPIRIT SAYS TO THE CHURCHES

## CHAPTER TWO

Rick poses the question if the class wants to study the seven churches in chapters two and three, suggesting they have frequently been the only chapters studied in most congregations.

THESE WERE THE PEOPLE THAT THE BOOK OF REVELATION WAS ORIGINALLY SENT TO. NOT ONLY THESE LETTERS BUT THEY PROBABLY ALL GOT A COPY OF THE THINGS THAT JOHN WROTE DOWN AND THIS WAS GOING TO BEGIN TO BE FULFILLED RIGHT DURING THEIR LIFETIME, EVEN DURING JOHN'S LIFETIME. THEY WERE GOING TO BEGIN TO SEE THESE SEALS OPENED AND THE PANORAMA UNFOLD. ALSO I THINK THESE CHURCHES PERHAPS ARE MEANT TO BE SYMBOLIC OF CHURCHES TODAY. I THINK THAT AS WE STUDY THEM, WE NEED TO ASK OURSELVES THE QUESTION, "WHICH ONE OF THESE CONGREGATIONS ARE WE MOST LIKE? WHICH TWO OR THREE OF THEM DO WE HAVE THE CHARACTERISTICS OF? ARE WE LIKE EPHESUS THE FORGETFUL CHURCH? ARE WE LIKE SMYRNA THE PERSECUTED, FAITHFUL CHURCH? ARE WE LIKE PERGAMA, THE PLACE WHERE PEOPLE WERE BEING MARTYRED? BUT THERE WAS SOME FALSE TEACHING. ARE WE LIKE THYATIRA WITH ITS FALSE TEACHING? ARE WE LIKE SARDIS, JUST TOTALLY DEAD? ARE WE LIKE PHILADELPHIA, A TRIED CHURCH? ARE WE LIKE LAODICEA, A LUKEWARM CHURCH? YOU'VE HEARD APPLICATIONS OF THIS VARIETY MADE BEFORE AND I THINK THAT'S ANOTHER REASON WE HAVE THESE BOOKS.

ALSO PERHAPS TO SHOW, BECAUSE THESE LETTERS DO SHOW, THAT OUR SALVATION IS AN INDIVIDUAL THING. GOD WANTS US TO BE IN CONGREGATIONS, HE WANTS US TO WORK TOGETHER, BUT OUR RELATIONSHIP IS VERTICAL BETWEEN US AND THE LORD AND EVEN IF YOU ARE A PART OF A CONGREGATION WHERE MOST OF THE PEOPLE WILL BE LOST, YOU CAN STILL BE SAVED. I BELIEVE THAT HE IS TRYING TO TEACH HERE THAT ULTIMATELY IT DOESN'T MATTER SO MUCH WHAT ANYBODY ELSE SAYS, DOES OR THINKS, YOU CAN STILL BE SAVED, EVEN IF YOU'RE IN SARDIS WHERE IT WAS TOTALLY DEAD. "THERE ARE FEW IN SARDIS WHICH HAVE NOT DEFILED THEIR GARMENTS; AND THEY SHALL WALK WITH ME IN WHITE; FOR THEY ARE WORTHY. (3:4). SO I THINK THAT'S ANOTHER POINT THAT HE'S MAKING HERE. THAT YOUR RELATIONSHIP TO THE LORD DOES NOT REST ON WHAT OTHER PEOPLE ARE DOING ALTHOUGH WE DO NEED ONE ANOTHER AND WE CAN BE A TREMENDOUS BENEFIT AND HELP TO ONE ANOTHER.

I THINK THOSE ARE A COUPLE OF REASONS. I THINK WE CAN FIND OURSELVES IN THESE LETTERS. WHAT WOULD JESUS SAY IF HE WERE WRITING A LETTER TO THE CHURCH AT GREGORY BLVD.? OR AT MURRAY ROAD? OR PLEASANT RIDGE? OR AT HARRIS ROAD? WHAT WOULD HE SAY? IF WE TAKE A COMPOSITE OF THESE LETTERS WE CAN PROBABLY PICK OUT PRETTY WELL JUST WHAT HE WOULD SAY TO US. HERE'S YOUR GOOD POINTS, ...NEVERTHELESS, I HAVE A FEW THINGS AGAINST YOU AND HE WOULD LIST THOSE. AND THEN HE WOULD END, I THINK, WITH A WORD OF CHEER AND COMFORT TO BUILD YOU UP.

(some dialogue from the audience I could not hear.)

I THINK THAT'S WHAT BEING INDICATED BY THE TAKING OF THE LAMPSTAND. UNLESS YOU MAKE THESE CORRECTIONS, HE TELLS THE EPHESIAN CHURCH, WHICH IS IN THE FIRST PART OF CHAPTER TWO, I WILL COME AND REMOVE THE LAMPSTAND WHICH WOULD INDICATE THAT HE WOULD NO LONGER REGARD THEM AS HIS CHURCH. WE CAN APOSTASIZE THE CHURCH TO THE POINT WHERE IT IS NO LONGER THE LORD'S CHURCH. NOW EVEN THIS DOESN'T NECESSARILY REFLECT AGAINST THE RELATIONSHIP WITH THE LORD OF EVERYONE WHO IS A PART OF THAT. THE LORD WILL HAVE TO MAKE THOSE DECISIONS, OF COURSE, WE CAN'T DO THAT. AND CIRCUMSTANCES ALTER CASES. SOMETIMES THERE ISN'T MUCH OF A CHOICE IN THE AREA WHERE SOMEBODY IS, SO THEY HAVE TO MAKE THAT DECISION.

(more dialogue from the audience not audible.)

I THINK THERE'S BEEN LUKEWARM CHURCHES IN EVERY AGE. I THINK THERE'S BEEN FORGETFUL ONES IN EVERY AGE. THERE HAVE BEEN PERSECUTED ONES IN LOTS OF PLACES THROUGH LOTS OF CENTURIES AND STILL ARE TODAY

MAYBE WE OUGHT TO LOOK AT JUST ONE LETTER AS KIND OF AN EXAMPLE TO SEE THE SIMILARITIES BETWEEN THE LETTERS, JUST BRIEFLY.

(ch.2, verses 1-7) "Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks; (2) I know thy works, and thy labour, an thy



patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars: (3) And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted. (4) Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. (5) Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent. (6) But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate. (7) He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God."

NOW EVERYONE OF THESE LETTERS HAS THINGS IN COMMON. IN EVERY ONE OF THE LETTERS THERE IS AN ORDER TO WRITE AS WE SAW HERE IN VERSE ONE, "WRITE." YOU SEE IT AGAIN IN VERSE EIGHT TO SMYRNA, AND VERSE TWELVE TO PERGAMOS AND SO ON. IN EVERY ONE OF THESE LETTERS THERE IS A TITLE OF JESUS CHRIST BASED ON THE PICTURE THAT WE HAD IN CHAPTER ONE. IN THIS CASE HE'S REPRESENTED AS HAVING THE SEVEN MESSENGERS IN HIS RIGHT HAND AND WALKING IN THE MIDST OF THE SEVEN CONGREGATIONS. IN EVERY ONE OF THESE LETTERS THERE IS A DIFFERENT PICTURE BASED ON THE COMPLETE PICTURE OF CHRIST THAT WE SAW IN CHAPTER ONE. IN EVERY ONE OF THESE LETTERS THE EXPRESSION IS MADE, "I KNOW THY WORKS." OF COURSE THAT'S STILL TRUE NOW. WHEN GOD LOOKS AT YOUR CONGREGATION OR MINE, HE KNOWS OUR WORKS. IN EVERY ONE OF THESE LETTERS THERE IS A DESCRIPTION OF THE CONDITION OF THE CHURCH. SOMETIMES IT'S VERY GOOD AS IN THE CASE OF SMYRNA AND PHILADELPHIA. IN SMYRNA THERE WAS NOTHING BAD SAID ABOUT THEM. IN PHILADELPHIA THERE WAS POSSIBLY NOTHING BAD SAID EXCEPT HE SAID YOU HAVE A LITTLE FAITH (WELL THEY COULD HAVE HAD MORE FAITH SO THAT WAS NOT AS GOOD AS IT COULD HAVE BEEN) BUT THERE'S REALLY NOTHING BAD SAID ABOUT PHILADELPHIA. SO SOMETIMES THIS CONDITION IS DESCRIBED AS VERY GOOD AND IN OTHER CASES IT'S VERY BAD, ESPECIALLY IN LAODICEA. TO LAODICEA THERE IS NOTHING GOOD SAID. THEY THOUGHT THEY WERE DOING PRETTY GOOD BUT THEIR REAL CONDITION WAS DIFFERENT FROM THEIR SUPPOSED CONDITION. THAT'S A FRIGHTENING THING. THEY THOUGHT THEY WERE RICH AND INCREASED WITH GOODS AND HAD NEED OF NOTHING WHEREAS THEY WERE REALLY POOR, MISERABLE, WRETCHED, BLIND AND NAKED AND FRIGHTENINGLY THEY DIDN'T EVEN KNOW IT. SO THAT'S WHY HE TOLD THEM.

IN EVERY ONE OF THE LETTERS THERE IS A DESCRIPTION OF THE CONDITION OF THE CHURCH. IN EVERY ONE OF THE LETTERS THERE IS A PROMISE TO THOSE WHO PERSEVERE. WE SEE IT IN VERSE ELEVEN, IN VERSE SEVEN, IN VERSE SEVENTEEN. IN EACH OF THE LETTERS THERE IS A PROMISE TO THOSE WHO PERSEVERE. TO HIM THAT OVERCOMES WILL I GIVE TO EAT OF THE TREE OF LIFE. SHOWING THAT OUR SALVATION ULTIMATELY IS AN INDIVIDUAL THING. ALTHOUGH WE NEED EACH OTHER AND WE CAN HELP EACH OTHER. WE CAN'T BLAME THE CHURCH IF WE ARE LOST, BECAUSE IT'S AN INDIVIDUAL THING.

IN EVERY ONE OF THESE LETTERS THERE IS A COMMAND TO HEAR WHAT THE SPIRIT SAYS. HE THAT HATH AN EAR, LET HIM HEAR WHAT THE SPIRIT SAYS....HEAR AND UNDERSTAND. SO THOSE ARE ABOUT SIX THINGS THAT EACH OF THE LETTERS HAVE IN COMMON. THEY ALL FOLLOW THAT SAME FORM.

(a question from the audience refers to the Nicolaitanes in verse six)

THESE NICOLAITANES SO FAR AS WE KNOW, AND WE DON'T HAVE AS MUCH INFORMATION ABOUT THEM AS WE'D LIKE, BUT YOU REMEMBER NICOLAS FROM ACTS CHAPTER SIX. HE WAS A PROSELYTE FROM ANTIOCH AND WAS ONE OF THE SEVEN DEACONS THAT WERE SELECTED ORIGINALLY IN JERUSALEM. IT IS THOUGHT, BY SOME AT LEAST, THAT THE NICOLAITANES WERE THE FOLLOWERS OF NICOLAS WHO BECAME AN ADVOCATE OF GREED AND MORAL VICE, SO HE BECAME SYMBOLIC OF THE MORAL COMPROMISER WITH THIS WORLD, TEACHING THAT ANY METHOD OF GAINING MONEY IS O.K. YOU CAN HAVE THE BEST OF THIS WORLD AND IT DOESN'T MATTER HOW YOU GET IT, AND YOU CAN STILL BE IN JESUS. THIS, OF COURSE, IS A VERY POPULAR PHILOSOPHY AND YOU CAN GET PEOPLE TO BELIEVE THAT. APPARENTLY HE DID THIS FROM ALL THAT WE'RE ABLE TO PUT TOGETHER. AND ALSO WAS A MORAL COMPROMISER IN OTHER WAYS TOO. AND GATHERED QUITE A FOLLOWING AND THEY BECAME KNOWN AS THE NICOLAITANES. THAT'S ONE VIEW AND THAT'S MY PERSONAL VIEW OF WHO THESE PEOPLE WERE.

(someone from the audience made a comment about verse four, "left thy first love.")

IT COULD MEAN THAT AND IT ALSO COULD MEAN LEAVING THE FIRST LOVE THAT THEY HAD FOR ONE ANOTHER. IT'S UNCLEAR TO ME WHICH IT IS, IT MAY BE BOTH. AS THE ARDOR FOR ONE FAILED, PERHAPS THE OTHER WOULD TOO. BECAUSE THE BIBLE DOES LINK LOVE FOR GOD WITH LOVE FOR YOUR BROTHER. I THINK THE IDEA HERE IS PROBABLY THAT THEY HAD BECOME SO CONCERNED ABOUT FALSE APOSTLES THAT THEY HAD BECOME SO RIGOROUS WITH EACH OTHER THAT THEY FOUND IT HARD TO NOT BE SUSPICIOUS OF EVERYBODY ALL THE TIME. THERE'S A FINE LINE AND A BALANCE THERE THAT'S VERY IMPORTANT. WE HAVE QUITE A BIT ABOUT THIS EPHESIAN CHURCH. WE HAVE FOUR LETTERS WRITTEN TO THEM. OBVIOUSLY WE HAVE THE EPHESIAN LETTER THAT PAUL WROTE, WE HAVE THIS LETTER, BUT WE'VE ALSO GOT FIRST AND SECOND TIMOTHY WHICH WERE WRITTEN NOT TO THEM BUT TO TIMOTHY WHEN HE WAS IN EPHESUS. AND TALKED ABOUT THE CONDITIONS THERE. Paul write Timothy (I Tim. 1:2,3 "As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine, neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: so do." THAT IS WHY PAUL LEFT TIMOTHY IN THE CITY OF EPHESUS WHEN PAUL LEFT. SO THE INDICATION IS FROM EVERYTHING WE HAVE , WE ALSO LINK THIS WITH ACTS 20 WHERE PAUL TALKED TO THE EPHESIAN ELDERS FOR THE LAST TIME WHEN HE WAS ON HIS WAY BACK TO JERUSALEM, AND HE SAID, "I KNOW THAT AFTER MY DEPARTING GRIEVOUS WOLVES SHALL ENTER IN AMONG YOU NOT SPARING THE FLOCK, EVEN OF YOUR OWN SELVES SHALL MEN ARISE SPEAKING PERVERSE THINGS, TO DRAW AWAY DISCIPLES AFTER THEM," O.K., THAT'S ALREADY HAPPENED NOW, SO FROM THE ELDERSHIP IN EPHESUS APPARENTLY AROSE THOSE WHO SUDDENLY WERE APOSTLES BUT WERE NOT AND THE CHURCH AT EPHESUS HAD TRIED THEM, THE BIBLE ACTUALLY MAKES PROVISION FOR US TO HAVE TRIALS IN THE CHURCH IF WE NEED TO. IN PASSAGES LIKE I COR. 6...AREN'T THERE THOSE IN THE CHURCH WHO CAN JUDGE THESE THINGS? WHY DO YOU GO TO THE CIVIL COURTS? SO THEY TRIED THESE PEOPLE AND THEY FOUND THEM TO BE LIARS. BUT NOW IT WAS HARD FOR THEM TO LOVE EACH OTHER BECAUSE THEY TENDED TO REMAIN SUSPICIOUS OF EACH OTHER....IS THE PICTURE I GET. I THINK THAT'S PROBABLY WHAT HE'S REFERRING TO. THEY LEFT THEIR FIRST LOVE. THEY'RE NOT EVEN DOING WHAT LOVE DOES, THAT'S BELIEVING ALL THINGS. CHARITY BELIEVES ALL THINGS. IN OTHER WORDS, IT PUTS THE BEST INTERPRETATION ON THINGS. THESE PEOPLE WERE SUSPICIOUS OF EACH OTHER BECAUSE THEY HAD HAD THESE PROBLEMS IN THE PAST. AND TIMOTHY HAD BEEN LEFT THERE TO HELP THEM DEAL WITH.

(more dialogue from audience that I cannot hear)

SOMEBODY SAID HISTORY IS INFLATIONARY IN THAT EVERY NATION HAS A NATIONAL ECONOMIC INFLATION BASED ON THE HUMAN DESIRE FOR MONEY. YOU'VE GOT THIS MONEY CHASING GOODS AND EACH PERSON WANTS MORE MONEY...IT'S NATURALLY INFLATIONARY. BUT HISTORY, RELIGIOUSLY ALSO TENDS TO APOSTACIZE. CHURCHES JUST NATURALLY TEND TO LEAVE THE SIMPLE PLAN THAT GOD HAS GIVEN THEM. SO WHAT WE FIND IS IT CONTINUING TO GO THAT WAY AND THEY VIRTUALLY NEVER TURN BACK TO GOD AS GROUPS. BUT WHAT WE HAVE IS PEOPLE COMING OUT OF THOSE GROUPS SAYING, HEY, LET'S GET BACK TO THE BIBLE...LET'S GET BACK TO WHAT GOD HAS LEFT US...AND SO THERE'S A LITTLE GROUP THEN THAT CRYSTALLIZES AROUND THAT AND YOU HAVE A RESTORATION TYPE OF MOVEMENT THERE. AND THEN IT GOES THROUGH TIME AND THE ORIGINAL PEOPLE DIE, AND THEIR CHILDREN DON'T UNDERSTAND SOMETIMES WHAT THEY WERE TRYING TO DO AND SO THEY START THIS APOSTACY OVER AGAIN AND IT GOES OFF AND PRETTY SOON SOMEBODY SAYS, WELL, LET'S GET BACK TO THE BIBLE. WE JUST SEE THAT REPETITIVELY IN HISTORY.

(there was a lot of dialogue among the participants )

YOU CAN DRAW QUITE A CONTRAST BETWEEN SMYRNA AND LAODICEA. EVEN THE CITIES THEMSELVES. THAT'S ANOTHER INTERESTING THING ABOUT THESE LETTERS, HOW THE CHURCHES REFLECT THE CULTURE IN WHICH THEY ARE. THEY REFLECT THE CULTURE OF THE TOWN IN WHICH THEY HAVE DEVELOPED. IT'S AMAZING HOW MUCH OUR CULTURE INFLUENCES US. SOMETIMES A LOT MORE THAN WE KNOW IT INFLUENCES OUR DECISION MAKING. THE WORLD MAKES INROADS INTO THE CHURCH SOMETIMES WHEN WE DON'T EVEN REALIZE IT.

I DON'T KNOW WHAT TO DO HERE BUT I THINK PROBABLY WE UNDERSTAND THESE ENOUGH TO SKIP THEM. THERE'S A WHOLE LOT THAT CAN BE SAID. I'M JUST NOT SURE HOW WE WANT TO USE OUR TIME. SOMETIMES WHEN I WAS HOLDING MEETINGS I WOULD USE THESE LETTERS AS THE BASIS FOR A WHOLE MEETING. WITH SEVEN LETTERS AND IF YOU'RE SPEAKING TWICE ON SUNDAY AND FIVE NIGHTS DURING THE WEEK. YOU CAN TALK ABOUT ONE OF THESE EACH LESSON. IT MADE FOR A GOOD EXAMINATION OF THE CHURCH WHERE YOU WERE. SO THERE'S NO LIMIT TO THE TIME WE COULD PUT IN ON THESE BUT I DON'T THINK THAT'S WHY YOU HAVE COME TO THE STUDY OF REVELATION. I'LL MENTION A COUPLE OF BOOKS TO YOU THAT YOU MIGHT WANT TO LOOK AT. BOTH OF THESE HAVE VERY IMAGINATIVE TITLES. ONE OF THEM BY WILLIAM BARCLAY IS CALLED "LETTERS TO THE SEVEN CHURCHES," THE OTHER ONE BY WILLIAM RAMSEY IS CALLED "THE LETTERS TO THE SEVEN CHURCHES." MOST OF WHAT I WOULD TELL YOU ABOUT THESE LETTERS WOULD COME FROM THE HISTORICAL INFORMATION IN THESE BOOKS.

RAMSEY OF COURSE WAS QUITE A SCHOLAR. LIVED ABOUT A HUNDRED YEARS AGO AND STARTED OUT IN HIS CULTURE THERE WAS THE IDEA THAT THE BIBLE WAS NOT REALLY INSPIRED, IT MAY CONTAIN INFORMATION FROM GOD BUT THERE ARE LOTS OF MISTAKES IN IT. HE STARTED OUT TO SEE IF IT WAS EVEN POSSIBLE TO MAKE THE TRIPS THAT THE BOOK OF ACTS SAYS THAT PAUL DID. HE STARTED EXAMINING THESE CITIES IN METICULOUS DETAIL AND BECAME A BELIEVER IN THE BIBLE THROUGH THAT PROCESS AND SET THE WORLD OF HIGHER CRITICISM IN GERMANY ON ITS EAR BECAUSE HE WAS ONE OF THEIR STAUNCH ADVOCATES AND WHEN HIS BOOKS CAME OUT THEY WERE TOTALLY UNPREPARED FOR THESE CHANGES. WILLIAM RAMSEY IS AN INTERESTING MAN. HE HAS LEFT US TEN BOOKS AND THIS IS ONE OF THEM. IT'S QUITE A BIT MORE DETAILED THAN WILLIAM BARCLAY'S BOOK BUT THIS ONE IS ALSO INTERESTING.

I THINK FOR THE SAKE OF TIME WE OUGHT TO PASS BY THESE LETTERS.

(so the continuation of this teaching session will move to the beginning of chapter four.)

THIS PAGE INTENTIONALLY LEFT BLANK – CHAPTER THREE OMITTED.

## **CHAPTER FOUR**

(reading verse one) “After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew these things which must be hereafter.”

THE FIRST VOICE HE HEARS IS THE SAME ONE HE HEARD AT FIRST BACK IN CHAPTER ONE. ONCE AGAIN HE HEARS THIS TRUMPET VOICE LOUD AND CLEAR AND HE SEES A DOOR THAT IS OPENED IN HEAVEN., AND HE IS GOING TO GET A GLIMPSE OF SOMETHING THAT YOU AND I HAVE NOT YET GOTTEN A GLIMPSE OF. I MENTIONED TO YOU LAST NIGHT THAT I DON’T BELIEVE WE REALLY GET INTO THE UNFOLDING OF THE HUMAN HISTORY UNTIL WE GET TO CHAPTER SIX. CHAPTERS FOUR AND FIVE ARE INTRODUCTORY TO THAT. CHAPTER FIVE SEEMS TO BE DEDICATED ESPECIALLY TO THE LINE OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH, TO JESUS CHRIST. BUT CHAPTER FOUR IS DEDICATED TO GOD THE FATHER HIMSELF, IF I UNDERSTAND IT CORRECTLY.

I’M GONG TO TELL YOU THINGS THAT FROM MY OWN STUDY I ACCEPT AND I WANT YOU TO FEEL FREE TO AGREE OR DISAGREE AND TELL US WHY. BUT I BELIEVE HERE IN CHAPTER FOUR WE ARE GIVEN A PICTURE OF GOD’S DIVINE GLORY. AND AFTER WE’VE SEEN THAT PICTURE AND WE’VE BEEN INTRODUCED AGAIN TO THE LAMB IN CHAPTER FIVE, THEN HE WILL DO WHAT HE SAID IN VERSE ONE....SHOW THE THINGS WHICH MUST BE HEREAFTER. I GET VERY SUSPICIOUS WHEN PEOPLE SEE PROPHECIES OF THE FUTURE IN CHAPTERS FOUR AND FIVE BEFORE THE FIRST SEAL OF THE BOOK HAS BEEN OPENED YET.

NOW WHEREVER WE HAVE A DOOR IN THE BIBLE THIS SEEMS TO REFER TO AN OPPORTUNITY. IF A DOOR IS OPEN ITS AN OPPORTUNITY THAT IS PRESENT. IF THE DOOR IS SHUT IT’S AN OPPORTUNITY THAT IS PAST. AND WE FIND THIS TYPE OF IMAGERY CLEAR BACK IN THE BOOK OF GENESIS WHERE A DOOR WAS LITERALLY PUT INTO THE ARK AND WHEN NOAH AND HIS FAMILY GOT INTO THE ARK, GOD SHUT THE DOOR. THE OPPORTUNITY FOR BOARDING THE ARK WAS PAST. IN THE PARABLE OF THE TEN VIRGINS WE HAVE A SIMILAR IMAGERY. WHEN THE FIVE WHO WERE OTHERWISE THAN WISE, THE FIVE FOOLISH VIRGINS GOT BACK WITH THEIR NEW BOUGHT OIL, THEY FOUND THAT THE DOOR TO THE WEDDING FEAST WAS SHUT AND THEY COULD NOT GET IN BECAUSE THEY HAD MISSED THE OPPORTUNITY. PAUL USES THIS KIND OF TERMINOLOGY IN SOME OF HIS LETTERS. IN ONE OF THEM IN PARTICULAR HE WRITES THAT THERE IS A GREAT DOOR OF OPPORTUNITY OPEN AT THIS PLACE AT THIS TIME. THERE ARE MANY ADVERSARIES BUT THERE IS A GREAT EFFECTUAL DOOR OPEN.

NOW THE WORD DOOR IS USED FOUR TIMES IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION AND THIS IS THE FOURTH TIME. IT WAS FOUND THREE TIMES IN CHAPTER THREE. SO THERE WE HAVE THE SAME KIND OF SYMBOLISM. JESUS SAID IN VERSE 20 OF CHAPTER 3, “IF ANY MAN HEAR MY VOICE AND OPEN THE DOOR, I WILL COME IN TO HIM, AND WILL SUP WITH HIM, AND HE WITH ME.” THERE IS A DOOR TO YOUR HEART AND YOU HAVE CONTROL OVER IT. IF YOU OPEN IT THIS GIVES THE LORD AN OPPORTUNITY TO COME IN. THAT’S AN OPPORTUNITY HE WANTS. BUT IF YOU SHUT IT, HE DOESN’T EVEN HAVE THE OPPORTUNITY AND HE WILL NOT VIOLATE YOUR SOVEREIGN WILL.

TO THE CHURCH IN PHILADELPHIA, HE SAID BACK IN CHAPTER THREE VERSE EIGHT, “I HAVE SET BEFORE YOU AN OPEN DOOR. THAT’S A DOOR OF OPPORTUNITY BECAUSE PHILADELPHIA WAS A MISSIONARY TOWN. THAT WAS THE REASON FOR THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE CITY OF PHILADELPHIA. PHILADELPHIA WAS A MUCH NEWER AND MORE RECENTLY FOUNDED TOWN THAN MOST OF THE OTHER SEVEN CITIES WERE. AND IT WAS ESTABLISHED AS A MISSIONARY POINT FOR THE SPREAD OF GREEK CULTURE. SO THE LORD SAYS TO THE CHURCH YOU’RE LIVING IN A MISSIONARY TOWN THAT WAS SET THERE FOR THAT PURPOSE. AND NOW I HAVE SET FOR YOU AN OPEN DOOR TO BE MISSIONARIES FOR ME.

IT’S ALWAYS A SYMBOL OF AN OPPORTUNITY AND THE SAME THING IS TRUE HERE WHEN JOHN SEES THIS DOOR OPEN IN HEAVEN. IT’S AN OPPORTUNITY TO SEE THINGS WHICH HUMAN BEINGS ORDINARILY ARE NOT ALLOWED TO SEE. AS A CHILD I USED TO LAY ON TOP OF MY GRANDPA’S BARN AND LOOK AT THE CHANGING FORMATIONS OF THE CLOUDS AND THE BLUE SKY BETWEEN

THEM AND TRY TO SEE AS FAR AS I COULD. BUT I NEVER SAW A DOOR OPEN IN HEAVEN. JOHN SAW THAT AND THE BEAUTIFUL THING ABOUT IT IS WE'VE GOT THE BENEFIT HERE OF OBSERVING THROUGH HIS EYES WHAT HE SAW AND HEARING WHAT HE HEARD.

(v.2) "immediately I was in the spirit.." SO HE WAS IN THE SPIRIT IN CHAPTER ONE ON THE LORD'S DAY AND IMMEDIATELY HE'S IN THE SPIRIT AGAIN. IT'S HARD TO KNOW JUST WHAT SENSATIONS THE APOSTLE JOHN WAS HAVING. BUT I LIKE TO COMPARE IT TO ONE OF THOSE ROUND THEATRES THAT MANY OF YOU HAVE SURELY BEEN IN. THEY HAVE ONE AT DISNEYLAND,...DO THEY HAVE ONE AT WORLD'S OF FUN?" AND ONE IN FLORIDA AT DISNEYWORLD. WHERE THEY HAVE SCREENS ALL AROUND YOU. IT'S NOT JUST A THEATRE SCREEN LIKE A TV SCREEN IN FRONT OF YOU BUT THERE ARE SCREENS ALL AROUND YOU AND EVIDENTLY WHEN THEY SHOOT THE FOOTAGE FOR THIS THEY JUST HAVE CAMERAS POINTING IN EVERY DIRECTION, RUNNING SIMULTANEOUSLY. SO YOU CAN GET THE IMPRESSION OF BEING ON A FIRE TRUCK GOING DOWN THE STREETS OF NEW YORK AND WHEN YOU TURN THE CORNER – PEOPLE WILL GRAB HOLD OF A BAR BUT THEY ARE JUST STANDING IN THIS THEATRE STATIONERY. THE POINT IS, IT'S NOT REALLY HAPPENING TO THESE PEOPLE BUT THE IMPRESSION IS SO STRONG, THE SENSATION IS SO VIVID THAT IT'S AS THOUGH IT'S HAPPENING

AND I SEE THAT AS JOHN'S EXPERIENCE HERE, POSSIBLY. OBVIOUSLY, I'M SPECULATING. AND IF THESE THINGS ARE NOT REALLY PHYSICALLY HAPPENING TO HIM, BUT HE'S IN THE SPIRIT AND THAT'S WHERE HE IS HEARING THESE WORDS AND SEEING THESE THINGS. IT'S LIKE A PANORAMA UNFOLDING BEFORE HIM, PROBABLY MORE REAL TO HIM THAN BEING ON THIS AIRPLANE FLYING OVER THE ALPS AND SWOOPING DOWN INTO THE VALLEYS. YOU CAN REALLY GET CARRIED AWAY. AND JOHN TWICE IN THIS BOOK SAYS, "I WAS CARRIED AWAY." REMEMBER THAT? WE'LL BE COMING ACROSS THAT EVENTUALLY. SO IT'S VERY REAL TO JOHN. JUST AS REAL PERHAPS MORE REAL THAN THE REALITY. JOHN MAY HAVE BEEN SITTING IN A CAVE WHEN HE HAD THIS EXPERIENCE, BUT SUDDENLY HE'S IN THE SPIRIT. THE REASON I'M EMPHASIZING THIS IS BECAUSE I THINK MOST OF THE BOOK TAKES PLACE WHEN JOHN IS UNDER THESE KIND OF SENSATIONS GIVEN GO HIM THROUGH THE HOLY SPIRIT.

SO "IMMEDIATELY I WAS IN THE SPIRIT," AND HERE'S WHAT HE SAW. HE'S GOING TO OUTLINE IT FOR US. "BEHOLD A THRONE WAS SET IN HEAVEN, AND ONE SAT ON THE THRONE." WE'LL SEE THIS THRONE SCENE AGAIN AT THE END OF CHAPTER ELEVEN AND THAT WILL BE OUR SIGNAL THAT WE'RE GOING BACK TO THE BEGINNING AGAIN FOR A SECOND RUN THROUGH FOR THE ANSWER TO A NEW QUESTION. THE THRONE SCENE SEEMS TO BE THE BEGINNING BECAUSE EVERYTHING ORIGINATES WITH GOD AND THE ONE THAT'S SEATED ON THIS THRONE, WE'RE GOING TO FIND, IS GOD THE FATHER.

IT'S JUST AMAZING THAT JOHN IS GIVEN THIS INSIGHT, INFORMATION THAT SO OFTEN IS NOT ALLOWED TO US. JESUS SAID TO HIS APOSTLES IN ACTS CHAPTER ONE, "IT IS NOT FOR YOU TO KNOW THE TIMES AND THE SEASONS WHICH THE FATHER HAS RESERVED IN HIS OWN POWER." YOU DON'T NEED TO KNOW THAT....JUST GO BACK TO JERUSALEM AND WAIT. AND JOHN WAS ONE OF THOSE WHO WAS ASKING. AND JESUS AT THAT POINT TOLD HIM "NO, IT'S NOT FOR YOU TO KNOW "AT THIS POINT. BUT NOW JOHN HAS LIVED MANY MORE YEARS AND NOW IT IS TIME FOR HIM TO KNOW SOME THINGS. HE'S GOING TO KNOW THE FUTURE ONLY AS GOD REVEALS IT AND THAT'S THE ONLY WAY THAT YOU AND I CAN KNOW IT. SO HE HEARS THE VOICE THAT FIRST SPOKE TO HIM AND HE SEES THIS THRONE SET IN HEAVEN AND ONE SAT ON THE THRONE WHO IS NOT REALLY DESCRIBED VERY MUCH. HOW CAN YOU DESCRIBE GOD?

"He that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald." THIS TO ME IS LIKE THE ATTEMPTS AT THE DESCRIPTIONS OF HAPPENINGS. GOD CAN'T DO IT JUSTICE BECAUSE WE'RE SO LIMITED IN OUR ABILITY TO UNDERSTAND. WE CAN ONLY UNDERSTAND THE UNKNOWN IN THE LIGHT OF THE KNOWN. AND IF THERE'S NOTHING TO CONNECT TO, YOU CAN'T DESCRIBE WHAT IT IS. HOW WOULD YOU DESCRIBE CALCULUS TO A KINDERGARTNER? IT'S NOT EASY. YOU HAVE TO HAVE SOMETHING TO CONNECT TO. FIRST THEY HAVE TO LEARN WHAT THE NUMBERS ARE AND THEN THEY HAVE TO LEARN THE ADDING, SUBTRACTION AND MULTIPLICATION TABLES AND EVENTUALLY THEY CAN LEARN CALCULUS BUT

THEY NEED A LOT OF OTHER STEPS TO CONNECT TO IN BETWEEN. YOU AND I DON'T HAVE THOSE STEPS YET. WE'RE ONLY EXPERIENCED IN THIS REALITY SO FAR. THERE ARE OTHER DIMENSIONS OF REALITY THAT WE DON'T KNOW ABOUT.

EVEN TIME IS ALMOST A DIMENSION BEYOND US SOMETIMES. MAYBE A FOURTH DIMENSION THAN THE THREE THAT WE'RE USED TO. I HAVE A PAPER AT HOME THAT SOMEBODY WAS TRYING TO PROVE THAT GOD IS A SIX DIMENSIONAL BEING WHICH MAY OR MAY NOT BE RIGHT, WHO KNOWS. BUT HE'S LIGHT YEARS BEYOND US. AND SO TO TRY TO DESCRIBE HIM WE HAVE TO RESORT TO EXPRESSIONS LIKE THIS WHICH ARE SOMEWHAT LIKE WHAT WE HAVE IN EXODUS THIRTY-THREE WHERE MOSES SAW GOD'S HINDER PARTS...HE SAW THE RECEDING GLORY OF GOD (NO MAN CAN LOOK ON THE FACE OF GOD AND LIVE) AND HERE IT SAYS THAT JOHN SEES THE REFRACTORY GLORY OF GOD. HE SEES THE GLORY OF GOD AS IF IT'S REFLECTED OR REFRACTED THROUGH THESE PRECIOUS STONES. WHEN IT COMES TO DESCRIBING GOD, WHO HE IS, WHAT HE'S LIKE, WE COULDN'T UNDERSTAND IT NO MATTER WHAT WAS SAID. THE HUMAN LANGUAGE ISN'T EQUIPPED TO DO THAT.

IT'S AN INTERESTING THING THAT THIS IS NOT THE FIRST TIME IN THE BIBLE THAT WE'VE HAD A SCENE LIKE THIS. WAY BACK IN ISAIAH, CHAPTER SIX, WHEN ISAIAH WAS CALLED TO BE A PROPHET, IN THE YEAR THAT KING UZIAH DIED HE SAID, "I SAW THE LORD HIGH AND LIFTED UP AND SAW THAT HIS TRAIN FILLED THE WHOLE HEAVENLY TEMPLE. THERE WAS AN ALTAR THERE AND THEY WERE BURNING COALS ON THAT ALTAR. REMEMBER THE SERAPHIM TOOK ONE OF THOSE COALS AND TOUCHED ISAIAH'S LIPS TO PURIFY HIM SO HE COULD GO SPEAK GOD'S MESSAGE TO AN UNCLEAN PEOPLE. AND THAT WAS A VERY SIMILAR SCENE TO THIS ONE. IT WAS AS IF ISAIAH SAW HEAVEN OPEN AND THE SAME SCENE THAT WAS TRANSPIRING 750 YEARS BEFORE CHRIST WAS ALSO TRANSPIRING HERE 100 YEARS AFTER CHRIST. AND THERE'S ANOTHER CLUE TO WHAT'S GOING ON IN THE BOOK OF EZEKIEL WHICH WAS ABOUT 600 YEARS BEFORE CHRIST. EZEKIEL SAW THIS SAME BASIC SCENE IN CHAPTER ONE. AND IN CHAPTER TEN HE IDENTIFIES SOME OF THE CREATURES HE SAW THERE AS CHERUBIM. THEY'RE A HIGH FORM OF ANGELIC, CREATED BEINGS THAT ARE INVOLVED HERE, THAT WE'RE GOING TO MEET IN VERSE FOUR.

"round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold." I BELIEVE THAT THIS IS AN ORDER OF CREATED BEINGS, THAT THESE ARE AN ANGELIC FORM. SOME PEOPLE TAKE THE VIEW THAT THESE ARE HUMAN BEINGS REPRESENTING THE 12 TRIBES OF ISRAEL AND THE TWELVE APOSTLES. AND THAT'S POSSIBLE. IT MAY BE. IF THAT'S TRUE, THEN JOHN MUST HAVE SEEM HIMSELF ON ONE OF THOSE THRONES BECAUSE HE WAS ONE OF TWELVE APOSTLES. I THINK THE NUMBER PROBABLY COMES FROM THAT...FROM THE 24 COURSES OF PRIESTS THAT WERE SET UP FOR THE TEMPLE. BUT I'M NOT SO SURE BUT WHAT THESE ANCIENTS WERE WHAT WE MIGHT REFER TO AS THE HEAVENLY SENATE; SIMPLY A HIGH FORM OF ANGELIC BEINGS WHO EXIST FOR THE PURPOSE OF PRAISING AND GLORIFYING GOD.

V.5"out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices; and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God." WE TALKED ABOUT THE SEVEN SPIRITS OF GOD REPRESENTATIVE OF THE HOLY SPIRIT BACK IN CHAPTER ONE. v.6 "and before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal: (SYMBOL OF CLEARNESS AND TRANQUILITY). and in the midst of the throne, And round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind. (FOUR LIVING CREATURES) . NOW THESE SEEM TO BE CORRESPONDING TO THE CHERUBIM THAT EZEKIEL SAW AND TALKED ABOUT IN CHAPTER ONE AND IN CHAPTER TEN, VERSES 8 AND 14 SPECIFICALLY. "EYES BEFORE AND BEHIND," EYES THAT LOOKED EVERY DIRECTION ARE THE SYMBOL OF PROPHETIC INTELLIGENCE BECAUSE THEY COULD SEE TO THE FUTURE AND THEY COULD SEE THE PAST. EYES SEEM TO BE THE SYMBOL OF INTELLIGENCE, ENLIGHTENMENT. SO WHEREVER WE ARE IN THE BIBLE WHETHER IN ISAIAH, EZEKIEL OR THE BOOK OF REVELATION, THIS SAME SCENE SEEMS TO BE TAKING PLACE BEFORE THE THRONE OF GOD ALL THE TIME.. YOU'VE GOT THESE LIVING CREATURES THERE THAT PRAISE GOD AND YOU'VE GOT GOD SEATED ON THE THRONE. AND TO TRY TO IMAGINE JUST WHAT GOD IS LIKE IS PROBABLY FUTILE. IT'S BEYOND US. WHATEVER WE COME UP WITH, IT'S TOO SMALL. NO HUMAN BRAIN ON EARTH CAN CAPTURE THE MAGNIFICENCE OF GOD. IT CAN'T EVEN BE COMMUNICATED

TO US YET. SO THIS IS A FEEBLE ATTEMPT BUT IT'S THE BEST THAT COULD BE DONE TO DESCRIBE WHAT IS HAPPENING. USUALLY WHEN WE TRY TO THINK OF GOD WE END UP MAKING HIM OVER INTO THE IMAGE OF SOMEONE WE HAVE KNOWN OR SOMEBODY WE IMAGINE. AND THAT COULD EVEN BE DANGEROUS.

THE WORD THRONE ITSELF APPEARS THIRTY-EIGHT TIMES IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION. IT APPEARS IN EVERY CHAPTER SOMEWHERE EXCEPT FOR CHAPTERS TWO, EIGHT AND NINE. SO IT'S A VERY RECURRENT THEME AND COULD LEAD US TO BELIEVE THAT THE ULTIMATE VICTORY IS GOING TO BE FOR (?) THE THRONE OF GOD. NOW THIS JASPER THAT'S MENTIONED UP HERE IS EVIDENTLY A CLEAR STONE, SOMEWHAT LIKE A DIAMOND, THE SARDINE EVIDENTLY WAS A RED ONE THAT TOOK IT'S NAME FROM THE CITY OF SARDIS, IN CHAPTER THREE, AND THE EMERALD WAS A GREEN STONE. BUT THAT DOESN'T HELP ME MUCH. ALL I CAN SAY IS THAT IT'S ABOUT THE REFRACTORY GLORY OF GOD. WHEN MOSES SAID TO GOD, 'SHOW ME YOUR GLORY.' HE DIDN'T SEE THE FULLNESS OF GOD'S GLORY. AND JOHN, HERE, DID NOT SEE THE FULLNESS OF GOD'S GLORY. IN ORDER TO SEE THAT, YOU CAN'T BE IN THE FLESH. IF IT WERE EXPOSED TO YOU WHILE YOU WERE IN THE FLESH, YOU'D BE DEAD. BUT ALSO YOU CAN'T EXPERIENCE IT WHILE YOU'RE IN THE FLESH. "NO MAN SEES MY FACE AND LIVES."

THERE'S A RAINBOW HERE. THE IDEA BEING THAT THE STORM IS PAST. GOD SAYS, "I WILL REMEMBER" WHEN I SEE THE RAINBOW. AND THE RAINBOW IS THE SYMBOL OF THE FAITHFULNESS OF GOD TO HIS PROMISES. WE'RE ABOUT TO BE EXPOSED TO LOTS AND LOTS OF PROMISES ABOUT THE FUTURE AND A RAINBOW AROUND HIS THRONE SYMBOLIZES HIS FAITHFULNESS TO HIS PROMISES.

GOD ALWAYS TENDS TO WORK THROUGH AGENTS WHEN HE CAN. THROUGHOUT THE OLD TESTAMENT HE'S WORKING THROUGH ANGELIC BEINGS. HE ALSO WORKS THROUGH HUMAN BEINGS. THE GOSPEL IS PLACED IN US. IT'S A TREASURE IN EARTHEN VESSELS. SO IT SHOULDN'T BE SURPRISING TO US THAT WE FIND THERE ARE CREATURES THERE WITH HIM WHO ARE CREATED. THESE CHERUBIM (THE KING JAMES TRANSLATION USES THE WORD BEASTS, AND THE NEW KING JAMES USES THE WORD CREATURES) FULL OF EYES BEFORE AND BEHIND, IT SAYS IN VERSE SEVEN, "THE FIRST CREATURE WAS LIKE A LION, THE SECOND LIKE A CALF, THE THIRD HAD A FACE AS A MAN, AND THE FOURTH WAS LIKE A FLYING EAGLE. THIS IS VERY CLOSE TO THE WAY THEY'RE DESCRIBED IN THE BOOK OF EZEKIEL. PEOPLE HAVE A LOT OF DIFFERENT VIEWS AS TO WHAT IS GOING ON WITH THESE CHERUBIM. IT'S INTERESTING TO ME THAT THE CHERUBIM NEVER APPEAR ALONE IN THE BIBLE. THEY ONLY APPEAR IN CONNECTION WITH GOD. I BELIEVE THAT THE CHERUBIM IS A VERY HIGH FORM OF CREATION WHICH REPRESENTS AN IDEAL COMBINATION OF THE MULTIPLICITY OF LIVING THINGS THAT GOD HAS CREATED. THEY HAVE THE CHARACTERISTIC OF A LION. A LION IS THE KING OF WILD BEASTS. THEY HAVE THE CHARACTERISTICS OF A CALF OR AN OX CALF IF WE BELIEVE THESE ARE THE SAME CREATURES THAT EZEKIEL SAW. AN OX HAS OFTEN BEEN THOUGHT OF AS THE KING OF THE DOMESTICATED ANIMALS. LIKE A MAN, THEY HAVE DOMINION OVER THE EARTH; THEY HAVE INTELLIGENCE. AND THE EAGLE IS SOMETIMES THOUGHT OF AS THE KING OF THE BIRDS. SO YOU HAVE THE COMBINED MULTIPLICITY OF THE LIVING THINGS THAT GOD HAS CREATED ON EARTH CAUGHT UP TOGETHER IN THE CHARACTERISTICS OF THESE CHERUBIM. GOD IS ACTUALLY SAID TO RIDE ON THE CHERUBIM. HE IS VERY CLOSE TO THEM. I THINK THEY ARE JUST AN ORDER OF ANGELS. A VERY HIGH ORDER OF ANGELS, WHICH WE ARE A LITTLE LOWER THAN AT THIS POINT IN OUR CAREER. AND THIS ORDER OF ANGELS IS ESPECIALLY DEVOTED TO THE PRAISE AND THE GLORY OF GOD. BACK IN ISAIAH, CHAPTER SIX, THEY WERE SAYING, "HOLY, HOLY, HOLY, LORD GOD ALMIGHTY." HERE IN REVELATION THEY ARE SAYING THE SAME THING.

(v.8) "the four living creatures each of them had six wings." IN THE OLD TESTAMENT SOMETIMES THEY ARE PICTURED HAVING FOUR WINGS AND TWO ARMS, OR TWO HANDS, BUT IT'S SIX APPENDAGES. "and they were full of eyes within (A SYMBOL OF INTELLIGENCE) "and they rest not day and night, saying Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come." SO THEY'VE BEEN DOING THAT, APPARENTLY, SINCE ISAIAH SAW THEM 750 YEARS BEFORE CHRIST AND ARE STILL DOING IT HERE 100 YEARS AFTER CHRIST. THEY'VE BEEN DOING IT ALL THAT TIME, ONLY TO THEM IT ISN'T TIME, BECAUSE

THEY ARE IN A TIMELESS ENVIRONMENT. THEY'VE GOT THAT SENSE OF NO TIME YOU AND I DON'T HAVE YET. WHICH WE ONLY VAGUELY EXPERIENCE ONCE IN A WHILE. I'M SURE YOU'VE ALL HAD THE EXPERIENCE OF GETTING SO WRAPPED, SO ABSORBED, SO FOCUSED ON SOMETHING THAT TIME DOES NOT EXIST FOR YOU IN YOUR SENSATION. THEN YOU'RE SHOCKED THAT YOU HAVE MISSED TWO MEALS AND DIDN'T EVEN KNOW IT. THAT'S THE SENSE OF "NO TIME" THAT AWAITS FOR US IN THE FUTURE WHEN TIME DOESN'T EXIST ANYMORE.

SO WE'VE GOT THE MAN, THE CALF, THE LION, THE EAGLE AND THEY'VE ALL GOT THE FACES ON THESE CHERUBIM, RATIONALITY, STRENGTH, HUMILITY, SWIFTNES, AND THEY MOVE WITH THE SPEED OF LIGHT. EZEKIEL IS THE ONE THAT TALKS ABOUT THEM MORE THAN ANYONE ELSE. THERE'S QUITE A BIT REALLY SAID ABOUT THE CHERUBIM IN THE BIBLE BUT WE STILL I DON'T THINK UNDERSTAND THEM. THE WHOLE ANGELIC WORLD IS BEYOND US. THERE ARE APPARENTLY ALL SORTS OF RANKS AND DIFFERENT DEGREES OF ABILITY AND POWER IN THE ANGELIC WORLD. WHEN WE GET TO CHAPTER FIVE WE'LL READ IN VERSE TWO THAT JOHN SAW A STRONG ANGEL. WELL, IF THERE'S SUCH A THING AS A STRONG ANGEL, THERE MUST BE WEAKER ANGELS. ANGELS THAT ARE RELATIVELY WEAKER THAN A STRONG ANGEL. SO WE HAVE LITTLE HINTS HERE AND THERE. AND WE KNOW THAT THE ANGELIC WORLD WORKS ON BEHALF OF CHRISTIANS FROM THE LAST VERSE IN HEBREWS ONE. THERE ARE LOTS OF THINGS THAT GOD HAS GOING ON BEHIND THE SCENES THAT WE'RE LIMITED IN KNOWING ABOUT.

(answering a question) THERE WAS A TIME WHEN ONLY GOD EXISTED IN HIS COMPOSITE BEING, FATHER, WORD AND SPIRIT. ONLY GOD EXISTED. AND CREATED EVERYTHING FROM THAT POINT. BUT WE DO KNOW THAT THEY (angelic beings) WERE APPARENTLY AROUND WHEN THE EARTH WAS CREATED BECAUSE IN JOB THIRTY-EIGHT WE'RE TOLD... "WHERE WAS THOU WHEN I LAID THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE EARTH." MAN WASN'T HERE, BUT WHEN THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE EARTH WERE LAID, THE SONS OF GOD, WHICH I THINK IS AN OBVIOUS REFERENCE TO THE ANGELS, SHOUTED FOR JOY WHEN THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE EARTH WERE LAID. SO THEY MUST HAVE BEEN CREATED BEFORE THIS EARTH WAS CREATED. ON THE OTHER HAND, THE BOOK OF EXODUS TELLS US THAT IN SIX DAYS THE LORD CREATED HEAVEN AND EARTH AND ALL THINGS THEREIN. SO THE ANGELS MUST HAVE BEEN CREATED SOMEWHERE DURING THOSE SIX DAYS. THEREFORE I DEDUCE FROM THIS, AND THERE COULD BE SOMETHING WRONG WITH MY DEDUCTION, THAT THE ANGELS WERE CREATED ON THE VERY FIRST PART OF THE FIRST DAY OF CREATION, BEFORE THE EARTH WAS CREATED.

THIS IS TRUE ABOUT MOST CHAPTERS IN THE BIBLE, BUT GOD GIVES US ENOUGH TO SATISFY OUR NEED BUT CERTAINLY NOT ENOUGH TO SATISFY OUR CURIOSITY. THERE'S JUST SO MUCH MORE ABOUT THIS THAT WE WOULD LIKE TO KNOW.

(v.9) "and when those beasts (I DON'T LIKE THAT RENDITION FOR THE LIVING CREATURES) (and when those living creatures give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever, the four and twenty elders (ancients) fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever (THROUGH TIME AND ETERNITY) and cast their crowns before the throne, saying, thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created." THAT'S OUR PURPOSE. WE'RE CREATED FOR THE WILL OF GOD BECAUSE GOD FOUND PLEASURE IN CREATING US AND WANTED US TO HAVE AN EXISTENCE THAT WE COULD SHARE WITH HIM. IN ISAIAH FORTY-THREE THERE IS INTIMATION THERE THAT WE WERE CREATED FOR THE GLORY OF GOD. THERE'S SOMETHING ABOUT US BEING MADE IN THE IMAGE OF GOD, THAT GIVES US THE ABILITY TO CHOOSE VOLUNTARILY TO SERVE AND WORSHIP GOD AND WHEN THAT HAPPENS GOD IS GLORIFIED. NOT THAT WE CAN ADD ONE IOTA TO THE GLORY THAT GOD ALREADY HAS, BUT THERE IS SOME SENSE IN THAT EVEN WE CAN GLORIFY GOD. THAT PUTS US IN A VERY HIGH POSITION IN THE CREATED WORLD IN THAT WE CAN VOLUNTARILY GLORIFY GOD. MOST OF THE CREATED THINGS THAT GOD HAS MADE, GOD CAN'T GET THE PLEASURE FROM THAT HE GETS FROM US. HE GETS SOME PLEASURE FROM THEM. WHEN A TREE DOES WHAT IT SHOULD, HE IS GLORIFIED. WHEN A RABBIT DOES WHAT IT SHOULD, GOD IS GLORIFIED. BUT HOW CAN A RABBIT DO WHAT IT SHOULD NOT DO? THERE IS NO SHOULD OR SHOULDN'T TO WHAT A RABBIT DOES. IT'S A PROGRAMMED ROBOT. IT'S A DIVINELY CREATED COMPUTER THAT LIVES OUT ITS LIFE AS IT IS PROGRAMMED TO DO. EVERY RABBIT, SQUIRREL, DOG IS THAT WAY.



BUT A HUMAN BEING IS DIFFERENT FROM THAT. WE HAVE SOMETHING THAT THEY DO NOT HAVE. WE ARE QUALITATIVELY DIFFERENT FROM THEM. NOT JUST WITH A BIGGER BRAIN BUT THERE IS SOMETHING THAT HE HAS GIVEN US, SOMETIMES WE CALL IT INTELLECT, IT'S HARD TO PUT A FINGER ON, BUT IT IS THE ATTRIBUTES OF THE SPIRIT THAT THESE ANIMALS DO NOT HAVE. THAT'S A SUBJECT ALL IT'S OWN WE PROBABLY SHOULDN'T GO INTO. BUT THAT'S THE THING THAT MAKES US UNIQUE ON THIS PLANET. THAT WE HAVE THIS ABILITY TO CHOOSE TO GLORIFY GOD. WE HAVE PERHAPS EVEN A SELF-CONSCIOUSNESS THAT ANIMALS DON'T HAVE. WHO REALLY KNOWS WHAT AMOUNT OF SELF-CONSCIOUSNESS THAT A MOUSE HAS. WE DON'T KNOW. IT'S DOUBTFUL THAT THEY HAVE THAT KIND OF SELF-CONSCIOUSNESS. THEY HAVE CONSCIOUSNESS, THEY HAVE SENSATION AND PERCEPTION, OBVIOUSLY. BUT DO THEY HAVE A CONSCIOUSNESS OF SELF LIKE WE DO? I TEND TO DOUBT IT. BUT THESE ATTRIBUTES OF THE SPIRIT MAKE US SO THAT WE CAN THINK AND REASON IN A WAY THAT THE ANIMAL KINGDOM CANNOT. IT'S NOT JUST THAT WE ARE SMARTER THAN THEY ARE...WE ARE QUALITATIVELY DIFFERENT THAN THEY ARE. AND SO AS THE HIGHEST FORM OF CREATED LIFE ON THIS PLANET, WE ESPECIALLY ARE CREATED FOR GOD'S GOOD PLEASURE. AND IF WE MISS THAT, IF WE DON'T FULFILL THAT, THEN WE HAVE MISSED OUR PURPOSE IN EVEN BEING HERE. AND IT WOULD BE BETTER IF WE HADN'T BEEN BORN AT ALL.

## CHAPTER FIVE

CHAPTER FIVE I SEE AS BEING DEDICATED TO THE CHRIST, JUST AS CHAPTER FOUR HAS INTRODUCED US TO THE HEAVENLY FATHER.

(v.1) “And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals.” NOW OBVIOUSLY THEY DIDN’T HAVE ANY PRINTED BOOKS BACK IN THOSE DAYS. THEY HAD WRITTEN SCROLLS. SCROLLS WITH HUMAN MANUSCRIPT WRITING UPON THEM AND MOST OF THE SCROLLS AT THIS TIME WERE PROBABLY MADE FROM PAPYRUS. THEY TOOK THE BULRUSHES FROM A WATERY AREA GENERALLY AND THEY WOULD STRIP IT OUT AND POUND THESE STRIPS OF PAPYRUS AND CAUSE THEM TO BOND TOGETHER AND PUMICE THAT, SANDING IT DOWN TO MAKING A PAPER-LIKE SUBSTANCE. IT HAD GRAIN IN IT JUST LIKE OUR NEWSPAPER DOES. IT’S EASY TO TEAR A NEWSPAPER ONE DIRECTION AND DIFFICULT TO TEAR IT A DIFFERENT DIRECTION BECAUSE OF THIS GRAIN THAT RUNS IN IT. SO USUALLY THEY WROTE ONLY ON ONE SIDE OF IT. THEY WOULD WRITE WITH THE GRAIN AND WRITE ONLY ON ONE SIDE. THEY WOULD GENERALLY WRITE ON THE BACK OF A SCROLL ONLY IF SOMETHING WAS ESPECIALLY IMPORTANT THAT WAS A CONTINUATION OF THE MESSAGE ON THE FIRST SIDE AND THEY DIDN’T WANT IT TO BE LOST ON THE SECOND SCROLL. SO THE IDEA OF HAVING IT WRITTEN ON BOTH SIDES HERE SEEMS TO INDICATE THAT IT WAS SOMETHING TO BE LOOKED AT THAT WAS IMPORTANT. AND THIS MAY BE A SEVEN LEAVED SCROLL THAT HAD LEAVES LIKE A CODEX THAT WE MIGHT USE TODAY. MORE LIKELY IT WAS A SCROLL THAT HAD THESE SEVEN SEALS ON IT WHERE YOU COULD UNLOCK ONE SEAL AND GO A LITTLE WAYS AND THEN HIT THE NEXT SEAL AND YOU HAVE TO UNDO THE SECOND SEAL AND GO A LITTLE BIT FURTHER TO GET THE INFORMATION OUT THAT WAS THERE.

THIS INFORMATION WAS IN THE RIGHT HAND OF THE PERSON ON THE THRONE AND IN THAT SENSE IT COMES FROM THE HIGHEST AUTHORITY POSSIBLE. (V.2)And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?” NOW WE ALREADY SAW IN CHAPTER FOUR VERSE ONE THAT THIS SCROLL CONTAINS INFORMATION, THINGS WHICH MUST BE HEREAFTER. A COMPLETE DESTINY OF THE WORLD FROM A GOD’S EYE POINT OF VIEW. IN CHAPTER TWENTY WE’RE GOING TO SEE THE GREAT WHITE THRONE AGAIN AND DEATH AND HADES DESTROYED. JOHN HAS TO WAIT UNTIL THIS BOOK IS OPENED, THOUGH, TO BEGIN TO SEE THE FUTURE. WHO IS WORTHY TO OPEN THIS BOOK? NOT ALL ANGELS HAVE THE SAME POWER. THIS WAS A STRONG ANGEL SO THE SEARCH WAS MADE OF THE THREE REALMS INHABITED BY INTELLIGENT BEINGS, HEAVEN AND EARTH AND THE INFERNAL REALM DESIGNATED AS UNDER THE EARTH. A SEARCH WAS MADE OF THESE FOR SOMEBODY WHO WAS WORTHY OF OPENING UP THIS BOOK. (V.3)And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.” THE WORD MAN HERE SHOULD BE TRANSLATED “BEING”

here the tape had to be turned so some dialogue is lost.

(v.4) “I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.” SEE HOW JOHN IS INVOLVED IN THIS. HE’S SO INVOLVED IN THIS THAT ALL OF HIM IS ABSORBED IN IT. HE’S CRYING OVER WHAT HE’S SEEING. AND IF THEY HADN’T FOUND SOMEBODY TO DO THAT, THEN THE BOOK OF REVELATION WOULD HAVE ENDED RIGHT HERE. BECAUSE THE BOOK WOULD HAVE REMAINED A SEALED BOOK AND JOHN WOULDN’T HAVE HAD ANYTHING ELSE TO WRITE ABOUT. BUT IT DIDN’T END HERE.

BECAUSE (V.5) “And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.” HE’S CALLED THE LION OF THE TRIBE OF JUDA. IT’S ALL TIED UP TOGETHER. THERE IS SO MUCH THAT COULD BE SAID ABOUT THE LION AND THE TRIBE OF JUDA. THE IMPORTANCE OF THAT. IT’S STILL THE SYMBOL OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH TODAY. I WAS IN THE HADASSAH MEDICAL CENTER IN JERUSALEM...THEY HAD THE SYMBOLS OF THE TRIBES IN STAINED GLASS, WITH THE LIGHT POURING IN, VERY BEAUTIFUL WINDOWS AROUND THE TOP OF THE ROOM, AND SURE ENOUGH, THE SYMBOL OF JUDAH IS THE LION. THE “ROOT OF DAVID” LOOKING AT IT AS A TREE. JESUS IS THE ROOT OR THE SHOOT THAT SPRINGS UP FROM THE CUT DOWN TREE OF THE LEVITIC KINGSHIP . WE’VE SEEN THIS IN ISAIAH 11:1, VERSE 10 AND AT OTHER PLACES. HE WAS THE ROOT, THE BRANCH. HE HAS PREVAILED AND HE HAD TO DO SOMETHING TO QUALIFY FOR THIS. HE HAS PREVAILED TO OPEN THE BOOK. REMEMBER JESUS

BECAME THE AUTHOR OF ETERNAL SALVATION TO ALL THOSE WHO OBEY HIM. HE LEARNED OBEDIENCE THROUGH THE THINGS WHICH HE SUFFERED. SO HE'S GONE THROUGH THAT PROCESS NOW AND HE HAS PREVAILED TO OPEN THE BOOK. HE'S THE ONLY ONE QUALIFIED ANYWHERE AND EVEN HE HAD TO DO SOMETHING TO QUALIFY.

V.6 John sees him, "I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures and in the midst of the ancients, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth." NOW THE EYE, WE'VE ALREADY SEEN IS A SYMBOL OF INTELLIGENCE. "THE FATHER GIVETH NOT THE SPIRIT BY MEASURE UNTO HIM," JOHN 3:34 AND THE HORN SEEMS TO BE A SYMBOL OF POWER. WHEN WE THINK OF A BULL IN THE RING WITH A MATADOR THE REAL POWER OF THAT BULL IS IN HIS HORNS. THE HORN IS WHAT THE MATADOR REALLY WANTS TO STAY AWAY FROM. THIS IS TRUE IN A PASTURE ALSO. IF YOU'RE IN THERE WITH HORNED CATTLE, YOU NEED TO BE ESPECIALLY CAREFUL.

A HORN ON AN ANIMAL LIKE A RHINOCEROS, OR AN OX...I CAN REMEMBER SOME CREATURES THAT MY GRANDFATHER USED TO HAVE AND THEY HAD HORNS. THAT WAS THE PART YOU NEEDED TO LOOK OUT FOR. THEY CAN REALLY DO YOU DAMAGE. SO THE HORN OF AN ANIMAL CAME TO REPRESENT POWER IN SYMBOLIC LANGUAGE AND OF COURSE WHEN YOU HAVE SEVEN, THAT'S THE NUMBER FOR COMPLETION, MATURITY OR PERFECTION AND SO THIS REFERS TO PERFECT POWER. COMPLETE POWER. HE'S THE ONE WHO SAID "ALL POWER IS GIVEN UNTO ME IN HEAVEN AND IN EARTH." SO HE'S GOT PERFECT POWER AND PERFECT INTELLIGENCE IN HIS SEVEN EYES. THIS IS A DESCRIPTION OF THE LION OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH. NOTICE IN VERSE FIVE HE IS DESCRIBED AS A LION AND IN VERSE SIX HE'S DESCRIBED AS A LAMB. WHEREVER JESUS IS SPOKEN OF AS A LAMB, IT REFERS MAINLY TO HIS SACRIFICE. NOW I KNOW THAT HE WAS ALSO MEEK, AND DOCILE AND GENTLE, LIKE A SHEEP AND WAS LED AS A SHEEP TO THE SLAUGHTER. ALMOST IF NOT INVARIABLY WHERE HE IS REFERRED TO AS A LAMB IT IS OF THE STANDPOINT NOT OF HIS MEEKNESS BUT OF HIS SACRIFICE, AND HERE THAT'S TRUE. HE WAS AS A LAMB AS IT HAD BEEN SLAIN FROM THE FOUNDATION OF THE EARTH. SO HE IS BOTH A LION AND A LAMB. HE'S JUST THE OPPOSITE OF THE MONTH OF MARCH. MARCH COMES IN LIKE A LION AND GOES OUT LIKE A LAMB. BUT MARCH IS NAMED AFTER MARS AND MARS IS THE GOD OF WAR. BUT JESUS IS THE PRINCE OF PEACE. AND HE WENT IN LIKE A LAMB AND CAME OUT LIKE A LION. SO HE'S A LION AS DESCRIBED IN VERSE FIVE AND ALSO A LAMB IN VERSE SIX. BOTH OF THESE REPRESENT HIS ATTRIBUTES AND HIS ANCESTRY AND HIS SACRIFICE.

THIS IS A TREMENDOUS PICTURE THAT'S PAINTED, VERSE SEVEN. (v.7) "He came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne." JUST TO VISUALIZE THAT AS JOHN DID IF YOU CAN. THE ONLY BEING FOUND WORTHY, NOW TAKES THE BOOK.

V.8 "And when he had taken the book, the four living creatures and the four and twenty ancients fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of the saints." IF THE VIALS FULL OF ODOURS REPRESENT THE PRAYERS OF THE SAINTS, ONE MIGHT BELIEVE THAT THE HARPS WOULD REPRESENT THE PSALMS AND SONGS OF THE SAINTS, ALTHOUGH I CAN'T PROVE THAT BUT IT SEEMS TO FIT. WHEN WE PRAY AND WHEN WE PRAISE, THIS IS NOT IN VAIN AND IT DOES NOT GO UNNOTICED AND THESE ARE REPRESENTED HERE AS BEING AS IT WERE, CAPTURED BY THESE HEAVENLY CREATURES AND PRESENTED BEFORE THE THRONE OF GOD.

(V.9)"And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed"...DEPENDING ON WHICH MANUSCRIPT WE USE, THE PRONOUNS HERE ARE EITHER GOING TO BE "US" AS HERE OR "PEOPLE;" BECAUSE ALL MANUSCRIPTS ARE NOT THE SAME ON THIS POINT. DEPENDING ON WHETHER YOU TAKE THE VIEWPOINT THAT THESE FOUR AND TWENTY ANCIENTS ARE ACTUALLY REPRESENTATIVE OF HUMAN BEINGS OR WHETHER THEY'RE ANGELIC BEINGS...HOW YOU WOULD RENDER THESE TERMS WOULD BE BASED ON YOUR POSITION ON THAT. THE MANUSCRIPT IS UNCONCLUSIVE AND IT PROBABLY IS NOT AN IMPORTANT POINT....THE KING JAMES SAYS "THOU HAST REDEEMED US....SOME SAY THOU HAST REDEEMED PEOPLE...."us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; (V10) and has made us (or

them) unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.” PROBABLY THIS REPRESENTS THE NEW EARTH THAT WE READ ABOUT IN CHAPTER TWENTY-ONE. THE NEW HEAVENS AND THE NEW EARTH.

v.11 “And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the living creatures and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands: (MYRIADS AND MYRIADS)

V.12 “Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

v.13 “And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, (AGAIN THE THREE REGIONS INHABITED BY INTELLIGENT BEINGS) and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

(14) “And the four living creatures said, Amen. And the four and twenty ancients fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.”

I’M USING THE EXPRESSION “ANCIENTS” AS SYNONYMOUS WITH ELDERS. SOMETIMES I THINK WE MIGHT MISUSE THE WORD ELDER OR RELY ON IT TOO MUCH. WE TEND TO THINK OF AN ELDER AS ALMOST AN OFFICE WHEN REALLY IF THERE IS AN OFFICE IT’S DESCRIBED BY THE TERM BISHOP. THE TERM ELDER REFERS TO HIS AGE, IT MEANS HE’S OLDER. THAT’S STILL RELEVANT, IT DOESN’T TELL YOU HOW OLD HE IS.

(a questions was asked about the four and twenty) IF YOU TAKE THE POSITION THAT THESE REPRESENT HUMAN AGENTS, THE TWELVE TRIBES OF JUDAH AND THE TWELVE APOSTLES TO COMPOSE THE TWENTY-FOUR TOGETHER...GOD’S OLD AND NEW TESTAMENT REGIMES, THEN YOU WOULD WANT THE PLURAL OF THE PERSONAL PRONOUNS ...”REDEEMED US.” IF YOU TAKE THE POSITION THAT THESE ARE ANGELIC BEINGS, THEN IT WOULD SAY “YOU HAVE REDEEMED THEM,” SINCE OBVIOUSLY THERE WAS NO PLAN OF REDEMPTION PROVIDED FOR THE ANGELS THAT FELL. THEY WERE ANGELS THAT SINNED BUT THERE NEVER WAS A PLAN OF SALVATION PROVIDED FOR THEM. THERE WAS NEVER A SAVIOR GIVEN FOR THEM. AND GOD DIDN’T HAVE TO DO THAT FOR US EITHER. THAT’S WHY WE’RE SO THANKFUL AND WHY WE LOVE HIM SO MUCH. HE DEFINITELY DIDN’T HAVE TO DO IT. WE LOVE BECAUSE HE FIRST LOVED US.

- some questions from the audience -

IF YOU TAKE THAT VIEW, THEN JOHN MUST BE SEEING HIMSELF BECAUSE HE WAS AN APOSTLE. I DON’T FIND IT NECESSARY MYSELF TO TAKE THEM AS REPRESENTATIVES OF HUMANITY. I SEE THEM AS ANGELIC CREATED BEINGS THAT ARE IN HEAVEN WITH GOD, PRAISING HIM CONTINUALLY AND WHO WERE REALLY THERE WHEN ISAIAH SAW THIS SAME SCENE, THEY WERE THERE. WHEN EZEKIEL SAW IT, THEY WERE THERE. THEY WERE STILL THERE WHEN JOHN SAW IT.

THE NUMBER TWELVE WAS A SYMBOL OF GOVERNMENTAL PERFECTION AMONG THE JEWS. THE JEWS HAD NUMBERS THAT WERE VERY IMPORTANT TO THEM. THREE WAS A REAL IMPORTANT NUMBER BECAUSE THERE WERE THREE PERSONAGES TO GOD, GOD WAS FATHER, WORD AND SPIRIT...IN THE BIBLE MAN IS BODY, SOUL AND SPIRIT. THERE ARE LOTS OF THINGS THAT ARE COMPLETE IN THREE. SEVEN IS INDICATED AS AN IMPORTANT NUMBER. FOUR WAS THE NUMBER OF THE EARTH BECAUSE THERE WERE FOUR WINDS; THERE ARE FOUR DIRECTIONS, NORTH, SOUTH, EAST AND WEST AND WHEN YOU PUT THOSE TOGETHER YOU HAVE NEWS...IT’S WHAT’S HAPPENING IN EVERY DIRECTION. IN THE BIBLE, FOUR IS THE NUMBER OF THE EARTH. THREE IS THE NUMBER OF GOD. IN CHAPTER SEVEN WE WILL READ ABOUT THE FOUR CORNERS OF THE EARTH. SO WHEN YOU TAKE THREE FOR THE NUMBER OF DIVINITY AND ADD IT TO FOUR, THE NUMBER OF THE EARTH, WHEN YOU USE THE NUMBER SEVEN YOU’RE TALKING ABOUT GOD’S INTERACTION OF THE EARTH. THREE PLUS FOUR. QUITE OFTEN WHEN WE HAVE A GROUP OF SEVEN THINGS YOU’LL SEE THAT THREE OF THEM ARE LISTED ONE WAY AND FOUR ARE LISTED THE OTHER WAY. THERE ARE INDICATIONS OF THAT IN CHAPTER TWO AND THREE WHICH WE SKIPPED.

SO MY POINT IS THAT THESE NUMBERS WERE IMPORTANT TO THEM. SIX WAS THE NUMBER OF A MAN. MAN WAS CREATED ON THE SIXTH DAY. THE NUMBER OF A MAN, 666 AT THE END OF CHAPTER 13 WHICH WE WILL TALK ABOUT EVENTUALLY. SO WHEN YOU WANTED TO TALK ABOUT

PERFECTION IN THE GOVERNMENT OF MEN IT WAS TWO TIMES SIX. IT WAS TWELVE. AND THAT'S WHY THE OLD TESTAMENT ALTHOUGH THERE WERE REALLY THIRTEEN TRIBES BECAUSE JOSEPH HAD TWO BUT YOU DON'T READ ABOUT THE THIRTEEN TRIBES OF ISRAEL, IT'S ALWAYS THE TWELVE TRIBES OF ISRAEL. AND IN THE APOSTLES IN THE NEW TESTAMENT ALTHOUGH THERE WERE REALLY MORE THAN TWELVE. THERE WAS JUDAS WHO KILLED HIMSELF AND THERE WAS MATHIAS AND THERE WAS ALSO PAUL. SO YOU'VE GOT AT LEAST FOURTEEN APOSTLES BUT YOU DON'T READ ABOUT FOURTEEN...IT'S ALWAYS TWELVE APOSTLES. THIS WAS THE NUMBER THAT SYMBOLIZED GOVERNMENT PERFECTION. YOU SHALL SIT ON TWELVE THRONES, JUDGING THE TWELVE TRIBES OF ISRAEL. SO, I THINK THAT'S THE REASON THE NUMBER IS USED. AND SINCE IT WAS SUCH AN IMPORTANT NUMBER REFERRING TO PERFECTION AMONG GOVERNMENT AND LEADERSHIP, THEN I WOULDN'T BE SURPRISED TO SEE IT USED REGARDLESS WHETHER THIS NUMBER REFERS TO ANGELIC BEINGS OR HUMAN BEINGS.

EVERY NUMBER WE HAVE IN A BOOK OF SYMBOLS IS SIGNIFICANT...THESE OBVIOUSLY, IF THEY WERE ANGELS, WERE ANGELS WHO DID NOT FALL WHEN THE DEVIL FELL. IF YOU TAKE THE POSITION THAT THE ONE WHO IS NOW THE DEVIL STARTED OUT AS AN ANGEL CREATED BY GOD (SOME PEOPLE THINK HE WAS AN ARCHANGEL) THIS ALL GETS TO BE A NEBULOUS THING BECAUSE WE DON'T KNOW AS MUCH ABOUT IT SOMETIMES AS WE THINK WE DO. THERE'S ONLY ONE ARCHANGEL SAID TO BE THAT IN THE BIBLE. MICHAEL IS CALLED AN ARCHANGEL. NOBODY ELSE IN THE BIBLE IS CALLED AN ARCHANGEL. NOW THE JEWS THOUGHT THERE WERE SEVEN ARCHANGELS AND THEY HAD THEM ALL NAMED. GABRIEL WAS ONE, RAPHAEL, ETC. WHEN WE DON'T KNOW, WE TEND TO INVENT. SO THE JEWS HAD QUITE AN ANGELOLOGY DEVELOPED AND IF WE'RE NOT CAREFUL SOME OF THAT BLEEDS BACK INTO WHAT WE THINK WE READ IN THE BIBLE. SO YOU HAVE TO BE CAREFUL ABOUT IT. BUT IF YOU TAKE THE POSITION THAT THE DEVIL WAS NOT CREATED AS THE DEVIL, THAT HE WAS NOT CREATED AS SATAN, BUT THAT HE WAS SIMPLY CREATED AS AN ANGEL WHO BY HIS OWN VOLITION SINNED AND PULLED OFF A PORTION OF THE ANGELIC FORCES FOLLOWING HIM, HOPING TO TAKE OVER AND PLAY GOD. THERE IS THAT INDICATION. "THE ANGELS WHICH KEPT NOT THEIR FIRST ESTATE HE HAD PRESERVED IN DARKNESS UNTO THE JUDGMENT OF THAT GREAT DAY...RESERVED IN CHAINS. THEY KEPT NOT THEIR FIRST ESTATE. THEY GOT OUT OF THEIR POSITION. THEY GOT OUT OF THEIR PLACE. THEY WANTED TO TAKE OVER AND HAVE MORE THAN GOD WAS GIVING THEM. AND FOR THAT REASON GOD'S SPARED NOT THE ANGELS THAT SINNED BUT CAST THEM DOWN TO TARTARUS. (2 Pet. 2:4 and Jude 6.) THE ONLY PLACE IN THE BIBLE WHERE THAT WORD "TARTARUS" IS USED, THAT LOWER PORTION OF HADES WHERE THE RICH MAN WAS IN THE STORY OF THE RICH MAN AND LAZARUS IN LUKE 16.

SO AT ANY RATE, THE USE OF THIS NUMBER SHOULD NOT SURPRISE US EVEN IF THESE ARE ANGELIC BEINGS. AND THEY WOULD BE TWENTY-FOUR ANGELS WHO DID NOT SIN AND WERE NOT A PART OF THIS. SINCE ONCE ANGELS HAD SINNED AND WERE CAST OUT THERE WAS APPARENTLY NO WAY FOR THEM TO BE SAVED. ALSO APPARENTLY THERE WAS NO ROOM FOR SIN TO ENTER HEAVEN AGAIN. THERE EVIDENTLY WAS A CHANGE MADE WHERE THIS DIVIDING TOOK PLACE ONE TIME. WE'RE TOLD THAT IN THE FUTURE NO SIN WILL ENTER INTO HEAVEN. IT'S APPARENTLY NOT POSSIBLE FOR THERE TO BE ANOTHER SUCH REVOLUTION AMONG THE ANGELS. APPARENTLY THEY ARE DIFFERENT THAN WE ARE IN SOME SENSE. SO THAT THIS DECISION WAS MADE ONE TIME, AND ONE TIME ONLY.

(transcriber could not hear question from audience)

I THINK SO. THAT'S A PICTURE OF BEING IN HEAVEN. IT SAYS "THERE CAME A DAY WHEN THE SONS OF GOD ARRAYED THEMSELVES BEFORE GOD, AND SATAN ALSO WAS THERE." BEFORE THE TIME OF JESUS CHRIST, SATAN EVIDENTLY HAD MORE LATITUDE THAN HE WAS ALLOWED AFTER THAT TIME. I THINK WE FIND THAT IN CHAPTER TWELVE WHEN WE GET THERE. I HOPE I REMEMBER TO TRY TO MAKE THAT POINT. JESUS SAID SEVERAL THINGS IN THE BOOK OF JOHN THAT SEEM TO GO ALONG WITH THIS. "NOW IS THE PRINCE OF THIS WORLD CAST OUT." EVIDENTLY IN OLD TESTAMENT TIMES THE DEVIL HAD SOME LATITUDE. "WHERE HAVE YOU BEEN, SATAN?" GOD ASKED HIM IN THE BOOK OF JOB. "I'VE BEEN GOING TO AND FROM ON THE EARTH AND WALKING UP AND DOWN IN IT." BUT

HE ALSO WAS ABLE TO COME INTO THE PRESENCE OF GOD. HE IS EVIDENTLY NOT ABLE TO DO THAT NOW

IT MAY BE, WHEN HE TRIED TO INTERFERE WITH WHAT GOD WAS DOING WITH JESUS, WHEN HE KILLED THE BABIES IN BETHLEHEM AND KILLED JESUS ON THE CROSS THAT HE WAS CAST OUT IN A WAY DIFFERENT AND MORE RESTRICTED THAN HE HAD BEEN BEFORE. MAYBE. AND WE CAN LOOK AT THAT MORE CAREFULLY WHEN WE GET TO CHAPTER TWELVE, I THINK IT'S GERMANE THERE. BUT THAT'S TRUE, IN THE OLD TESTAMENT HE HAD THAT LATITUDE. NOW I DON'T THINK HIS HENCHMAN DID. BECAUSE REMEMBER PETER SAID, :GOD SPARED NOT THE ANGELS THAT SINNED BUT CAST THEM OUT AND THEY WERE RESERVED IN CHAINS OF DARKNESS UNTO THE JUDGMENT OF THAT GREAT DAY." EVIDENTLY WHILE THESE DEMONS WERE CHAINED, THE DEVIL HIMSELF WAS STILL FREER THAN THEY WERE TO COME AND GO. THEY WERE RESTRICTED AND RESTRAINED. AND THEN THE DEMONS THEMSELVES WERE APPARENTLY RELEASED IN THE DAYS OF JESUS JUST SO HE COULD SHOW HIS POWER OVER THEM. A LARGE PART OF HIS MIRACULOUS MINISTRY WAS THE CASTING OUT OF DEMONS. THEY THEN EVIDENTLY HAD TO GO BACK TO THE CHAINS OF DARKNESS WHERE THEY HAD BEEN BEFORE. AND BY THE END OF THE BOOK OF ACTS WE'RE NOT SEEING CASES OF DEMON POSSESSION ANYMORE. BECAUSE JESUS AND HIS CHOSEN APOSTLES SHOWED THEIR POWER OVER NOT JUST HEAVEN AND EARTH BUT ALSO EVEN OVER THIS INFERNAL REALM. REMEMBER, PAUL IN COLOSSIANS TWO TALKS ABOUT ON THE CROSS HE MADE A SPOIL OF THEM MADE A SHOW OF THEM OPENLY, TALKING ABOUT PRINCIPALITIES AND POWERS WHICH IS THE GREEK IDIOM TO TALK ABOUT ANGELIC FORCES WHETHER CELESTIAL OR INFERNAL THE JEWS REFERRED TO CHERUBIMS, SERAPHIMS AND ARCHANGELS AND ANGELS, BUT THE GREEKS REFERRED TO THRONES, DOMINIONS, PRINCIPALITIES AND POWERS WE KNOW THEY'RE NOT FLESH AND BLOOD BECAUSE PAUL SAYS THAT IN EPH. 6. WE WRESTLE NOT AGAINST FLESH AND BLOOD BUT AGAINST PRINCIPALITIES AND POWERS. SO WE KNOW THEY'RE NOT FLESH AND BLOOD. AND PAUL SAYS THAT HE CONQUERED THEM. WHEN HE DIED ON THE CROSS HE MADE A SHOW OF THEM OPENLY, HE MADE A SPOIL OF THE PRINCIPALITIES AND POWERS TRIUMPHING OVER THEM IN IT...THE CROSS. HE LED THEM AS SLAVES IN HIS TRIUMPHAL PROCESSION. WHEN HE ASCENDED UP ON HIGH HE LED CAPTIVITY CAPTIVE. HE LED A MULTITUDE OF CAPTIVES WITH HIM. SO WE HAVE TO READ BETWEEN THE LINES AND IT'S RATHER OBSCURE AND VAGUE. BUT EVIDENTLY ONCE THE DEMONS WERE CAST OUT AFTER THE ORIGINAL FALL THEY WERE RESERVED IN THESE CHAINS AND STAYED THERE UNTIL BEING RELEASED FOR A BRIEF TIME FOR THE MINISTRY OF JESUS AND HIS APOSTLES AND THEN WERE BACK THERE.

THE DEVIL, HOWEVER, HAS NOT BEEN SIMILARLY RESTRICTED ALL THE TIME. THERE IS A CHAIN THAT BINDS THE DEVIL AND IT SEEMS TO BE THE WORD OF GOD. WHEN WE GET TO THE TWENTIETH CHAPTER WE WILL BE TALKING MORE ABOUT THAT. WHEN THE WORD OF GOD IS BOUND, SATAN IS FREE. WHEN THE WORD OF GOD IS FREE, SATAN IS BOUND. AND IT TALKS ABOUT THE BINDING OF SATAN WHICH SEEMS TO BE A LITTLE DIFFERENT THAN THE CHAINING OF THE DEMONS.

JUST ONE MORE POINT, THE DEMONS ARE STILL ABLE TO OPERATE AND THEY ARE OPERATING AS MUCH AS THEY CAN BUT I DON'T BELIEVE NOW THROUGH PERSONAL INVASION OR POSSESSION BUT RATHER THROUGH INFLUENCE, THROUGH TEACHING, SEDUCTION AND INSTRUCTION. REMEMBER PAUL SAID THAT IN THE LATTER TIMES SOME SHALL DEPART FROM THE FAITH GIVING HEED TO SEDUCING SPIRITS AND DOCTRINES OF DEMONS. ALL FALSE DOCTRINES ORIGINATE IN HELL AND THESE ARE SENT OUT TO FIND LODGING IN RECEPTIVE MINDS. I LIKE TO COMPARE IT TO RADIO WAVES. THERE ARE RADIO WAVES IN THIS ROOM RIGHT NOW BUT WE'RE NOT PICKING UP ON THEM BECAUSE WE DON'T HAVE OUR RECEIVERS TURNED ON. AND YOUR MIND IN A SPIRITUAL SENSE IS SOMEWHAT SIMILAR TO THAT. IT CAN PICK UP ON THESE...AND I BELIEVE THAT PEOPLE LIKE MOHAMMAD AND JOSEPH SMITH WERE PUTTING OUT DOCTRINES THAT ACTUALLY ORIGINATED IN HELL AND THEY ALLOWED THESE TO FIND LODGING WITHIN THEM AND THEY GAVE VOICE TO THEM, AS HUMAN BEINGS CAN DO IF THEY CHOOSE TO. I DON'T KNOW WHAT ELSE TO THINK DOCTRINES OF DEMONS WOULD BE. AND WHAT HE MEANS BY SEDUCING SPIRITS. BUT MY POINT IS THAT AT ONE TIME THERE WAS A BRIEF TIME WHEN DEMONS COULD OPERATE THROUGH PERSONAL INVASION AND POSSESSION. NOW THEY OPERATE THROUGH SEDUCTION AND INSTRUCTION WHICH IS STILL A VERY STRONG INFLUENCE. BUT WE HAVE SOMETHING TO DO WITH DECIDING IT. I THINK

PEOPLE COULD BE POSSESSED BY DEMONS IN NEW TESTAMENT TIMES WITHOUT THEIR VOLITION. SOMETIMES EVEN LITTLE CHILDREN WERE POSSESSED WITH DEMONS. HE FALLS IN THE WATER, HE FALLS IN THE FIRE AND I DON'T KNOW WHAT TO DO FOR HIM. THEY SAID THEY WERE POSSESSED WITH A DEMON. I DON'T SEE THAT HAPPENING TODAY.

THERE'S A REAL DISTINCTION THERE BETWEEN INSANITY AND DEMON POSSESSION. THEY'RE NOT THE SAME THING AT ALL. THEY NEED TO BE DELINEATED. THAT WHOLE AREA, DISCUSSION BETWEEN ANGELS, FALLEN AND UNFALLEN. ANY ANGELS THAT ARE IN HEAVEN BY THE TIME THE BOOK OF REVELATION IS GIVEN ARE ANGELS THAT DID NOT SIN AND THE ONES ON THE OTHER SIDE ARE THE ONES THAT DID SIN. IN CHAPTER TWELVE WE'LL FIND A PICTURE THAT'S BASED ON WHAT MUST HAVE HAPPENED ORIGINALLY AND IT'S USED TO DESCRIBE SOMETHING ELSE.

(another question from the audience.)

EVER SINCE THE TIME OF ABRAHAM THERE HAS BEEN A DESIRE IN THE HEARTS OF GOD'S PEOPLE FOR SOMETHING THAT WAS TO COME. IN THE ELEVENTH CHAPTER OF HEBREWS THIS IS MADE CLEAR. ABRAHAM, ISAAC AND JACOB HAD THE PROMISES OF GOD, SEEING THEM AFAR OFF THEY EMBRACED THEM. AND THEY CONFESSED THAT THEY WERE STRANGERS AND PILGRIMS ON THE EARTH, THEY WERE SEEKING A BETTER COUNTRY, A HEAVENLY COUNTRY. A REAL SUBSTANTIAL COUNTRY YET TO COME. WHEN ABRAHAM SETTLED DOWN AND LIVED IN HEBRON HE KNEW THAT THAT WASN'T HIS FINAL PLACE. AND HE BURIED HIS WIFE THERE IN THE CAVE OF MACHPELAH AND LIVED OUT HIS LIFE AROUND THAT AREA. BUT HE KNEW THERE WAS SOMETHING BEYOND THAT THAT HE WAS LOOKING FOR. JUST WHAT GOD HAD SHOWN HIM AND TOLD HIM I'M NOT SURE. GOD HAD TOLD HIM SOMETHING THAT WAS BEYOND THIS WORLD. ISAAC AND JACOB WERE HEIRS TOGETHER WITH HIM OF THIS SAME PROMISE. THERE IS THIS THOUGHT THROUGHOUT THE WHOLE BIBLE THAT WE'RE SEEKING A COUNTRY WHOSE BUILDER AND MAKER IS GOD AND THAT'S WHAT FINALLY COMES DOWN FROM GOD OUT OF HEAVEN IN CHAPTER TWENTY-ONE...A NEW HEAVEN AND A NEW EARTH. I LIKE TO PUT IT THAT WAY. IT'S NOT JUST HEAVEN, BUT IT'S SUBSTANTIAL. IT'S NOT PHYSICAL, BUT WE'RE NOT JUST GOING TO BE FLOATING IN CLOUDS. WE'RE GOING TO BE REAL PEOPLE AND WE'RE GOING TO HAVE A SUBSTANTIAL EXISTENCE THAT'S LIKE A NEW HEAVEN AND A NEW EARTH. IN THE NEXT WORLD WE'RE GOING TO BE JUST AS REAL AS WE ARE NOW. IN FACT, IT'S A REALER WORLD THAN THIS ONE IS. I DON'T LIKE FOR US TO HAVE THE IMPRESSION THAT IT'S KIND OF A SLEEPY, HALF-CONSCIOUS, FLOATING, NEVER-NEVER-LAND TYPE OF EXISTENCE IN THE NEXT WORLD. I THINK SOMETIMES WE GET TO FEELING THAT WAY BECAUSE OF SOME OF THE STORIES THAT ARE TOLD AND BECAUSE OF THE WAY OUR LOVED ONES LOOK AFTER THEY'VE DIED. THEY LOOK LIKE THEY'RE IN PEACE AND REPOSE AND WE TEND TO THINK MAYBE OF HEAVEN BEING THAT WAY. IT'S A REALER THING THAT WE CAN UNDERSTAND ONLY VAGUELY. "THEY SHALL REIGN ON A NEW EARTH" MEANS THEY WILL HAVE THINGS TO DO THERE. IT WILL BE FUNCTIONS THAT EACH OF THEM ARE EMPLOYED IN. I BELIEVE THERE WILL BE WORK IN THE NEXT WORLD. BUT IT WILL BE FULFILLING WORK. IT WON'T BE BUSY WORK. I THINK GOD HAS MORE PLANNED FOR US THAN JUST SITTING AND SINGING ALL THE TIME.

AND WE SEE THIS PAYON OF UNIVERSAL PRAISE Poured forth from the voices of these creatures and this is getting us ready for the breaking of the first seal. As I have said, I think this is significant. ANYBODY WHO FINDS ANYTHING FUTURE BEFORE THE BREAKING OF THE FIRST SEAL IS PROBABLY STUDYING IN VAIN. BECAUSE WE'VE GOT TO HAVE THAT SEAL OPENED BEFORE WE CAN SEE THE THINGS WHICH SHALL BE HEREAFTER. SO HE'S TAKEN A WHOLE CHAPTER TO SET UP THE PICTURE OF GOD ON THE THRONE AND THE PRAISE THAT IS ASCRIBED TO HIM. AND ANOTHER WHOLE CHAPTER TO SET UP THE PICTURE OF THE LAMB WHO HAS PREVAILED. A LION OF THE TRIBE OF JUDA, HE HAS PREVAILED TO OPEN THE BOOK AND THE GLORY ASCRIBED TO HIM. JUST TO GET US TO THE PLACE WHERE WE'RE READY TO SEE THE FIRST SEAL OPENED.

**CHAPTER SIX** (this page and next half page a review – see beginning of chapter six next page)

THE OLD TESTAMENT TELLS OF THE THREE FIRST EMPIRES: BABYLON, MEDO PERSIAN, GREEK. THE NEW TESTAMENT (REVELATION) TELLS OF THE 4<sup>TH</sup> EMPIRE. WHAT'S GOING TO HAPPEN TO THE ROMAN EMPIRE?

SIX OF THESE SEALS ARE OPENED IN THE SIXTH CHAPTER. THERE ARE MANY, MANY GROUPS OF SEVEN IN THE BIBLE AND THAT USUALLY A GROUP OF SEVEN IS DIVIDED INTO TWO GROUPS...THREE AND THEN FOUR THREE IS THE NUMBER IN THE BIBLE THAT HAS TO DO WITH THE CREATION...GOD HIMSELF IS THREE...FATHER, WORD AND SPIRIT. MAN IS BODY, SOUL AND SPIRIT. FOUR IS THE NUMBER OF THE EARTH—THERE ARE FOUR WINDS, FOUR CORNERS OF THE EARTH. THREE IS COMPLETENESS OF CREATION AND FOUR HAS TO DO WITH THE EARTH...THREE PLUS FOUR SYMBOLIZES GOD'S ACTION ON THE EARTH. SO WHEN YOU HAVE A GROUP OF SEVEN, ALWAYS NOTICE WHETHER IT IS DIVIDED INTO A GROUP OF THREE AND FOUR

THE FIRST FOUR SEALS ARE A UNIT. EQUIVALENT TO PASSAGES IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. THERE ARE FOUR HORSES MENTIONED IN THE VISION ZECHARIAH HAD, AND I LOOK AT IT AS ROUGHLY EQUIVALENT TO THE FOUR HORSES HERE. THEY REPRESENT THE FOUR HORSES OF GOD THAT ARE ALWAYS TRAMPLING OUT INJUSTICE IN THE WORLD SOMEWHERE. BUT HORSES ARE ALWAYS SYMBOLS OF WARFARE AND YOU CAN TELL BY THE COLOR OF THE HORSES WHAT EFFECT OF WARFARE IT WAS. WHITE IS ALWAYS THE SYMBOL OF VICTORY OF EITHER PURITY OR VICTORY, AND THEN SINCE WAR IS INVOLVED HERE, IT IS VICTORY.

DOMITIAN WAS KILLED BY THE PEOPLE IN HIS OWN PALACE. IN 96 NERVA TOOK OVER THE THRONE. ONE OF THE THINGS HE DID WAS TO ALLOW JOHN TO COME BACK FROM THE ISLE OF PATMOS AND ALLOWED JOHN TO TRAVEL AROUND THESE CHURCHES IN ASIA MINOR WHICH HE KNEW SO WELL. WE'RE STARTING OVER NOT WITH JUST A NEW KING, BUT WITH A NEW DYNASTY OF KINGS. AND THIS DYNASTY OF KINGS WAS REALLY SOMETHING SPECIAL. WHETHER THEY WERE A CHRISTIAN OR NOT, WHETHER THEY BELIEVE IN REVELATION OR NOT

NERVA WAS SUCCEEDED BY TRAJAN, HE WAS SUCCEEDED BY HADRIAN, THEN ANATONINUS PIUS AND THEN MARCUS AUARELIUS. THE BEAUTIFUL PART ABOUT THESE EMPERORS WAS THAT THEY HAD NO SONS TO SUCCEED. THIS NEW DYNASTY LEAD AN ERA OF HAPPINESS AND PROSPERITY. IT WAS THE AGE OF THE ANTONINES – THE FINEST SUCCESSION OF GREAT SOVEREIGNS THE WORLD HAS EVER KNOWN. EACH SUCCESSOR WAS PICKED TO BE THE ABLEST – RATHER THAN IT BEING HANDED DOWN TO A SON WHO MIGHT BE UNQUALIFIED. THIS SPAN OF FIVE EMPERORS, 96-180 A.D.PERIOD OF GREATEST POWER AND PROSPERITY OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE, CONQUERING LANDS AND BRINGING THEM INTO THE EMPIRE.

(see listing of emperors from Julius Caesar (44 B.C.)thru 180 A.D.)

I FEEL IT IS IMPORTANT THAT WE DO THAT (I think he means follow the secular history) BECAUSE I WANT YOU TO SEE THAT THIS ISN'T SOMETHING THAT A BUNCH OF CHRISTIANS ARE DREAMING UP TO PUT INTO COMMENTARIES. IT'S NOT JUST SOMETHING THAT I'M PULLING OUT OF HISTORY TO TRY TO MAKE IT FIT INTO THE BOOK OF REVELATION, BUT THAT THESE THINGS WERE EVEN SAID BY PEOPLE WHO HAD NO ASSOCIATION WITH CHRISTIANITY.

HE REFERS TO HISTORIAN AUTHOR,EDWARD GIBBON, ON "THE DECLINE AND FALL OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE," WHO WAS NOT A CHRISTIAN BUT AN INFIDEL AND QUOTES FROM HIM. "IF A MAN WERE CALLED TO FIX THE PERIOD OF THE HISTORY OF THE WORLD, DURING WHICH THE CONDITION OF THE HUMAN RACE WAS MOST HAPPY AND PROSPEROUS HE WOULD NAME THAT FROM THE DEATH OF DOMITIAN 96 A.D. TO THE SUCCESSION OF COMMODUS 180 A.D IF WE WERE TO LOOK THROUGHOUT ALL HISTORY AND TRY TO FIND THE PERIOD THE HUMAN RACE WAS THE MOST HAPPY AND THE MOST PROSPEROUS WE WOULD WITHOUT A DOUBT NAME THIS PERIOD OF TIME..

AND THAT'S WHAT I SEE IN THE FIRST SEAL – THE VICTORIOUS WAR HORSE, EXPANDING THE BOUNDARIES OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE OUT UNTIL 117 A.D. IT HAD REACHED ITS FURTHEST EXTENT. ITS AN INALIENABLE FACT THAT THE FARTHER AWAY YOU PUSH THE BOUNDARIES OF THE EMPIRE, THE FARTHER AWAY FROM THE CENTER YOU GET. THE HARDER IT IS TO MAINTAIN CONTROL. AND THAT'S WHAT CAUSED THE EVENTUAL DOWNFALL.



THE ONLY REASON I REFER TO HISTORY AT ALL IS WHEN IT HAS TO DO WITH WHAT THE BIBLE IS TELLING US. THE CHURCH WAS THE ONE GROUP THAT WAS PERSECUTED. THERE WERE SEVERAL WAVES OF PERSECUTION OVER THE YEARS. IT WAS LOOKED UPON AS A WAY TO GUARANTEE THE COHESIVENESS OF THE EMPIRE ALL THE PEOPLE HAD NO PROBLEM RELIGIOUSLY – THEY HAD MANY GODS. THEY ALREADY BELIEVED IN LOTS OF GODS AND HAD NO TROUBLE ACCEPTING SOMEONE ELSE’S GOD.

EXCEPT THE CHRISTIANS. THIS LITTLE NEGLIGIBLE MINORITY. THEY LOOKED KIND OF LIKE A BURR ON A SADDLE, NOT TO BE TAKEN TOO SERIOUSLY. THIS IS WRITTEN TO TELL “WHAT’S GOING TO HAPPEN TO THE ROMAN EMPIRE.” (NOT WHAT’S GOING TO HAPPEN TO THE CHURCH.) ALTHOUGH WHEN WE GET DOWN TO THE FIFTH SEAL.....

DIALOGUE MISSED

THIS IS THE BEGINNING OF THE PROPHECY

## **CHAPTER SIX**

WE'RE GOING TO LOOK AT CHAPTER SIX.

(V.1) "And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see. (2) And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer. (3) And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see. (4) And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword. (5) And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand. (6) And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine. (7) And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see. (8) And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. and power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth."

THAT'S THE FIRST EIGHT VERSES AND IT SEEMS TO ME TO BE A NATURAL DIVISION. AT LEAST IT SEEMS TO ME THAT THESE FIRST FOUR SEALS ARE A UNIT. WE'VE GOT FOUR HORSES HERE AND NONE OF THE OTHER SEALS HAVE HORSES MENTIONED WITH THEM. AND WE'VE GOT THESE FOUR LIVING CREATURES THAT ARE EACH CONNECTED WITH ONE OF THESE SEALS. AND WE OFTEN SEE THIS WITH THE SEVENS OF REVELATION. WE'LL SEE WITHIN A SEVEN, ONE SERIES OF FOUR AND ANOTHER SERIES OF THREE, SO A TOTAL OF SEVEN. SO THIS IS NO DIFFERENT AND WE'LL SEE THIS PATTERN PRODUCED AGAIN.

LET ME TELL YOU ONCE MORE, JUST BY WAY OF REMINDER, MY BASIC PREMISE HERE IS THAT THE OLD TESTAMENT TELLS US ABOUT THE FIRST THREE OF THE FOUR WORLD EMPIRES AS NEBUCHADNEZZAR'S IMAGE TOLD ABOUT, UNDER DANIEL'S INTERPRETATION, THE FOUR GREAT EMPIRES OF THE WORLD. IN THE SEVENTH CHAPTER OF DANIEL THIS IS MENTIONED AGAIN – THE IMAGES OF ANIMALS THAT DANIEL HIMSELF SAW IN VISIONS AS HE DREAMED AT NIGHT. AND SO IT IS OBVIOUS ACCORDING TO THE BIBLE THAT THERE ARE FOUR GREAT WORLD EMPIRES. THE OLD TESTAMENT MENTIONS THREE OF THESE BY NAME. IT NEVER MENTIONS THE FOURTH ONE BY NAME BUT IT TELLS US A LITTLE BIT ABOUT THE FOURTH ONE. BUT IT NEVER MENTIONS THE FOURTH ONE BY NAME IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. THAT WAS LEFT TO THE NEW TESTAMENT. AND THE ONLY BOOK THAT WE HAVE THAT IS VIRTUALLY COMPLETELY PROPHECY IN THE NEW TESTAMENT OF COURSE IS THE BOOK OF REVELATION. SO I BELIEVE THAT THE SECTION OF REVELATION THAT WE HAVE ENTERED INTO NOW...THE FIRST SECTION OF REVELATION WAS CHAPTER ONE...THE SECOND SECTION CHAPTERS ONE AND TWO WITH THE LETTERS TO THE SEVEN CHURCHES AND THEN IN CHAPTERS FOUR AND FIVE WHICH ARE AN INTRODUCTION TO THIS NEXT PART OF THE BOOK AND NOW IN CHAPTER SIX WE'RE REALLY GETTING INTO THE MEAT OF THIS THIRD PART OF REVELATION WHICH WILL CONTINUE ON BASICALLY THROUGH CHAPTER ELEVEN, VERSE 18,19.

THIS WHOLE SECTION OF CHAPTERS HAS TO DO WITH THE QUESTION, "WHAT'S GOING TO HAPPEN TO THE ROMAN EMPIRE?" THE OLD TESTAMENT TOLD US WHAT WAS GOING TO HAPPEN TO THE FIRST THREE GREAT EMPIRES. HE GAVE A SMATTERING OF INFORMATION ABOUT WHAT WOULD HAPPEN TO THE ROMAN EMPIRE BUT FURTHER EXAMINATION IS GIVEN TO US IN THE BOOK THAT WE CALL APOCALYPSE OR REVELATION. NOW AS WE PICK THIS UP AND SEE THAT HE IS TALKING ABOUT THE WORLD AND THE EARTH, THIS IS SYNONYMOUS WITH THE ROMAN EMPIRE BACK IN THE DAYS OF CAESAR AUGUSTUS. IN THE SECOND CHAPTER OF LUKE I BELIEVE IT IS WHERE CAESAR AUGUSTUS DECREED THAT ALL THE WORLD SHOULD BE TAXED. IT MEANS WORLD-WIDE BUT THE WORLD AT THAT TIME WAS THE ROMAN EMPIRE. CAESAR AUGUSTUS COULDN'T ISSUE A DECREE THAT CHINA SHOULD BE TAXED. HE DIDN'T RULE CHINA. BUT "WORLD" HERE HAS TO DO WITH WHAT THEY CALLED THE CIVILIZED WORLD AND THAT'S THE ROMAN EMPIRE. IT WAS WIDE SPREAD. IT WAS VIRTUALLY THE KNOWN WORLD AT THAT TIME AS PEOPLE THOUGHT ABOUT IT. SO WHEN WE READ "WORLD" GOD IS COMMUNICATING TO A PEOPLE IN THE LANGUAGE OR THE WORDS THEY USED AT THAT TIME.

NOW THE "HORSE" AS MENTIONED HERE IN FOUR DIFFERENT VERSES THAT WE JUST READ, THE "HORSE" INVARIABLY MEANS, IN SYMBOLIC LANGUAGE, IS THE SYMBOL OF WAR. THE HORSE WAS NEVER USED IN THOSE DAYS AS A BEAST OF BURDEN. IT WAS NEVER USED AS A PLOW PULLER AS IT HAS IN OUR COUNTRY. MY MATERNAL GRANDFATHER PLOWED WITH HORSES ALL OF HIS ACTIVE LIFE. BUT IN THOSE DAYS THIS WAS DONE WITH OXEN OR WITH ASSES BUT NEVER WITH HORSES. THE HORSE WAS A SYMBOL OF WAR. AND SO WHENEVER WE SEE A HORSE IN SYMBOLIC LANGUAGE IT ALWAYS HAS TO DO WITH WAR OR SOMETHING THAT IS DIRECTLY CONNECTED WITH WAR. (PROV.21:31..PS 76:6 JER 8:6 Ezek.26:10) THESE ARE ALL PASSAGES THAT TALK ABOUT HORSES IN CONNECTION WITH WAR OR BATTLE.

NOW THERE'S NOTHING ABOUT THE MISSION OF A HORSE THAT TELLS WHAT KIND OF A BATTLE OR WAR IT IS. IT COULD BE A PHYSICAL WAR OR A SPIRITUAL WAR. FOR INSTANCE OVER IN THE 19<sup>TH</sup> CHAPTER OF THIS SAME BOOK WE HAVE ANOTHER PERSONAGE ON A HORSE AND IT'S A WHITE HORSE, AND THAT PERSONAGE WITHOUT ANY QUESTION TURNS OUT TO BE JESUS. HIS NAME IS CALLED THE WORD OF GOD. REV. 19: 11-13. NO QUESTION THAT IS JESUS. NOW HE'S NOT LIKE THIS ONE ON THE WHITE HORSE IN SOME WAYS. HE HAS A DIFFERENT KIND OF A CROWN. HE HAS A DIADEM. THE PERSON ON THE HORSE IN CHAPTER SIX HAS A STEPHANOS, A COMPLETELY DIFFERENT KIND OF A CROWN. JESUS, IN CHAPTER 19 RIDING ON A WHITE HORSE HAS A DIFFERENT WEAPON. WHEREVER WE READ ABOUT JESUS HAVING A WEAPON IT IS A SWORD...THE SWORD ISSUES OUT OF HIS MOUTH BECAUSE THAT SWORD IS HIS WORD. BUT THE INDIVIDUAL HERE HAS A BOW INSTEAD OF A SWORD.

MY PERSONAL CONVICTION ON THIS IS THAT IN CHAPTER NINETEEN, VERSES 11 THRU 19 THE RIDER ON A WHITE HORSE THERE IS JESUS AND HE'S FIGHTING A SPIRITUAL WARFARE...HE'S GOING FORTH TO CONQUER IT. BUT THE INDIVIDUAL HERE IS NOT JESUS BECAUSE OF THESE DIFFERENCES I HAVE MENTIONED. AND THIS INDIVIDUAL IS CONNECTED WITH PHYSICAL WARFARE. A WHITE HORSE APPLIED TO THE BOOK OF REVELATION OR ANYWHERE IT IS USED SYMBOLICALLY AS WE'VE SEEN BEFORE, FOR INSTANCE THE PEOPLE IN SARDIS "SHALL WALK WITH ME IN WHITE FOR THEY ARE WORTHY." WHITE IS THE SYMBOL OF PURITY AND/OR VICTORY. AND IN THIS CASE I TAKE IT THAT IT IS VICTORY WHICH HAS TO DO WITH WAR. WE CAN HAVE A PURE WAR OR AN IMPURE WAR...OR WE CAN HAVE A VICTORIOUS WAR OR A WAR THAT WE LOSE, THAT WE LOSE IN THAT CONTEXT IT HAS TO DO WITH TRIUMPH OR VICTORY AND ALONG WITH THAT, PROSPERITY, I THINK. PROSPERITY BECAUSE OF TRIUMPH IN WAR.

I HESITATE TO DELVE TOO MUCH INTO THE HISTORY OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE AT THIS TIME BECAUSE I KNOW THAT WE ARE NOT ALL EQUALLY INTERESTED IN THAT BUT I THINK YOU OUGHT TO BE A LITTLE INTERESTED IN HISTORY BECAUSE YOU'RE MAKING IT RIGHT NOW. JUST BE BEING HERE YOU ARE MAKING HISTORY AND THIS IS SOMETHING YOU CAN THINK ABOUT TOMORROW NIGHT. THAT'S NOTHING BUT HISTORY. THAT'S ALL THAT HISTORY IS. UNFORTUNATELY AS HISTORY HAS BEEN RECORDED FOR US, NINETY PERCENT OF IT HAS BEEN RECORDED PURPOSELY IN AN INACCURATE WAY BECAUSE OF PARTIALITY ON THE PART OF THE STORYTELLER. AFTER ALL, THE ONLY PEOPLE WHO HAD TIME TO WRITE THROUGH THE HISTORY OF CIVILIZATION ARE PEOPLE WHO HAVE BEEN SUPPORTED BY SOME OUTSIDE SOURCE. AND GENERALLY YOU WERE SUPPORTED BY A KING OR A MONARCH, AND YOU WERE SUPPORTED AS AN HISTORIAN TO WRITE THE KIND OF HISTORY THAT HE WANTED. FOR THE ENDS OF THE MOMENT, WRITING A HISTORY THAT WOULD GLORIFY THE MONARCH

SO HE WROTE GOOD THINGS THAT WERE NOT NECESSARILY TRUE. THAT MAKES IT VERY DIFFICULT FOR US AND IT'S TRUE TO SAY THAT THE HISTORIES THAT WE HAVE REPRESENT ONLY A CARICATURE, A RATHER INADEQUATE PICTURE OF WHAT REALLY HAPPENED IN THE PAST. AND ALL YOU NEED TO DO TO ILLUSTRATE THIS, IF YOU'RE ABOVE THE AGE OF 35 OR 40 IS TO PICK UP A MODERN AMERICAN HISTORY TEXTBOOK AND READ ABOUT THINGS THAT HAPPENED IN YOUR LIFETIME AND SEE HOW DIFFERENT IT IS PRESENTED IN THE HISTORY TEXTBOOKS THAN YOU REMEMBER IT. SEE HOW THINGS HAVE BEEN CHANGED OR TWISTED AROUND TO SUPPORT CERTAIN IDEAS. AND THERE'S A WHOLE CROP OF RELIGIOUS HISTORIANS AROUND THAT MAKE THEIR LIVING BY GOING BACK AND CHANGING HISTORY TO SUIT CERTAIN PATTERNS. SO THE STUDY OF HISTORY IS A VERY RISKY AND TENUOUS BUSINESS AND IT IS DIFFICULT TO KNOW WHEN YOU

COME UP WITH ANYTHING CONCRETE. BUT I DO THINK IT IS NECESSARY FOR US TO LOOK INTO IT AND GET WHAT WE CAN OUT OF IT. I HAVE PUT ON THE BOARD, OVER ON THE LEFT SIDE HERE THE NAMES OF THE FIRST TWELVE CAESARS, NOT BECAUSE WE'RE GOING TO TALK ABOUT ALL THESE BUT BECAUSE I'D LIKE FOR YOU TO HAVE A BASIC IDEA IN YOUR MIND, THE FACT THAT THERE IS CONTINUITY IN THIS. WE'RE NOT JUST THROWING NAMES AT YOU. THESE ARE PEOPLE WHO RULED IN LOGICAL SUCCESSION.

NOW JULIUS CAESAR IS THE ONE WHO REALLY GETS CREDIT FOR ESTABLISHING THE EMPERORSHIP AS SUCH. HE WAS THE FIRST ONE TO BE DEIFIED AFTER HE DIED AND BE WORSHIPED AS A GOD. HE WAS ASSASSINATED AS YOU MAY REMEMBER IN 44 B.C. AND THEN THEY HAD TO FIGHT OUT TO SEE WHO WAS GOING TO BE THE NEXT LEADER. HE WAS ASSASSINATED BY PEOPLE WHO WANTED TO BRING BACK REPUBLICANISM AND NOT HAVE ANYBODY WITH AS MUCH POWER AS CAESAR HAD. BRUTUS AND CASSIUS (?) WERE THE MAIN RINGLEADERS OF THIS . THEY EVENTUALLY LOST OUT TO THE COMBINED FORCES OF MARK ANTHONY AND A KID BY THE NAME OF OCTAVIAN WHO LATER BECAME CAESAR AUGUSTUS. SO BRUTUS AND CASSIUS COMMITTED SUICIDE WHEN THEY SAW THEY WERE LOSING THE BATTLE, WHICH INCIDENTALLY OCCURRED OVER AT PHILLIPI WHERE PAUL LATER BAPTIZED LYDIA IN THE SAME RIVER THAT RAN RED WITH THE BLOOD OF THE DEFEATED REPUBLICAN FORCES. AND THEY HAD TO FIGHT THIS OUT IN 42 B.C. AND THEN IT WAS BETWEEN MARK ANTHONY AND OCTAVIAN AS TO WHO WAS GOING TO WIN THIS COMMANDERSHIP AND MARK ANTHONY, YOU WILL REMEMBER, GOT ALL TANGLED UP WITH CLEOPATRA WHO WAS THE QUEEN IN EGYPT. SHE WAS A GREAT QUEEN WHEN SHE WAS RULING OVER EGYPT AS THE LAST OF THE TOLAMANS (?)SO SHE FINISHED THE CAREER THAT HE HAD ESTABLISHED AND EVENTUALLY AUGUSTUS CAME OUT OF ALL THIS VICTORIOUS IN 27 B.C. WHEN THE CITY OF ROME ANNOUNCED THAT AUGUSTUS WAS LORD AND GOD. AND SO THAT'S WHY WE USE 27 B.C.AS A DATE FOR HIM ALTHOUGH HE WAS PREVALENT IN POLITICS FOR A LONG TIME BEFORE THAT. AND FROM THEN ON YOU CAN SEE THAT THESE DATES JUST FOLLOW ONE ANOTHER. SOME WERE IN FOR A LONG TIME AND SOME OF THEM DIDN'T REIGN VERY LONG. MOST SO THEM WERE DEIFIED AFTER THEY DIED AND WERE WORSHIPED AS GODS BECAUSE IT WAS FELT LIKE THAT IF YOU HAVE THIS HUMONGOUS EMPIRE AND THE WORLD IS AT PEACE BECAUSE OF THIS EMPIRE BUT ONLY A GOD CAN KEEP THE WORLD AT PEACE. NO MERE MAN COULD DO IT. BY CHANGING MEN INTO GODS, THEY USUALLY MADE THEM EVEN LESS THAN MEN.. ANY MAN WHO THINKS HE IS A GOD USUALLY GETS DOWN TO A PRETTY BESTIAL LEVEL BEFORE LONG. WHEN YOU READ ABOUT THE LIVES OF THESE PEOPLE YOU KNOW EXACTLY WHAT I AM TALKING ABOUT.

NOW AT THE TIME THAT THE BOOK OF REVELATION WAS WRITTEN, DOMITIAN, WHO WAS THE LAST ONE OF THESE TWELVE CAESARS WAS REIGNING. WE'VE COME CLEAR THROUGH ALL THIS TIME. FIRST OF ALL WE START OUT WITH WHAT IS CALLED THE JULEO CLAUDIA FAMILY THAT BRINGS US DOWN TO NERO – HE WAS THE LAST ONE OF THAT GROUP ....(CAN'T DECIPHER WHAT HE SAYS ABOUT GALBA, OTHO AND VITELLIUS) THEN WE'VE GOT THE FLAVIAN FAMILY DOWN HERE. VESPASIAN WAS THE ONE WHO CAUSED THE GREAT COMPASSING ABOUT OF JERUSALEM, REMEMBER IN ABOUT 68 A.D.AND WAS ACTUALLY CALLED BACK TO ROME FROM JERUSALEM WHEN VITALLIUS DIED TO BECOME EMPEROR, AND HE LEFT HIS SON TITUS THERE...AND TITUS IN 70 A.D. HAD JERUSALEM DESTROYED. COMPLETELY DESTROYED THE CITY OF JERUSALEM. THE TEMPLE WAS RAZED TO THE GROUND AND NOT ONE STONE WAS LEFT ON ANOTHER. A FULFILLMENT OF A PREDICTION JESUS HAD MADE THAT WAS RECORDED MORE THAN ONCE IN THE NEW TESTAMENT GOSPELS.

SO THEN AFTER HIS DAD DIED, TITUS TOOK OVER THE THRONE AND AFTER TITUS DIED, DOMITIAN TOOK OVER. DOMITIAN REALLY WAS NOT TOO BAD OF A GUY EXCEPT THAT HE HAD A TERRIBLE INFERIORITY COMPLEX AND ESPECIALLY HE HAD THIS IN RELATION TO HIS BROTHER, TITUS. TITUS WAS A VERY CAPABLE MAN AND DOMITIAN THE YOUNGER BROTHER FELT LIKE EVERYTHING THAT TITUS DID HE HAD TO LIVE UP TO THAT AND EXCEL BEYOND THAT. HE GOT TO THE PLACE WHERE HE WAS VERY JEALOUS OF HIS BROTHER. REALLY WHEN VESPESIAN DIED, DOMITIAN CONTESTED THE WILL. THE WILL SAID THAT TITUS SHOULD RULE, BUT DOMITIAN SAID THAT IT WAS TO BE A JOINT RULE. DAD LEFT IT, TITUS, SO THAT YOU AND I WOULD RULE TOGETHER. WELL, TITUS DIDN'T WANT ANY TROUBLE, IN THE EMPIRE SO HE SAID LET'S RULE JOINTLY. BUT DOMITIAN REFUSED TO

DO IT. EVEN WHEN THEY GAVE HIM HIS OWN WAY, HE DIDN'T WANT TO TAKE THAT. HE JUST COULDN'T BE SATISFIED. WELL WITH THIS KIND OF MAN AS AN EMPEROR YOU CAN IMAGINE THE KIND OF THINGS THAT HAPPENED AFTER HE CAME INTO POWER.

DOMITIAN GETS TO THE THRONE OF POWER AND WHEN HE CAME HE BROUGHT ABOUT ANOTHER GREAT PERSECUTION. NOW THERE WAS ANOTHER GREAT PERSECUTION IN NERO'S TIME AGAINST THE CHRISTIANS. IT WAS DOMITIAN THAT KILLED THOUSANDS OF CHRISTIANS AND EXILED JOHN TO THE ISLE OF PATMOS, WHERE JOHN WROTE THIS BOOK. HE TRIED TO KILL JOHN BY BOILING HIM ALIVE IN A CALDRON OF OIL. BUT SINCE THAT DIDN'T KILL HIM, APPARENTLY THIS WAS MIRACULOUS....IT WAS STILL DURING THE AGE OF MIRACLES OF COURSE. JOHN WAS THE ONLY SURVIVING APOSTLE. GOD STILL HAD SOMETHING TO SAY THROUGH AN APOSTLE AND SO GOD WANTED TO KEEP HIM ALIVE. EVEN THOUGH HIS SKIN BECAME A SOLID BOIL AND THEN FELL OFF, HE DIDN'T DIE FROM THAT SO WHEN DOMITIAN SAW HE COULDN'T KILL HIM HE EXILED HIM OUT TO THAT LITTLE ISLAND.

SO THAT'S WHERE WE ARE. THESE NAMES ARE NOT IMPORTANT BUT WE NEED A SENSE OF CONTINUITY ABOUT HOW WE GOT TO THE PLACE WHERE WE ARE. NOW DOMITIAN WAS SUCH A HATEFUL PERSONALITY THAT HIS OWN HOUSEHOLD SERVANTS AND SOLDIERS COULD NOT STAND HIM AND EVENTUALLY THEY ASSASSINATED HIM IN 96 A.D., THE SAME YEAR THIS BOOK WAS WRITTEN. AND THE REASON THIS IS AN IMPORTANT POINT IS THAT FOR ABOUT 100 YEARS NOW THE PRINCIPLE OF HEREDITY DISAPPEARED FROM THE ROMAN MONARCHY. THEY HAD THE JUDEO-CLAUDIAN FAMILY – THEY HAD THE FLAVIAN FAMILY. NOW THAT PRINCIPLE OF HEREDITY WITHIN A FAMILY DISAPPEARS. WE HAVE A COMPLETELY NEW AND DIFFERENT SET OF PEOPLE. ALL THOSE FAMILIES HAVE BEEN KILLED OR DON'T DARE ADMIT THAT THEY ARE OF THOSE FAMILIES BECAUSE THE PEOPLE ARE SO AGAINST THEM.

BEGINNING WITH NERVA, THEY FOUND THIS MAN WHO WAS ALREADY 68 YEARS OLD AT THE TIME THEY KILLED DOMITIAN AND THEY THOUGHT THAT HE WOULD BE KIND OF A PUSHOVER IN THE ARMY AND WOULD BE KIND OF FIGUREHEAD THEY COULD USE. THAT'S PROBABLY THE REASON THEY PUT HIM ON THE THRONE. WELL HE TURNED OUT TO HAVE MORE GUMPTION THAN THEY THOUGHT HE WOULD, BUT HE DIDN'T RULE VERY LONG. ONE OF THE THINGS HE DID, THOUGH, WAS TO BRING BACK ALL OF THE EXILES THAT DOMITIAN HAD BANISHED FROM THE ITALIAN PENINSULA. AND ONE OF THE ONES THAT CAME BACK WAS OF COURSE JOHN AND HE WAS ALLOWED TO LIVE OUT HIS FINAL DAYS IN EPHEBUS AND DIED THERE AT AROUND THE AGE OF 100. ONE OF THE MOST IMPORTANT THINGS THAT NERVA EVER DID WAS TO ADOPT A YOUNG MAN BY THE NAME OF TRAJAN AND HE INSTITUTED THE PRINCIPLE OF ADOPTION RATHER THAN HEREDITY IN THE ROMAN MONARCHY. SO WHEN YOU ARE ADOPTING SOMEONE TO BE THE NEXT EMPEROR YOU CAN PICK THE ONE YOU FEEL WILL BE THE ABLEST AND FITTEST FOR THAT OFFICE. NOW IF YOU HAVE A SON, AND ESPECIALLY IF YOU'VE BEEN A BAD EMPEROR ALL YOUR LIFE, YOU'VE PROBABLY RAISED A PRETTY ROTTEN SON. AND IF YOU HAVE TO GO BY HEREDITY, THEN YOU HATE TO DIE BECAUSE YOU KNOW WHAT A BAD EMPEROR HE IS GOING TO BE. BUT IF YOU CAN ADOPT THE ONE THAT YOU WANT, THEN YOU CAN PICK AND CHOOSE.

SO THAT'S WHY WE'RE ENTERING A DIFFERENT ERA HERE. AND THERE WAS NO SON BORN TO TRAJAN. SO HE ADOPTED HADRIAN. AND THERE WAS NO SON BORN TO HADRIAN SO HE ADOPTED ANTONINUS PIUS. NOW ANTONINUS PIUS HAD A COUPLE BOYS BUT HE CONTINUED THIS ADOPTING PRINCIPLE ANYWAY. HE ADOPTED MARCUS AURELIUS. THIS ADOPTION PRINCIPLE I THINK, AT LEAST IN HUMAN TERMS IS THE REASON WHY THIS GROUP OF EMPERORS HERE WERE OF A SPECIAL KIND. THEY DID A TREMENDOUS JOB COMPARED TO THE PREVIOUS GROUP. MOST OF THEM WERE \_\_\_\_ (?), HOMOSEXUALS, BISEXUALS, AND JUST CONSUMED THEMSELVES IN EVERY CONCEIVABLE KIND OF VICE...EXPENDITURE OF STATE FUNDS FOR ALL SORTS OF FESTIVALS. BUT THESE PEOPLE WEREN'T LIKE THAT, NOT IN ANY SENSE. THEY WERE A COMPLETELY DIFFERENT FAMILY NERVA WAS NOT EVEN FROM ITALY. HE WAS FROM THE ISLE OF CRETE. A HISTORIAN BY THE NAME IF RENAN SAID THAT THIS GROUP (NERVA DOWN THROUGH MARCUS AURELIUS) WERE THE FINEST SUCCESSION OF GOOD AND GREAT SOVEREIGNS THE WORLD HAS EVER HAD. THESE ARE CALLED

THE PHILOSOPHER KINGS. THE WHOLE ERA, 96 THROUGH 180, WAS CALLED THE AGE OF THE ANTONINES . MARCUS AURELIUS TOOK THE NAME OF HIS ADOPTED FATHER.

I TOOK CONSIDERABLE TIME LAST WEEK TO TELL YOU ABOUT THE LIFE OF EDWARD GIBBON AND ABOUT HOW THIS BOOK CAME TO BE (“THE DECLINE AND FALL OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE”) WE SAW THAT HE WAS A YOUNG ENGLISHMAN, EVIDENTLY WEALTHY. WE SAW THAT HE HAD NO INTENT AT ALL TO FULFILL THE BOOK OF REVELATION BY WRITING A HISTORY ABOUT THE ROMAN EMPIRE. NOW SOMETIMES IF YOU READ A COMMENTARY OR IF YOU READ A CHRISTIAN HISTORIAN, THEY’RE GOING TO PURPOSELY TWIST THINGS TO MAKE THEM COME OUT THE WAY THEY WANT THEM TO AND FULFILL SYMBOLS. BUT YOU CAN’T MAKE THAT KIND OF ACCUSATION AGAINST SOMEONE LIKE GIBBON BECAUSE HE WAS A TOTAL SKEPTIC AND PROBABLY AN ATHEIST. IF HE WOULD HAVE HAD ANY IDEA THAT HE WAS CORROBORATING THE BOOK OF REVELATION, HE WOULD HAVE JUST NOT WRITTEN AT ALL. AND THAT’S WHAT MAKES HIS TESTIMONY EXTREMELY VALUABLE. THIS IS THE SUPERLATIVE BOOK OF THE 18<sup>TH</sup> CENTURY.

I WANT TO READ YOU A COUPLE SENTENCES ABOUT THIS TIME FROM NERVA TO MARCUS AURELIUS. NOW REMEMBER, AS I TOLD YOU LAST THIS, THIS FIRST VOLUME CAME FROM THE PRESS IN 1776, THE VERY TIME THAT OUR DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE WAS WRITTEN BY THOMAS JEFFERSON AND WAS SIGNED BY THE PATRIOTS . AND THE LAST VOLUME OF IT CAME FROM THE PRESS ABOUT 1788. JUST A YEAR AFTER OUR CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION, SO WE WERE JUST GETTING STARTED AS A COUNTRY. BEAR THAT IN MIND AS WE HEAR WHAT GIBBON SAYS ABOUT THAT TIME THAT WE JUST TALKED ABOUT. “IF A MAN WERE CALLED TO PICK THE PERIOD IN THE HISTORY OF THE WORLD, DURING WHICH THE CONDITION OF THE HUMAN RACE WAS MOST HAPPY AND PROSPEROUS, HE WOULD WITHOUT HESITATION NAME THAT WHICH ELAPSED FROM THE DEATH OF DOMITIAN TO THE ACCESSION OF COMMODUS.” COMMODUS WAS NOT A PART OF THE AGE OF THE ANTONINES BECAUSE HE WAS THE NATURAL BORN SON OF MARCUS AURELIUS. THAT IS THE WORST THING THAT MARCUS AURELIUS EVER DID WAS TO TURN HIS EMPIRE OVER TO HIS SON COMMODUS.

NOW GIBBON’S “DECLINE AND FALL OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE” WAS WRITTEN BEFORE OUR COUNTRY. IF HE WERE WRITING IN 1982 HE WOULD HAVE TO CONSIDER THE GREAT ERA OF PROSPERITY THAT OUR NATION HAS HAD AND WEIGH THAT IN THE BALANCE. BUT HE DIDN’T HAVE THAT TO LOOK AT SO HE’S TALKING ABOUT THIS AGE (AFOREMENTONED).

“ THE VAST EXTENT OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE WAS GOVERNED BY ABSOLUTE POWER UNDER THE GUIDANCE OF VIRTUE AND WISDOM. THE ARMIES WERE RESTRAINED BY THE FIRM AND GENTLE HANDS OF FOUR SUCCESSIVE EMPERORS WHOSE CHARACTERS AND AUTHORITY COMMANDED INVOLUNTARY RESPECT. THE FORMS OF THE CIVIL ADMINISTRATION WERE CAREFULLY PRESERVED BY NERVA, TRAJAN, HADRIAN, AND THE ANTONINES WHO DELIGHTED IN THE IMAGE OF LIBERTY AND WERE PLEASED WITH CONSIDERING THEMSELVES AS THE ACCOUNTABLE MINISTERS OF THE LAW. SUCH PRINCES DESERVE THE HONOR OF RESTORING THE REPUBLIC HAD THE ROMANS OF THEIR DAYS BEEN CAPABLE OF ENJOYING IRRATIONAL FREEDOM.”

I KNOW IT’S HARD TO LISTEN TO SOMEBODY READING AND YOU CAN’T GET MUCH OUT OF IT BUT THAT’S ENOUGH I THINK TO SEE THE WAY THAT HE IS GOING HERE. LET ME READ YOU JUST ONE SMALL SECTION HE SAYS ABOUT TRAJAN BECAUSE TRAJAN , WHEN HE CAME TO POWER, HIS ONE GREAT HERO WAS ALEXANDER THE GREAT. AND ALEXANDER THE GREAT YOU REMEMBER WAS THE CONQUERING HERO IN MACEDON AND WENT AS FAR AS INDIA AND THE YANGTZE RIVER AND CONQUERED TERRITORY AFTER TERRITORY “THE PRAISES OF ALEXANDER TRANSMITTED BY A SUCCESSION OF POETS AND HISTORIANS HAD KINDLED A DANGEROUS EMULATION IN THE MIND OF TRAJAN. (DANGEROUS THAT IS FOR THE PEOPLE OUTSIDE OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE. NOT TO THE ONES WITHIN THE ROMAN EMPIRE). THIS SHOWS WHAT A CONQUEROR TRAJAN WAS. THE DEGENERATE PARTHENEONS BROKEN BY INTERNAL DISCORD, FLED BEFORE HIS ARMS. HE DESCENDED THE RIVER TIGRIS (NOW THIS IS WAY OVER IN MESOPOTAMIA) IN TRIUMPH FROM THE MOUNTAINS OF ARMENIA TO THE PERSIAN GULF. HE ENJOYED THE HONOR OF BEING THE FIRST AS HE WAS THE LAST...IN OTHER WORDS HE WAS THE ONLY ONE OF THE ROMAN GENERALS THAT EVER NAVIGATED THAT SCENE. (THAT IS, THE PERSIAN GULF) HIS FLEETS RAVAGED THE COAST OF ARABIA AND

TRAJAN VAINLY FLATTERED HIMSELF THAT HE WAS APPROACHING THE CONFINES OF INDIA. EVERY DAY THE ASTONISHED SENATE (IN ROME) RECEIVED THE INTELLIGENCE OF NEW NAMES AND NEW NATIONS THAT HAD ACKNOWLEDGED THIS \_\_\_\_\_ OF TRAJAN... THAT IS THAT HAD BEEN TAKEN INTO THE ROMAN EMPIRE. THEY WERE INFORMED THAT THE KINGS OF THE VOSPOROUS, IBERIA, ALBANIA AND OTHER PLACES, EVEN THE PARTHEON MONARCH HIMSELF HAD ACCEPTED THEIR CROWNS FROM THE HANDS OF THE EMPEROR. AND SO THIS SHOWS WHAT A GREAT CONQUERING MILITARY HERO TRAJAN WAS. AS A MATTER OF FACT, BY THE YEAR 117 WHICH WAS THE YEAR TRAJAN DIED AND TURNED OVER THE EMPIRE TO HADRIAN, THE ROMAN EMPIRE HAD ACHIEVED THE FULLEST EXTENT OF LAND THAT HAD EVER BEEN ACHIEVED. AND QUITE OFTEN IN HISTORY BOOKS AND YOU SEE A MAP OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE THEY'LL DATE THAT MAP AT THE YEAR 117 BECAUSE THIS WAS AS MUCH LAND MASS AS THEY EVER TOOK IN. THEY TOOK IN THE WHOLE CIVILIZED WORLD AND EVEN SOME UNCIVILIZED PARTS AT THIS TIME. AND SO IT WAS A TREMENDOUS MAP.

I THINK THAT THESE FIRST TWO VERSES, AND I'M GOING TO READ THIS AGAIN SO IT WILL BE IMPRESSED ON OUR MINDS, "The lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, come and see. and i saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer." I BELIEVE THIS IS THE PERIOD OF THE GREATEST VICTORY AND PROSPERITY EVER KNOWN IS THE ROMAN EMPIRE. IT IS THE PERIOD WE CALL THE AGE OF THE ANTONINES. THE PERIOD FROM ABOUT 96 TO ABOUT 183, BECAUSE COMMODUS WASN'T TOO BAD RIGHT AT FIRST. THEN SOMETHING HAPPENED IN COMMODUS' LIFE THAT TURNED HIM INTO A BAD RULER. AFTER HE HAD BEEN IN OFFICE A LITTLE WHILE THERE WAS AN ASSASSINATION ATTEMPT AGAINST THE LIFE OF COMMODUS AND THE MAN WHO DID THIS, BACK IN THE DAYS BEFORE THEY HAD SMALL HANDGUNS, THIS MAN HAD A DAGGER IN HIS HAND AND RATHER THAN SLIPPING UP CLOSE TO COMMODUS, HE STARTED AT HIM FROM A LONG WAYS AWAY...BUT OF COURSE THE BODYGUARD CAUGHT THIS MAN AND TOOK HIM AWAY AND KILLED HIM, AN ATTEMPTED ASSASSIN. COMMODUS DIDN'T SUFFER ANY PHYSICAL HARM BUT APPARENTLY SOMETHING SNAPPED IN HIS BRAIN ON THAT DAY AND FROM THEN ON HE WAS EXTREMELY PARANOID AND TERRIBLY SUSPICIOUS. HE BECAME SOMEWHAT DISANTHROPIC(?) DISTRESSED OF ALL OF MANKIND AND GOT REAL VINDICTIVE ABOUT THINGS. THAT HAPPENED ABOUT 182 OR 183. WE CAN'T GET REAL SPECIFIC WHEN THESE AGES BEGIN AND END BECAUSE IN HISTORICAL PERSPECTIVE THEY COME ABOUT GRADUALLY.

ANOTHER THING THAT'S INTERESTING HERE SINCE THIS MAN ON THE WHITE HORSE HAD A BOW, THE CRETANS WERE THE ONES WHO TENDED TO USE BOWS IN WARFARE AND WENT A LONG WAY TO PERFECTING THE ART OF WARFARE WITH THE BOW AND ARROW.

SOMEONE ASKED ABOUT THE BEASTS...WE DID TALK ABOUT THAT LAST WEEK, THEY WERE MENTIONED IN CHAPTER FOUR. THE BEASTS, I BELIEVE, ARE THE CHERUBIM, I THINK THEY SHOULD BE TRANSLATED AS LIVING CREATURES AND I THINK THESE ARE THE SAME ONES THAT EZEKIEL SAW IN CHAPTER ONE AND WHEN HE SAW THEM AGAIN IN CHAPTER 10 HE SAID, "I KNEW THAT THEY WERE THE CHERUBIM." GOD HAS TOLD US WHAT THEY WERE. A VERY HIGH ORDER OF CREATED ANGELIC BEINGS WHOSE SOLE EXISTENCE IS TO DO THE BIDDING AND WILL OF GOD. AND THEY'RE ALWAYS MENTIONED IN CONJUNCTION WITH GOD. IT SAYS THAT GOD RIDES UPON THE CHERUBIM. AND GOD SITS UPON THE CHERUBIM AND THIS WAS BORN OUT SYMBOLICALLY IN THE TABERNACLE WHEN ON TOP OF THE ARK OF THE COVENANT THERE WERE TWO GOLDEN CHERUBIM WITH THEIR WINGS MEETING IN THE MIDDLE AND THAT'S WHERE GOD SAID "I'M GOING TO MEET MY PEOPLE THERE."

THE SECOND SEAL TAKES VERSES THREE AND FOUR. "I want to read verse four again, "and there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword." "TAKE PEACE FROM THE EARTH" MEANS TO TAKE PEACE FROM THE ROMAN EMPIRE I BELIEVE BECAUSE THE EARTH IS THE ROMAN EMPIRE. AND IT SAYS THEY SHOULD KILL ONE ANOTHER. NOW IF YOU TAKE PEACE FROM THE ROMAN EMPIRE AND THEY'RE GOING TO KILL ONE ANOTHER, THIS MEANS WITHIN THE ROMAN EMPIRE. IN

THE FIRST SEAL WE HAD A HORSE GOING FORTH AND TO CONQUER – HE WAS CONQUERING LAND EXTERNAL FROM THE ROMAN EMPIRE AND BRINGING THEM UNDER ITS SWAY. BUT THIS ONE, THEY'RE KILLING ONE ANOTHER. WE'VE FOUGHT A LOT OF WARS AS THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, BUT WE'VE FOUGHT ONLY ONE WAR KILLING ONE ANOTHER. OUR CIVIL WAR WAS NOT FOUGHT JUST BECAUSE OF POLITICAL AMBITION, IT WAS FOUGHT BECAUSE OF SOME VERY IDEALISTIC ISSUES OVER THE IMMEDIATE QUESTION OF SLAVERY, ALSO THERE WERE ECONOMIC ISSUES INVOLVED BETWEEN THE NORTH AND SOUTH, SECTIONAL TYPE ISSUES LIKE THAT. IT WASN'T FOUGHT BECAUSE WE HAD PEOPLE TRYING TO OBTAIN THE THRONE FOR THEIR OWN PURPOSES. MOST CIVIL WARS IN COUNTRIES HAVE BEEN FOUGHT BECAUSE OF SOME IDEALISTIC PURPOSE. IN ENGLAND THEY'VE HAD CIVIL WARS MORE THAN ONCE THAT HAD TO DO OVER THE RIGHT OF KINGS. DO KINGS RULE BY DIVINE RIGHT OR DON'T THEY?

BUT IN THIS CIVIL WAR WE'RE TALKING ABOUT HERE IN THE ROMAN EMPIRE THEY FOUGHT OVER NO PRINCIPLE OF TRUTH OR CONCEPT OF WHAT WAS RIGHT BUT THEY FOUGHT ONE ANOTHER JUST BECAUSE OF AMBITION. THERE WAS A COMPLETE CHANGE MADE IN THE EMPIRE FROM THE TIME THAT COMMODUS HAD THE PERSONALITY CHANGE THAT I'D PLACE ABOUT 183, AND IT BEGAN THIS CIVIL WAR AND THERE NEVER HAS BEEN A CIVIL WAR IN HISTORY QUITE LIKE THIS ONE BECAUSE THIS ONE IN THE ROMAN EMPIRE LASTED VIRTUALLY FOR ONE HUNDRED YEARS. IT WAS A DEVASTATING THING. WE CAN HARDLY IMAGINE HOW DEVASTATING IT WAS. I WANT TO READ TO YOU FROM ANOTHER HISTORIAN. (FAILS TO GIVE HIS NAME) THIS WAS A MAN WHO LIVED ABOUT THE SAME TIME AS GIBBON, WELL HE LIVED A LITTLE AFTER GIBBON. HE WAS BORN IN 1773 AND THAT WAS ABOUT THREE YEARS BEFORE THE FIRST VOLUME OF GIBBON'S DECLINE AND FALL CAME OUT. HE CAME ABOUT A LITTLE BIT LATER BUT HE WROTE IN THE SAME ERA. HE WAS A SWISS AND HE WAS NOT TRYING TO PROVE ANYTHING ABOUT THE BIBLE, BUT HERE'S WHAT HE SAID, "WITH COMMODUS, COMMENCED THE THIRD AND THE MOST CALAMITOUS PERIOD. IT LASTED FOR 92 YEARS FROM 192 TO 284. DURING THAT PERIOD 32 EMPERORS AND 27 PRETENDERS ALTERNATELY HURLED EACH OTHER FROM THE THRONE BY INCESSANT CIVIL WARFARE. 92 YEARS OF ALMOST INCESSANT CIVIL WARFARE TAUGHT THE WORLD ON WHAT A FRAIL FOUNDATION THE VIRTUE OF THE ANTONINES HAD PLACED THE FELICITY(?) OF THE EMPIRE. NOW THAT'S WHAT A DIFFERENT HISTORIAN SAYS ABOUT THIS CIVIL WAR. THE POINT IS THAT WITHIN THIS APPROXIMATE 100 YEAR PERIOD ALL KINDS OF THINGS – MURDERS – ASSASSINATING ONE ANOTHER, TAKING THE THRONE FOR A FEW DAYS A FEW MONTHS, SCARED TO DEATH THE WHOLE TIME THEY ARE THERE AND ACTING AS TYRANTS BECAUSE THEY'RE SO SCARED IN GETTING KILLED OFF IN SOME CASES BY THEIR OWN FRIENDS. GIBBON SAYS THAT ALL BUT TWO OF THEM DIED VIOLENT DEATHS.

YOU CAN TAKE THIS HUNDRED YEAR PERIOD OF CIVIL WAR FROM ABOUT 183 TO 193 UP UNTIL 282-284...I THINK I WOULD DATE IT TO THE ACCESSION OF DIOCLETIA. THAT'S THE PERIOD I THINK HE IS TALKING ABOUT – WHEN HE IS GIVEN A GREAT SWORD. A GREAT SWORD HAS TO DO WITH THE FACT THAT THERE WAS A STANDING ARMY REFERRED TO AS MEN OF THE SWORD. THEY ACTUALLY HAD MANY QUARRELS AMONG THEMSELVES AND TENDED TO SPUR ON THIS CIVIL CONFLICT EVEN WHEN IT WOULD QUIET DOWN A LITTLE BIT. JUST BECAUSE OF AMBITION.

DURING THIS TIME CHRISTIANS WERE PERSECUTED. WHEN WE GET TO THE FIFTH SEAL WE'LL TALK MORE ABOUT THE PERSECUTION OF THE CHRISTIANS. FOR IT SEEMS TO DEAL WITH THAT SPECIFICALLY. ON THAT FIFTH SEAL WE'LL GO BACK TO ABOUT 68 AND TRACE THOSE PERSECUTIONS AND I'LL GIVE YOU WHAT HISTORIANS CALL THE TEN PRIMITIVE GENERAL PERSECUTIONS OF THE CHURCH. IN NERO'S TIME MOST OF THE PERSECUTION WAS RIGHT IN THE CITY OF ROME.

WE'VE COME TO THE PLACE WHERE I NEED TO TELL YOU THERE IS A WAY THAT GOD PUNISHES NATIONS AND HE HAS ALWAYS BEEN PUNISHING NATIONS IN THIS WAY AND ALTHOUGH THESE THINGS COME ABOUT NATURALLY AND WOULD NORMALLY FOLLOW ONE ANOTHER, GOD SAYS HE USES THESE THINGS. IN ORDER TO SEE THIS I'D LIKE US TO LOOK BACK BRIEFLY IN THE BOOK OF EZEKIEL, CHAPTER FIVE...AT THE END OF EZEKIEL CHAPTER FIVE, THIS IS SAID OF COURSE TO THE NATION OF JUDAH, "AND I SHALL SEND UPON THEM THE EVIL ARROWS OF FAMINE, WHICH SHALL BE



FOR THEIR DESTRUCTION, AND WHICH I WILL SEND TO DESTROY YOU: AND I WILL INCREASE THE FAMINE UPON YOU, AND WILL BREAK YOUR STAFF OF BREAD:

( BREAD IS CALLED THE STAFF OF LIFE BECAUSE AT THE TIME THE BIBLE WAS WRITTEN IT WAS MADE OUT OF WHOLE WHEAT...THEY USED EVERY PART OF THE KERNEL OF WHEAT, EVEN GOT SOME OF THE CHAFF IN THERE AND IT WAS FULL, NOURISHING GRAIN – YOU COULD LIVE ON BREAD AND WATER AND DO REASONABLY WELL AND NOT EVEN WASTE AWAY – IT WAS A PRETTY GOOD DIET.)

SO WILL I SEND UPON YOU FAMINE AND EVIL BEASTS, AND THEY SHALL BEREAVE THEE; AND PESTILENCE AND BLOOD SHALL PASS THROUGH THEE; AND I WILL BRING THE SWORD UPON THEE. I THE LORD HAVE SPOKEN IT.”

NOTICE IN VERSE 17 HE MENTIONS FOUR THINGS: FAMINE, EVIL BEASTS, PESTILENCE (A PLAGUE, TERRIBLE DISEASE) AND THE SWORD. THOSE FOUR THINGS. NOW LET’S LOOK QUICKLY AT THE 14<sup>TH</sup> CHAPTER IN EZEKIEL, LOOK AT ONE MORE PASSAGE, WHERE GOD ENUMERATES THESE AGAIN AND CALLS THEM HIS JUDGMENTS. EZEK. 14:21, “FOR THUS SAITH THE LORD GOD; HOW MUCH MORE WHEN I SEND MY FOUR SORE JUDGMENTS UPON JERUSALEM, THE SWORD, AND THE FAMINE, AND THE NOISOME BEAST, AND THE PESTILENCE, TO CUT OFF FROM IT MAN AND BEAST?” SO HE MAKES SLIGHT CHANGES IN THE ORDER. I WANT TO SHOW YOU HOW THESE NATURALLY TEND TO FOLLOW ONE ANOTHER. WHEN A NATION GOES TO WAR, ESPECIALLY IF ITS ON ITS OWN LAND, BUT EVEN IF ITS NOT, AND IT’S A WAR IN WHICH THAT NATION IS FULLY INVOLVED, THEY HAVE TO DRAFT ALL THE MEN TO GO TO THAT WAR. THE ROMAN EMPIRE AT SOMETIMES IN ITS WAR, SUCH AS THE WAR AGAINST HANNIBAL WAS ACTUALLY DRAFTING BOYS AS YOUNG AS TWELVE AND MEN AS OLD AS SEVENTY. SO OBVIOUSLY THERE ARE VERY FEW PEOPLE LEFT AT HOME TO FARM THE LAND. IN MODERN TIMES WHEN IT HAS BEEN POSSIBLE NATIONS HAVE TRIED TO ALLEVIATE THIS PROBLEM. WHEN THEY DRAFTED SOME BOYS OUT OF A FAMILY THEY TRY TO LEAVE AT LEAST ONE BOY SO HE COULD STAY HOME AND FARM. THIS HAPPENED TO MY GRANDFATHER. WHEN HE WENT TO SIGN UP TO FIGHT IN WORLD WAR I THEY SAID, “WELL WE’VE ALREADY TAKEN TWO OF YOUR BROTHERS, YOU BETTER STAY HOME AND FARM.”

SO HE DID. NATIONS HAVE WISELY TRIED TO MAKE THAT KIND OF PROVISION BECAUSE IF YOU DON’T, THEN EVERYBODY’S OUT FIGHTING AND NO ONE TO FARM AND SO THERE’S NO FOOD AND YOU HAVE A FAMINE. WHEN YOU HAVE A FAMINE OF COURSE THEN YOU HAVE INFLATION IN THE PRICE OF FOOD. AND NOBODY CAN AFFORD TO BUY WHAT LITTLE FOOD THERE IS. AND SO WITH THE DECIMATION OF WAR AND THE WEAKNESS THAT’S BROUGHT ON BY FAMINE, THE BODY’S RESISTANCE IS BROKEN DOWN AND THE POPULACE IN GENERAL IS SUBJECT TO ANY KIND OF DISEASE THAT COMES ALONG AND SO YOU NATURALLY HAVE A PESTILENCE – AN INCURABLE DISEASE BECAUSE OF THE MALNUTRITION FROM THE FAMINE AND BECOME VERY EASY PREY TO PLAGUES. AND THEN OF COURSE WITH ALL THESE OTHER THINGS GOING ON, WILD ANIMALS TEND TO MULTIPLY. THE FIELDS ARE ALL GROWING UP INTO OVERBRUSH AND UNDERBRUSH, WHICH PROVIDES A PLACE FOR THE WILD BEASTS TO BREED AND THE DEAD BODIES AROUND FROM THE WAR AND THE FAMINE AND THE PESTILENCE PROVIDE EASY FOOD FOR THESE ANIMALS TO EAT ON. THESE THINGS ALL FEED ON EACH OTHER. ONE LEADS RIGHT TO THE OTHER. AND GOD SAYS THESE ARE HIS FOUR SWORD JUDGMENTS AGAINST NATIONS. THIS IS HOW GOD PUNISHES NATIONS.

SO, IT’S NO SURPRISE THEN THAT JUST AS HE TALKED ABOUT THESE IN THE OLD TESTAMENT, AND IN SOME INSTANCES DESCRIBES THEM QUITE PICTORIALY AND GRAPHICALLY, SO NOW IN CHAPTER SIX OF THE BOOK OF REVELATION IN THE FIRST SEAL WE HAVE A GREAT TIME OF PROSPERITY BUT IN THE SECOND SEAL WE HAVE THE SWORD BROUGHT AGAINST THE PEOPLE OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE. THAT’S THE QUESTION WE’RE TRYING TO ANSWER. WHAT HAPPENED TO THE ROMAN EMPIRE? WE HAD A CIVIL WAR AND NOW WE’RE GOING TO SEE THESE OTHER THINGS FOLLOWING NATURALLY.

VERSE FIVE. HE OPENED THE THIRD SEAL, “I heard the third beast say, come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand. And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, a measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.” I BELIEVE THAT THE BLACK HORSE REPRESENTS FAMINE AND THE REASON BLACK IS USED IS

BECAUSE IT'S THE SYMBOL OF DESPONDENCY, OR SORROW, OR DEPRESSION. AND I THINK IT REPRESENTS FAMINE OR CALAMITY THAT HAS COME ABOUT AS A RESULT OF THIS CIVIL STRIFE.

THE BALANCES AS USED HERE CAN BE A LITTLE MISLEADING IF WE THINK OF THIS IN A GREEK WAY. THE GREEK PICTURE OF BALANCES ALWAYS MEANT JUSTICE. WE HAVE IN OUR MENTAL IMAGE THE CONCEPT OF JUSTICE STANDING BLINDFOLDED WITH HER ARM OUTSTRETCHED AND A PAIR OF BALANCES IN HER HAND TO DETERMINE WHO WAS GUILTY AND WHO WAS NOT. BUT THAT'S THE GREEK IDEA. THE HEBREW IDEA OF BALANCES AS USED IN THE OLD TESTAMENT HAS TO DO WITH SCARCITY AND RATIONING. LEV. 26:26 SAYS, "I WILL MEASURE OUT YOUR FOOD TO YOU BY WEIGHT" AND THEY HAD TO HAVE A BALANCE TO KNOW HOW MUCH EACH PERSON GOT. THERE WAS SUCH A FAMINE THAT THEY HAD TO GET THEIR BREAD BY WEIGHT. AND THIS OTHER VERSE THAT SAYS "A MEASURE OF WHEAT FOR A PENNY" JUST TALKS ABOUT THE INFLATION THAT COMES TO THE MARKET PLACE WHEN THERE WAS NO FOOD. A PENNY WAS A DAY'S WAGES. REMEMBER THE PARABLE THAT JESUS TOLD ABOUT THE LABORERS IN THE VINEYARD. IF THEY WORKED ALL DAY THEY GOT A PENNY AND THAT WAS A ROMAN DENARIUS. IT WAS THE COMMON WORKING MAN'S WAGE FOR A DAY. THIS IS WHY IT CAUSED SUCH FUROR WHEN SOME JUST WORKED ONE HOUR AND THEY GOT PAID A WHOLE PENNY BECAUSE THEY WERE SUPPOSED TO WORK ALL DAY FOR A PENNY THEY THOUGHT. O.K. SO YOU COULD GET JUST THREE MEASURES OF BARLEY FOR A PENNY. THAT SHOWS THE INFLATION. IF YOU HAD TO PAY YOUR WHOLE DAY'S WAGES FOR A LOAF OF BREAD. THAT'S THE IDEA. AND THEN THERE WAS THE OIL AND THE WINE. EVEN THOUGH THESE WERE CONSIDERED TO BE THE NECESSITIES TO LIFE. IN A TIME OF FAMINE THESE WOULD BE KEPT FOR THE TOP POLITICIANS AND THE KINGS AND THE POPULACE WOULD NEVER GET TO TOUCH THEM.

NOW THE FOURTH SEAL IS DIRECTLY CONNECTED WITH THIS..."I looked, and behold a pale horse and his name that sat on him was death and hell followed with him. and power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth." SO YOU'VE GOT THESE SAME THINGS THAT WE'VE BEEN TALKING ABOUT RIGHT THERE. THE WORD "PALE" IN ITS ORIGINAL MEANING IS A SORT OF LIGHT GREENISH GRAY. IT'S THE COLOR OF A CORPSE THAT'S BEEN DEAD FOR A WHILE BEFORE THE UNDERTAKER HAS GOTTEN TO HIM AND PUT ALL THE COSMETICS ON.

I PROBABLY TOLD YOU THIS BEFORE. IT KIND OF MADE AN IMPRESSION ON ME WHEN POPE PAUL VI DIED, I HAPPENED TO BE OVER IN INDIANA AT THE TIME, STAYING IN THE HOME OF A MAN WHO USED TO BE AN UNDERTAKER IN GREEN COUNTY INDIANA. AND HE HAD MADE QUITE A REPUTATION FOR HIMSELF AROUND THOSE PARTS, AS A MAN WHO WAS ESPECIALLY GIFTED AS A COSMETIC UNDERTAKER. WHEN THEY HAD SOMEBODY IMPORTANT DIE THEY WOULD CALL HIM AND HE WOULD COME OVER WITH HIS LITTLE BRUSHES TO PREPARE THE CORPSE SO IT WOULD LOOK IT'S BEST AT THE FUNERAL. AND WE WERE SITTING TOGETHER ONE NIGHT AFTER MEETING, WATCHING ON TV THE THINGS THAT WERE HAPPENING AT ST. PETER'S OVER IN ROME. YOU MAY REMEMBER IT WAS HOT SUMMERTIME AND THERE WAS NO AIR CONDITIONING IN THAT BASILICA. THEY HAD THIS CORPSE JUST LAID OUT ON A SLAB, HE WASN'T IN A CASKET, WITH ALL HIS ROBES ON, AND THOUSANDS OF PEOPLE WERE WALKING BY. AND ON THIS COLOR TV, SINCE THEY DIDN'T USE ANY PRESERVATIVES ON THE BODY OF THE POPE...HE HAD BEEN LAID OUT THERE SEVERAL DAYS IN THIS TERRIBLE HEAT, THE COMMENTATORS WERE TALKING ABOUT THE FACT THAT HIS BODY WAS STARTING TO TURN GREEN. AND THIS MAN I WAS SITTING WITH WHO KNEW SO MUCH ABOUT THE FUNERAL BUSINESS SAID, "THAT'S THE WORST THING THAT CAN HAPPEN TO AN UNDERTAKER IS FOR THE BODY TO TURN GREEN."

I'VE NEVER FORGOTTEN THAT. AND WHEN I LOOK AT THIS WORD "PALE" THAT MEANS GREENISH GRAY, THE COLOR OF DEATH, DECAY AND ROT. DEATH IS ALWAYS ASSOCIATED WITH THIS WORD THAT IS TRANSLATED "HELL" HERE. IT REALLY SHOULDN'T BE HELL BECAUSE THAT GIVES US THE WRONG IDEA. THE WORD IS "HADES." WHICH IS SIMPLY THE ABODE OF SPIRITS BETWEEN DEATH AND THE RESURRECTION. AS DEATH MOWS THEM DOWN, HADES PICKS THEM UP. AND THEY STAY THERE IN HADES BETWEEN DEATH AND RESURRECTION. IT HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH RIGHTEOUSNESS AND WICKEDNESS. IT'S SIMPLY THE ABODE OF ALL SPIRITS. WE THINK THERE ARE

A COUPLE OF DIVISIONS IN HADES...THE NARRATIVE THAT JESUS GIVES OF LAZARETH, SEEMS TO INDICATE THAT. THEY WERE BOTH IN HADES, THEY WERE BOTH IN THIS UNSEEN WORLD BUT THE RICH MAN WAS IN TORMENT PROBABLY IN THIS AREA WE KNOW AS TARTARUS (2 PET.2:4) AND LAZARUS WAS IN ABRAHAM'S BOSOM AS THE JEWS CALL IT OR PARADISE AS THE GREEKS CALL IT. (SHOW DRAWING)

TO SUBSTANTIATE THIS I WANT TO READ ANOTHER PASSAGE FROM GIBBON. I DON'T WANT YOU TO FEEL LIKE I'M JUST DREAMING THIS UP BECAUSE THERE IS REASON TO BELIEVE IT. HERE'S WHAT GIBBON SAYS ABOUT THIS SAME TIME PERIOD WE'RE TALKING ABOUT. "A LONG AND GENERAL FAMINE WAS A CALAMITY OF A MORE SERIOUS KIND. IT WAS THE INEVITABLE CONSEQUENCE OF THE RAPINE AND DEPRESSION WHICH EXTRICATED THE PRODUCE OF THE PRESENT AND THE HOPE OF ALL FUTURE HARVEST. FAMINE IS ALMOST ALWAYS FOLLOWED BY EPIDEMIC DISEASES CAUSED BY SCANTY AND UNWHOLESOME FOOD. OTHER CAUSES HOWEVER MUST HAVE CONTRIBUTED TO THE SERIOUS PLAGUE BECAUSE FROM THE YEAR 250 TO THE YEAR 265 RAGED WITHOUT INTERRUPTION IN EVERY PROVINCE EVERY CITY AND ALMOST EVERY FAMILY OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE. FOR AWHILE 5,000 PEOPLE DIED DAILY IN ROME. AND MANY TOWNS THAT HAD ESCAPED THE HANDS OF THE BARBARIANS WERE ENTIRELY DEPOPULATED." SO HE'S PAINTING A GRIM PICTURE. HE GOES ON AND TALKS ABOUT THE SITUATION AS IT WAS IN ALEXANDRIA, ABOUT HALF THE PEOPLE IN ALEXANDRIA HAD PERISHED - WE DON'T KNOW HOW MANY DIED IN THE OTHER PROVINCES. COULD WE EXTEND THE ANALOGY TO THE OTHER PROVINCES WE MIGHT SUSPECT THAT WAR, PESTILENCE AND FAMINE HAD CONSUMED IN A FEW YEARS THE MAJORITY OF THE HUMAN SPECIES. GIBBON IS SAYING THAT IT MAKES SENSE TO BELIEVE THAT MORE THAN HALF THE PEOPLE DIED.

JESUS DOESN'T GO THAT FAR AND AS JOHN RECORDS THE REVELATION THAT JESUS HAS GIVEN HIM WE SEE IN VERSE 8 THAT POWER WAS GIVEN THEM OVER THE FOURTH PART OF THE EARTH. AND SO THE BOOK OF REVELATION SEEMS TO BE SAYING THAT 25% OF THE POPULATION DIED. WHICH SOUNDS LIKE IT MIGHT BE ON THE HIGH SIDE OF THE ESTIMATE UNTIL YOU READ THE HISTORIAN THAT SAYS HALF. WHICH MEANS THE BOOK OF REVELATION IS PRETTY CONSERVATIVE. WELL, I GUESS WE OUGHT TO GO WITH THE BIBLE ON THAT AND SAY APPROXIMATELY 25% OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE DIED DURING THIS PERIOD OF CIVIL WAR WHICH BROUGHT ON FAMINE THAT BROUGHT ON INCURABLE DISEASE AND WHICH ALLOWED THE BEAST TO COME OUT WILDLY AND TAKE THE UPPER HAND. THAT'S ALMOST IMPOSSIBLE FOR MOST OF US TO IMAGINE BUT AS RECENTLY AS JUST TWO OR THREE HUNDRED YEARS GO WILD BEASTS WERE A REAL PROBLEM. YOU DIDN'T DARE WALK FROM TOWN TO TOWN BY YOURSELF IN MANY PLACES BECAUSE A WILD ANIMAL COULD ROAR OUT AND GET YA. WE JUST DON'T TEND TO THINK IN THOSE TERMS NOW AND IT'S HARD TO BELIEVE THERE WAS A TIME LIKE THAT UNTIL YOU RUN INTO A DEER OR SOMETHING. ANIMALS HAVE A TREMENDOUS POWER AND ESPECIALLY IF THEY SEE THEY CAN TAKE THE UPPER HAND BECAUSE THE HUMAN BEINGS ARE HAVING TROUBLE

(V.9) "And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: (10) And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? (11) And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season until their fellowservants also and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled."

SOME DIALOGUE LOST BUT HE IS STARTING WITH VERSE NINE, THE FIFTH SEAL. NOW WE CAN SEE THAT THERE IS A SWITCH. THIS SEAL IS NOT LIKE THE OTHERS AND DOES NOT FOLLOW IN SUCH A LOGICAL ORDER AS THE OTHERS WHICH SEEMED TO BE CLOSELY LINKED TOGETHER. THIS ONE I CALL THE SEAL OF THE MARTYRS BECAUSE THAT SEEMS TO BE WHAT HE IS TALKING ABOUT. "THE SOULS OF THEM THAT WERE SLAIN FOR THE WORD OF GOD..." WHO ELSE COULD IT BE? YOU NEED TO NOTICE FIRST, THESE SOULS WERE UNDER THE ALTAR. SINCE THE GREAT ALTER OF BURNT OFFERING, I THINK THAT'S WHAT HE IS TALKING ABOUT HERE. THESE WERE PEOPLE WHO SACRIFICED THEIR LIVES BECAUSE OF THE WORD OF GOD. IT'S AS IF THEY LAID DOWN ON THE ALTAR AT THE TEMPLE AND HAD THEMSELVES BURNED UP, BUT RATHER THAN DO THAT, THEY PRESENTED THEMSELVES A LIVING SACRIFICE AS PAUL SAID THEY OUGHT TO DO. ALTHOUGH THEY

WERE LIVING SACRIFICES, THEY EVENTUALLY BECAME DEAD SACRIFICES....THEY WERE KILLED FOR THEIR FAITH. THE WORD MARTYR ORIGINALLY JUST MEANT "WITNESS" AND DID NOT MEAN SOMEONE WHO DIED. ORIGINALLY THESE CHRISTIANS WERE KILLED BECAUSE THEY WERE MARTYRS....WITNESSES. BECAUSE MOST OF THE WITNESSES OF JESUS WERE GETTING KILLED, THE WORD MARTYR BEGAN TO MEAN NOT JUST A WITNESS BUT SOMEONE WHO WAS KILLED BECAUSE OF HIS WITNESS.

I THINK IT WAS JUSTIN MARTYR WHO WAS MARTYRED HIMSELF SAID THAT THE BLOOD OF THE MARTYRS BECAME THE SEED OF THE KINGDOM BECAUSE EVERY TIME A BUNCH OF MARTYRS WERE PUT TO DEATH, THE POPULACE SAW THAT AND HAD SOMETHING THAT THESE PEOPLE WANTED. A SINGLENESSE OF PURPOSE, A CONSUMING PASSION OF REASON FOR EXISTING AND IT MADE A LOT OF CONVERTS WHEN PEOPLE WOULD STAND UP AND BE KILLED FOR WHAT THEY BELIEVED IN. THE REAL PHYSICAL TEMPLE IN JERUSALEM HAD BEEN GONE FOR 26 YEARS. THAT TEMPLE HAD BEEN GONE SINCE 70 A.D. AND IT HAD NEVER BEEN BUILT BACK. IT HASN'T BEEN BUILT BACK TO THIS TIME. THERE WERE OCCASIONS WHEN THE JEWS STARTED TO BUILD IT BACK BUT SOMETHING REAL AMAZING HAPPENED...I DON'T KNOW WHETHER THEY STRUCK NATURAL GAS AND ONE OF THE SHOVELS CAUSED A SPARK, OR WHAT, BUT FIRE SHOT UP OUT OF THE GROUND UP AND BURNED UP THE WORKMEN WHO WERE TRYING TO LAY THE FOUNDATIONS AGAIN. THAT HAPPENED TWICE. THIS HAPPENED DURING THE DAYS OF JULIAN, THE APOSTATE. NOBODY'S TRIED TO REBUILD THE TEMPLE ANYMORE. EVEN IF THAT WOULD HAPPEN TODAY THAT SOMEBODY REBUILT THE TEMPLE, IT WOULD HAVE NO SIGNIFICANCE BECAUSE GOD RENT THE TEMPLE VAIL FROM TOP TO BOTTOM. SO THERE WASN'T ANY TEMPLE WHEN JOHN WROTE THIS, YET HE IS TALKING ABOUT THE ALTAR. I TAKE IT THEN AS THE ALTAR OF SACRIFICE WHICH EXISTS IN EVERY HUMAN HEART WHEN YOU DECIDE YOU ARE GOING TO PRESENT YOUR BODY HOLY, ACCEPTABLE UNTO GOD AS A LIVING SACRIFICE WHICH IS YOUR REASONABLE SERVICE.

NOW WE NEED TO NOTICE HERE THESE PEOPLE WERE NOT LIVING, THEY WERE DEAD. HE DIDN'T SEE THEIR BODIES, HE SAW THE SOULS OF THEM. I DON'T KNOW WHAT THIS DOES TO SEVENTH DAY ADVENTISTS AND JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES AND OTHER PEOPLE WHO BELIEVE THAT THERE IS NO SUCH THING AS CONSCIOUSNESS AFTER DEATH. SOME OF THESE PEOPLE BELIEVE IN EXTINCTION AFTER DEATH. IF THIS PASSAGE SAYS ANYTHING TO ME IT SAYS THAT THESE PEOPLE, THOUGH DEAD IN THE FLESH, WERE CONSCIOUS, THEY REASONED, THEY REMEMBERED. NOW IT DOESN'T SAY THEY KNEW WHAT WAS GOING ON ON THE EARTH ESPECIALLY, BUT IT SAYS THEY EXPRESSED THEMSELVES...THEY WERE ALIVE, JUST AS ALIVE AS THEY HAD EVER BEEN. THEY KNEW THAT THEY WERE EXISTING JUST AS WE KNOW THAT WE EXIST. IT'S NOT SO MUCH THAT YOU ARE A BODY THAT HAS A SPIRIT, THE REAL FACT IS THAT YOU ARE A SPIRIT THAT HAS A BODY. AND WHEN YOU STOP HAVING BODY, YOU'RE STILL GOING TO BE A SPIRIT, YOU'LL STILL HAVE A MIND, AND EVENTUALLY YOU ARE GOING TO BE REUNITED WITH THAT BODY AS IT COMES FORTH FROM THE GRAVE ANEW. THESE PEOPLE WERE IN THAT INTERIM STATE, WHAT WE CALL HADES. AND JOHN SAW THEM, UNDER THE ALTAR, WHICH IS SIGNIFICANT OF THEIR SACRIFICE, IT WAS A SELECT GROUP OF PEOPLE. AND THEY WERE SAYING SOMETHING. "HOW LONG IS IT GOING TO BE GOD BEFORE YOU AVENGE US? WE KNOW WE'RE NOT TO AVENGE OURSELVES AND WE DIDN'T TRY TO AVENGE OURSELVES...YOU SAID "VENGEANCE IS YOURS, YOU WILL REPAY" , WE JUST WANT TO KNOW WHEN YOU'RE GOING TO DO THAT. AND I DON'T THINK IT'S PARTICULARLY OUT OF THE WAY FOR THEM TO BE ASKING THESE QUESTIONS IT USED TO BOTHER ME A LITTLE BIT BECAUSE THEY ASKED THIS QUESTION. WHAT THEY'RE WANTING GOD TO DO IS AVENGE HIMSELF AND THEM. THEY'RE NOT REPRIMANDED FOR ASKING THIS QUESTION. INSTEAD OF THAT, WHITE ROBES, AGAIN PURITY AND VICTORY, WERE GIVEN TO EVERY ONE OF THEM AND THEY WERE TOLD THAT THEY SHOULD JUST REST A LITTLE SEASON UNTIL THEIR FELLOW SERVANTS AND BRETHERN THAT WOULD BE KILLED LIKE THEY WERE SHOULD BE FULFILLED. SO THERE ARE GOING TO HAVE TO BE SOME MORE CHRISTIANS KILLED AND IT'S GOING TO TAKE SOME TIME FOR THIS TO HAPPEN AND THEN IT WILL BE A GREAT VINDICATION, A GREAT TIME OF VENGEANCE UPON THE EARTH.

I THINK I SHOULD AT THIS POINT GIVE YOU THESE TEN GENERAL PERSECUTIONS. THE FIRST GENERAL PERSECUTION THAT'S MENTIONED BEGAN IN THE DAYS OF NERO ABOUT 64 A.D. IN THAT YEAR THERE WAS A GREAT FIRE IN THE CITY OF ROME. ROME WAS SPRAWLED OVER SEVEN HILLS

AND THIS BURNED FIVE OF THOSE HILLS DOWN.. IT HAS ALWAYS BEEN TRUE WITH THE JEWS THAT ANYBODY WHO LIVED IN A CITY THAT WAS DIFFERENT FROM ANYBODY ELSE – IF THEY TEND TO KEEP TO THEMSELVES AND HAVE SPECIAL MEETINGS- THE JEWS HAVE ALWAYS BEEN BLAMED FOR THINGS THAT HAPPENED IN CITIES WHERE THINGS WENT WRONG. THE CHRISTIANS WERE THE SAME WAY – THEY WERE AN UNDERGROUND MOVEMENT AND THEY WERE BLAMED FOR THIS THING THAT HAPPENED IN 64. NERO MAY HAVE EVEN SET THE FIRE HIMSELF – WE DON'T KNOW HOW THAT FIRE GOT STARTED, BUT THE CHRISTIANS GOT THE BLAME FOR IT. AND THIS MOUNTED THE FIRST PRIMITIVE PERSECUTION AGAINST THE CHRISTIANS SO FAR AS THE CITY OF ROME IS CONCERNED. NOW OF COURSE BEFORE THIS TIME THE CHRISTIANS WERE PERSECUTED IN JERUSALEM AND OTHER PLACES BUT WE'RE TALKING ABOUT WHEN ROME PERSECUTED THE CHRISTIANS. .AND IT WAS UNDER THIS PERSECUTION WHICH CONTINUED FOR SEVERAL YEARS, THAT SAUL OF TARSUS WHICH IS KNOWN TO US AS PAUL THE APOSTLE, HAD HIS HEAD CUT OFF ABOUT THREE MILES OUTSIDE OF ROME IN 67 A.D. AT THE REQUEST OF NERO.

THE SECOND ONE IS UNDER DOMITIAN AND AS JESS POINTED OUT AWHILE AGO, THIS WAS A MUCH WIDER SPREAD PERSECUTION. THE YEAR IS 81, THAT'S THE YEAR DOMITIAN BEGAN TO REIGN. AND HE BANISHED JOHN AND KILLED THOUSANDS OF CHRISTIANS.

THE THIRD ONE IS UNDER TRAJAN ABOUT 108, WHICH IS ABOUT TEN YEARS AFTER HE STARTED. THERE ARE VARIOUS REASONS THAT THESE PERSECUTIONS BEGAN AS THEY DID AND WE SHOULD CONSIDER THESE PERSECUTIONS AS WAVES. THESE PERSECUTIONS WERE GOING ON TO SOME EXTENT ALL THROUGH THESE YEARS. WE'RE TALKING ABOUT THE PEAKS OF THE WAVES. HE WAS RESPONSIBLE FOR THE DEATH OF \_\_\_\_\_IGNATIUS. IGNATIUS WAS ONE OF THE EARLIEST OF THE ANTINICEAN FATHERS.

THE FOURTH ONE WAS UNDER MARCUS AURELIUS ABOUT 162. THIS WAVE SORT OF STARTED UP UNDER ANTONINUS PIUS. THAT'S WHEN POLYCARP WAS KILLED, 155. POLYCARP WE TALKED ABOUT WHEN WE DISCUSSED THE LETTER TO SMYRNA. THAT PERSECUTION ROSE AND GREW UNTIL 162 AND IT GOT A NEW IMPETUS FROM MARCUS AURELIUS. WHEN PAUL WROTE THE FIRST CORINTHIAN LETTER HE SAID (1:26) "FOR YE SEE YOUR CALLING, BRETHREN, HOW THAT NOT MANY WISE MEN AFTER THE FLESH, NOT MANY MIGHTY, NOT MANY NOBLE, ARE CALLED: BUT GOD HATH CHOSEN THE FOOLISH THINGS OF THE WORLD TO CONFOUND THE WISE..." THE CHRISTIANS OF THE FIRST CENTURY TENDED TO BE THE SLAVES, THE PEOPLE FROM THE LOWER ECHELONS OF SOCIETY AS SOCIETY WAS VIEWED. OF COURSE AS GOD VIEWS IT, THERE ARE NO LOWER OR UPPER ECHELONS, BUT AS THE PEOPLE VIEWED IT THEY WERE THE SLAVES, THEY WERE THE PEOPLE WHO DIDN'T HAVE MUCH ON THE BALL THAT BECAME CHRISTIANS. BUT PAUL COULD NEVER HAVE WRITTEN THAT IN THE SECOND CENTURY. BECAUSE IN THE SECOND CENTURY GREAT PHILOSOPHERS AND PEOPLE WHO WERE HIGH UP IN THE INTELLECTUAL WORLD WERE BEGINNING TO BE CONVERTED AND JUSTIN WAS ONE OF THEM. HE WAS A TREMENDOUS PHILOSOPHER WHO CONTINUED TO WEAR PHILOSOPHER'S ROBES THROUGHOUT MUCH OF HIS LIFE. BUT HE BECAME A CHRISTIAN.

WELL THE FIFTH PERSECUTION CAME UNDER SEPTIMEUS SEVERAS ABOUT THE YEAR 193. THERE ARE SO MANY EXAMPLES. IF YOU READ JOSEVIUS' ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY, WHICH WAS WRITTEN SOMETIME AFTER 325 A.D. HE GIVES A LITTLE STATEMENT ABOUT THE COUNCIL OF NICE IN THERE. JOSEVIUS WAS KNOWN AS THE FATHER OF CHURCH HISTORY. HE HAS A SECTION OF HIS BOOK, I THINK IT'S BOOK EIGHT, WHICH HE CALLS THE BOOK OF MARTYRS AND IT'S JUST FILLED WITH EXAMPLE AFTER EXAMPLE OF HOW CHRISTIANS WERE PUT TO DEATH. IT JUST TURNS YOUR STOMACH. YOU CAN'T STAND TO READ TOO MUCH OF IT AT ONE TIME. IT JUST CURDLES YOUR BLOOD TO THINK WHAT THESE EARLY CHRISTIANS HAD TO PUT UP WITH AND GO THROUGH FOR THE SINGLE CRIME OF BELIEVING THAT JESUS WAS WHO HE CLAIMED HE WAS AND TRYING TO GO ABOUT DOING GOOD LIKE JESUS DID. IT WAS DURING THE REIGN OF SEPTIMEUS SEVERAS THAT PERPETUA AND FELICITAS WERE PUT TO DEATH. THESE WERE TWO WOMEN, ONE OF WHOM WAS A SLAVE AND THE OTHER THE MISTRESS OF THAT SLAVE. IN MANY CASES THE WOMEN WHO WERE IMPORTANT IN THE EYES OF THE WORLD WERE CONVERTED BY THEIR SLAVE GIRLS, BECAUSE THE WOMAN WHO WAS HIGH UP IN THE WORLD HAD EVERYTHING EXCEPT PEACE OF MIND. THE SLAVE GIRL HAD NOTHING BUT SHE WENT ABOUT WHISTLING AND SERVING HER MISTRESS IN OBVIOUS

HAPPINESS AND THE MISTRESS WOULD ASK HOW SHE COULD BE SO HAPPY. A LOT OF THESE WOMEN GOT CONVERTED IN THIS WAY. WHAT THE ROMANS DID TO THESE TWO WOMEN REALLY WOULD BE EMBARRASSING TO TALK ABOUT IN A GROUP OF PEOPLE LIKE THIS. THEY WERE HUMILIATED IN EVERY POSSIBLE WAY AND PUT TO DEATH BY SLOW, SLOW DEGREES. IT DOES US GOOD TO READ ABOUT THESE THINGS IF ONLY TO SHOW US HOW GOOD WE'VE GOT IT. IF YOU THINK YOU HAVE A ROUGH WAY OF LIFE, READ ABOUT SOME OF THESE EARLY CHRISTIANS AND WHAT THEY HAD TO PUT UP WITH.

THE SIXTH PERSECUTION WAS UNDER MAXIMUS IN 235.

THE SEVENTH WAS UNDER DECIUS IN 249.

THE EIGHTH UNDER VALERIAN IN 257.

THE NINTH UNDER AURELIAN IN 274

AND FINALLY, THE TENTH, UNDER DIOCLETIAN, 303. HE WAS A SLAVE WHO THROUGH ALL SORTS OF DESSITIES IN HIS LIFE CAME TO THE EMPEROR'S THRONE AND AS SOMEBODY SAID THERE'S NO ONE WHO'S A WORSE EMPEROR THAN SOMEBODY WHO'S BEEN A SLAVE BEFORE. DIOCLETIAN CAME TO THE THRONE BEFORE 303 BUT HE PUBLISHED HIS EDICT IN 303. AND THE REASON THIS IS IMPORTANT IS THAT IT WAS JUST A VERY FEW YEARS LATER THAT CONSTANTINE CAME TO THE THRONE AND EVERYTHING WAS COMPLETELY TURNED AROUND. DIOCLETIAN, AND A MAN WHO HELPED HIM, GALARIAN. AND AFTER DIOCLETIAN STEPPED DOWN FROM THE THRONE, (HE SPENT THE LAST EIGHT OR NINE YEARS IN UTTER PRIVACY) HE LEFT GALARIAN TO DO HIS DIRTY WORK AND FOR EIGHT YEARS OR SO GALARIAN ACTED OUT THESE EDICTS THAT DIOCLETIAN HAD PUT INTO FORCE. AND THE INTENTION OF THIS WAS TO ABOLISH THE NAME OF JESUS CHRIST FROM THE EARTH. I AM GOING TO READ YOU WHAT GIBBON SAYS ABOUT THIS: "THE RESENTMENT OVER THE FEARS OF DIOCLETIAN TRANSPORTED HIM BEYOND THE BOUNDS OF MODERATION WHICH HE HAD HITHERTO PRESERVED AND HE DECLARED IN A SERIES OF CRUEL EDICTS HIS INTENTION OF ABOLISHING THE CHRISTIAN NAME. BY THE FIRST OF THESE EDICTS THE GOVERNORS OF THE PROVINCES WERE DIRECTED TO APPREHEND ALL PERSONS OF THE ECCLESIASTICAL ORDER (THAT BASICALLY WOULD BE PREACHERS). THE PRISONS DESTINED FOR THE VILEST CRIMINALS WERE SOON FILLED WITH A MULTITUDE OF BISHOPS, PRESBYTERS, DEACONS, READERS AND EXORCISTS. BY A SECOND EDICT THE MAGISTRATES WERE COMMANDED TO EMPLOY EVERY METHOD OF SEVERITY WHICH MIGHT RECLAIM THEM FROM THEIR ODIIOUS SUPERSTITION"(IN OTHER WORDS, BEAT JESUS OUT OF THEM, BEAT THEM UNTIL THEY RENOUNCE HIS NAME) AND GUIDE THEM TO RETURN TO THE ESTABLISHED WORSHIP OF THE GODS. THEY HAD TO HAVE THE SANCTION OF A CHURCH STATE RELIGION TO MAKE THINGS WORK. SO EVERYBODY HAD TO AT LEAST SAY THEY BELIEVED IN THE GODS AND OFFER INCENSE TO THEM. THIS RIGOROUS ORDER WAS EXTENDED SUBSEQUENTLY TO THE WHOLE BODY OF CHRISTIANS WHO WERE EXPOSED TO A VIOLENT AND GENERAL PERSECUTION. INSTEAD OF THOSE SALUTARY RESTRAINTS WHICH HAD REQUIRED DIRECT AND SOLEMN TESTIMONY OF AN ACCUSER, IN OTHER WORDS BEFORE THIS TIME YOU HAD TO HAVE AN ACCUSER TO SAY THIS PERSON WAS A CHRISTIAN OR THAT, IT BECAME THE DUTY AS WELL AS THE INTEREST OF THE IMPERIAL OFFICER TO DISCOVER, PURSUE AND TORMENT THE MOST OBNOXIOUS AMONG THE FAITHFUL. WHAT HE IS SAYING IT'S LIKE TRAJAN TOLD ONE OF HIS MINISTERS, "YOU DON'T GO LOOKING FOR CHRISTIANS TO PERSECUTE THEM. IF ANYBODY IS BROUGHT TO YOU BEING ACCUSED AS A CHRISTIAN, , YOU GO AHEAD AND DEAL WITH THAT, PERSECUTE HIM, BUT YOU DON'T GO LOOKING FOR THEM. NOW UNDER DIOCLETIAN'S EDICT, IT BECAME THE DUTY AS WELL AS THE INTEREST OF THE IMPERIAL OFFICERS TO DISCOVER AND PURSUE AND TORMENT THE MOST OBNOXIOUS AMONG THE FAITHFUL.

LET ME BRIEFLY REFER YOU TO AUGUSTUS MEANDER , A CHURCH HISTORIAN, AND WHAT HE SAYS ABOUT THIS SAME PERIOD OF TIME. "ALL THE ASSEMBLY OF THE CHRISTIANS FOR THE PURPOSE OF RELIGIOUS WORSHIP WAS FORBIDDEN". THIS IS UNDER DIOCLETIAN. THE REASON I'M EMPHASIZING THIS IS THAT JUST A FEW YEARS LATER IT FLIP-FLOPPED JUST THE OPPOSITE WAY UNDER CONSTANTINE. ALL THE ASSEMBLING OF THE CHRISTIANS FOR RELIGIOUS WORSHIP WAS

FORBIDDEN. THE CHRISTIAN CHURCHES WERE TO BE DEMOLISHED (OBVIOUSLY TALKING ABOUT THE BUILDINGS) WERE TO BE DEMOLISHED TO THEIR FOUNDATIONS. ALL MANUSCRIPTS OF THE BIBLE SHOULD BE BURNED. THOSE WHO HELD PLACES OF HONOR AND RANK HAD TO EITHER RENOUNCE THEIR FAITH OR BE DEGRADED IN JUDICIAL PROCEEDINGS...TORTURE MIGHT BE USED AGAINST ALL CHRISTIANS OF WHATSOEVER RANK. THOSE BELONGING TO THE LOWER WALKS OF PRIVATE LIFE WERE TO BE DIVESTED OF THEIR RIGHTS AS CITIZENS AND FREEMEN. CHRISTIAN SLAVES WERE TO BE INCAPABLE OF RECEIVING THEIR FREEDOM SO LONG AS THEY REMAIN CHRISTIANS,ETC.

LET ME READ ONE MORE STATEMENT FROM GIBBON BECAUSE THIS WILL SUM UP WHAT I SAID ABOUT UCIVIOUS WHILE AGO AND THE WAY IT TURNS YOUR STOMACH TO READ ABOUT THESE THINGS. NOW GIBBON DOESN'T GO INTO A LOT OF THIS BUT HE SAYS HE COULD HAVE. "IT WOULD HAVE BEEN AN EASY TASK FROM THE HISTORY OF UCIVIOUS, FROM THE DECLAMATIONS OF VITANIUS AND FROM THE MOST ANCIENT ACTS TO COLLECT A LONG SERIES OF HORRID AND DISGUSTING PICTURES AND IT WOULD HAVE BEEN AN EASY ACT FOR ME TO HAVE FILLED MANY PAGES WITH RACKS AND SCOURGES, WITH IRON HOOKS, WITH RED HOT BEDS, WITH ALL THE VARIETY OF TORTURES OF FIRE AND STEEL, SAVAGE BEASTS AND MORE SAVAGE EXECUTIONERS COULD INFLICT UPON THE HUMAN BODY. EVERY CONCEIVABLE KIND OF CRUEL TORTURE THAT COULD BE THOUGHT UP IN THE IMAGINATIONS OF CRUEL MEN WERE USED AGAINST CHRISTIANS WHO HELD THE SAME FAITH THAT YOU HOLD." I JUST CAN'T EVEN THINK ABOUT THAT WITHOUT GOOSE PIMPLES COMING UP ON MY BODY ALL OVER AND CHILLS RUNNING UP AND DOWN MY SPINE TO THINK ABOUT IT. AND WHEN I SING THAT SONG, "FAITH OF OUR FATHERS" I ALWAYS THINK ABOUT THESE THINGS WE READ ABOUT IN HISTORY.

LET ME READ TO YOU NOW FROM WILL DURANT, WHO WAS ANOTHER TOTAL SKEPTIC IF NOT AN ATHEIST, WHO JUST DIED IN NOVEMBER AFTER A TREMENDOUS AMOUNT OF WRITING HISTORY IN HIS LIFE.. THIS IS FROM VOLUME THREE OF "THE STORY OF CIVILIZATION," HE IS TALKING ABOUT THE SAME PERSECUTION INSTITUTED BY DIOCLETIAN, AND CARRIED OUT BY VALERIAS, "THE BLOOD OF THE MARTYRS SAID TOTALITARIAN, IS SEED" DURANT SAYS, "THERE IS NO GREATER DRAMA IN HUMAN RECORD THAN THE SIGHT OF A FEW CHRISTIANS SCORNED AND OPPRESSED BY A SUCCESSION OF EMPERORS BEARING ALL TRIALS WITH A FIERY TENACITY (NOW THIS MAN IS NOT A CHRISTIAN BUT HE SAYS) THERE IS NO GREATER DRAMA IN HISTORY THAN TO THINK ABOUT BEARING ALL TRIALS WITH A FIERY TENACITY MULTIPLYING QUIETLY, BUILDING ORDER WHERE THEIR ENEMIES GENERATED CHAOS, FIGHTING THE SWORD WITH THE WORD, BRUTALITY WITH HOPE AND AT LAST DEFEATED THE STRONGEST STATE THAT HISTORY HAS KNOWN. CAESAR AND CHRIST HAD MET IN THE ARENA AND CHRIST HAD WON." THAT'S QUITE A STATEMENT TO BE WRITTEN BY A MAN WHO DID NOT OWN JESUS CHRIST AT ALL. BUT HE HAD A CLEAR PERCEPTION OF WHAT WAS GOING ON.

the remainder of tape #1, 6:1THRU -11 thru is completely unrelated. – starting with tape #2)

God gave us in writing what he wanted us to know and so if we love God it behooves to see what he has to say.

ALL OF US WHO ARE HERE TONIGHT ARE AWARE THAT THE BOOK OF REVELATION REALLY STARTS TO GET ROLLING ABOUT THE FOURTH AND FIFTH CHAPTERS WHEN JOHN SEES A SCROLL THAT'S WRAPPED UP IN THE HAND OF ALMIGHTY GOD SITTING ON THE THRONE AND THERE'S ONLY ONE PERSON IN ALL OF THE UNIVERSE SPIRITUAL AND TEMPORAL WHO IS WORTHY TO OPEN UP THAT SCROLL. IT'S THE LAMB, THE SON OF GOD, WHO HAS EXISTED CO-ETERNALLY WITH GOD SINCE THE VERY BEGINNING AND BEFORE THAT, WHO IS JESUS CHRIST. AND ONE BY ONE HE BEGINS TO UNLOOSE THESE SEALS AND THESE ARE SEALS THAT OPEN UP THE FUTURE BEFORE IT HAPPENS. IT IS HISTORY NOW BUT IT WAS PROPHECY AT THE TIME THESE THINGS WERE WRITTEN DOWN. THE REASON THIS IS SO FASCINATING IS THAT THE BIBLE TEACHES US IN ONE PLACE THAT GOD CALLS THE THINGS WHICH BE NOT AS THOUGH THEY WERE AND ANOTHER PLACE IT SAYS THAT HE SEES THE END FROM THE BEGINNING. IT'S NO PROBLEM FOR GOD TO CITE FACTS OF HISTORY AS HAVING OCCURRED BEFORE THEY EVEN HAPPEN, AND THEN LATER AFTER THEY DO TRANSPIRE HE THEN CAN INTERPRET WHAT THE PROPHECY WAS. IT IS NO PROBLEM FOR GOD WHEREAS MEN ALWAYS

HAVE A DILEMMA TRYING TO TELL WHAT'S GOING TO HAPPEN IN THE FUTURE. EVEN WITH ALL THE INDICATORS, WITH ALL THE INTELLIGENCE OPERATORS WE HAVE AROUND THE WORLD...I SAW THE CBS NEWS TONIGHT AND THEY WERE TALKING ABOUT THE OIL GLUT AND HOW JUST A COUPLE YEARS AGO IN 1979 EVERYBODY WAS PREDICTING THAT OIL PRICES WOULD SPIRAL RIGHT ON UP OUT OF SIGHT FROM NOW ON. AND NOW THEY HAVE FALLEN IN 1980 FROM WHAT THEY WERE IN 1979, THEN AGAIN IN 1981 AND IT LOOKS LIKE THEY MAY FALL AGAIN THIS YEAR. NOBODY CAN PREDICT SOMETHING AND HAVE IT COME TRUE JUST BECAUSE THEY PREDICTED IT. WE REALLY DON'T KNOW WHAT THE FUTURE HOLDS, EVEN ONE MINUTE FROM RIGHT NOW. A CAR COULD COME CAREENING OFF THE ROAD AND CRASH IN THROUGH OUR MEETING HOUSE HERE, SPRAYING US WITH PIECES OF GLASS...A TORNADO COULD COME THROUGH...ANYTHING COULD HAPPEN. THAT'S ONE THING THAT MAKES LIFE SO EXCITING

SO WHEN WE HAVE A BOOK THAT TELLS ABOUT THE FUTURE IS TO TO ME A LITTLE BIT INTRIGUING. NOW LAST WEEK WE COVERED THE FIRST FIVE SEALS AND I PUT ON THE BOARD A LITTLE SYNOPSIS OF WHAT WE TALKED ABOUT. THIS AREA OF THE BOOK IS TALKING ABOUT THE ROMAN EMPIRE...IT IS TELLING US ABOUT "WHAT'S GOING TO HAPPEN TO THE ROMAN EMPIRE"

AS THE SEALS WERE LOOSENED, ONE BY ONE, IT BEGAN TO TELL ABOUT WHAT WAS GOING TO TRANSPIRE IMMEDIATELY..."THE TIME IS AT HAND"...THE BOOK SAYS IN TWO DIFFERENT PLACES AND THESE ARE THINGS WHICH WILL "SHORTLY COME TO PASS" AT LEAST THEY WOULD SHORTLY BEGIN TO COME TO PASS. THEY COULDN'T ALL HAPPEN AT ONCE, BUT BY THE TIME THEY ALL HAPPENED A GOOD AMOUNT OF TIME WAS TO HAVE GONE BY.

DOMITIAN DIED AND NERVA CAME TO THE THRONE BRINGING BACK THE BANISHED JOHN FROM THE ISLE OF PATMOS AT 96 A.D. AND IMMEDIATELY THAT YEAR THESE THINGS BEGAN TO TRANSPIRE. I TOLD YOU THAT THE FIRST SEAL I THINK IS FULFILLED IN THE AGE OF THE ANTONINES WHEN NERVA, TRAJAN, HADRIAN AND THE TWO ANTONINES, ANTONINUS PIUS AND MARCUS AURELIUS, BECAUSE THIS WAS THE YEAR OF THE GREATEST PROSPERITY AND PEACE WITHIN THE WHOLE HISTORY OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE. THAT TOOK US FROM ABOUT 96 TO APPROXIMATELY 183.

THE SECOND SEAL HAD TO DO WITH CIVIL WAR. THEY WOULD KILL ONE ANOTHER, THE BIBLE SAID. AND THIS TOOK US WITHIN THE REIGN OF COMMODUS ABOUT 183 CLEAR ON UP TO THE ACCESSION OF DIOCLETIAN THAT TOOK PLACE AROUND 284. WE CAN'T GET REAL SPECIFIC WITH THESE DATES BUT PRETTY CLOSE.

THE THIRD SEAL HAD TO DO WITH THE NATURAL RESULT OF WARFARE WHEREVER WARFARE IS CARRIED OUT AND ESPECIALLY ON SOMEBODY'S HOME SOIL. IT HAD TO DO WITH FAMINE AND THE INFLATION THAT RESULTS IN THE PRICE OF FOOD WHEN WAR MAKES IT SCARCE. WHEN YOU DON'T HAVE PEOPLE FARMING THE LAND ANYMORE - THEY'VE ALL GONE OFF TO WAR

THE FOURTH SEAL HAS TO DO WITH DEATH AND ESPECIALLY WITH PESTILENCE. THE PALE HORSE, THE GREENISH GRAY HORSE WHICH IS THE COLOR OF THE PALLOR OF DEATH. DEATH MOWED THE PEOPLE DOWN THAT WERE LEFT FROM THE WAR AND WERE LEFT TO FAMISH. SO THESE FIRST FOUR SEALS ACCOMPANIED BY FOUR HORSES, SEEM TO BE A UNIT.

THEN WITH THE FIFTH SEAL WE WENT TO A LITTLE BIT DIFFERENT TYPE OF THING AND SAW THE SOULS UNDER THE ALTAR. THEY WERE NOT LIVING IN THE FLESH BUT THEY WERE STILL LIVING. AND UNDER THE ALTAR MEANT THAT THEY HAD BEEN SACRIFICED. THESE WERE THE MARTYRS WHO HAD PERISHED BECAUSE OF THEIR FIDELITY TO THE LORD JESUS CHRIST. AND THEY WERE NOT PASSIVE IN WHAT THEY WERE SAYING. THEY SAID, "HOW LONG OH LORD, HOLY AND TRUE, IS IT GOING TO BE BEFORE YOU AVENGE US, AVENGE OUR BLOOD UPON THEM THAT DWELL ON THE EARTH?" HOW LONG IS IT GOING TO BE BEFORE YOU PUNISH THEM FOR KILLING US? AND THEY WERE TOLD THAT THEY WERE GONG TO HAVE TO WAIT AWHILE YET.

NOW TONIGHT WE'RE READY TO COME TO THE SIXTH SEAL. THIS IS AN AMAZING THING TO THINK ABOUT AS JOHN IS SEEING ALL THIS HAPPEN. OF COURSE JOHN LIVED I GUESS 1800 YEARS ALMOST



BEFORE THE INVENTION OF MOTION PICTURES. MOTION PICTURES HAVEN'T BEEN WITH US VERY LONG, AND YET THAT'S THE BEST WAY TO THINK ABOUT WHAT JOHN SAW. HE WAS SEEING VISIONS THAT WERE SO REAL TO HIM HE WAS ACTUALLY INVOLVED IN THE ACTIVITY. ALTHOUGH THIS WASN'T HAPPENING PHYSICALLY IN FRONT OF HIM, HE WAS SEEING IT AS THOUGH IT WERE IN FRONT OF HIM. I CAN'T THINK OF A BETTER DESCRIPTION THAN ONE OF THOSE LARGE MOVIE SCREENS OR EVEN BETTER YET ONE OF THOSE CIRCULAR MOVIE SCREENS, WHERE JOHN IS ACTUALLY FEELING LIKE HE IS EXPERIENCING IT. HE IS CAUGHT UP IN IT. SOMETIMES HE CRIES BECAUSE HE'S AFRAID HE ISN'T GOING TO GET TO SEE MORE. AND SOMETIMES HE FALLS DOWN AT THE FEET OF THE ANGEL. IT WAS ALL TRANSPIRING BEFORE HIS EYES AND HE IS TOLD TO WRITE DOWN WHAT HE SEES.

WE MENTION THIS BECAUSE THIS SIXTH SEAL IS A SPECIAL ONE. WE'RE GONG TO SEE AN AMAZING TRANSFORMATION TAKE PLACE FROM WHAT WE ALREADY KNOW ABOUT THE PAGAN ROMAN EMPIRE. (he began reading verse 12 and read through remainder of chapter)

THE EDITOR OF THIS EDITION OF MY BIBLE PUT A NOTE IN THE MARGIN THAT THIS IS THE FINAL JUDGMENT. BUT TO MY UNDERSTANDING THIS CANNOT BE THE FINAL JUDGMENT AND THE REASON I SAY IT CANNOT BE THE FINAL JUDGMENT IS BECAUSE WE STILL HAVE NOT YET OPENED THE SEVENTH SEAL. AND IF THERE ARE SEVEN SEALS THAT DEPICT WHAT IS TO COME THEN THE FINAL JUDGMENT WOULD HAVE TO BE UNDER THE SEVENTH SEAL AND WE WILL FIND OUT I THINK THAT THAT IS THE CASE, THE JUDGMENT WILL BE UNDER THE SEVENTH SEAL. BUT UNDER THE SIXTH SEAL WE CAN'T HAVE THE FINAL JUDGMENT BECAUSE THE SEVENTH ONE IS STILL TO COME

AND I'D LIKE TO POINT OUT TO YOU SOMETHING OF WHICH MANY OF YOU ARE ALREADY WELL AWARE, AND THAT IS THAT THE PROPHETS IN THE OLD TESTAMENT ARE CONSISTENTLY SAYING THE SAME TYPE OF THINGS ABOUT THE FALL OF VARIOUS NATIONS AND SYSTEMS. SOMETIMES THEY ARE POLITICAL SYSTEMS, SOMETIMES RELIGIOUS SYSTEMS. BUT WHEN SOMETHING OF PRETTY GREAT MAGNITUDE IS TO FALL, FOR INSTANCE WHEN BABYLON FELL, THE SAME TYPE OF LANGUAGE WAS USED IN PREDICTING THAT BY THE PROPHET ISAIAH. IN FACT THESE VERSES ARE ALMOST LIKE A MOSAIC OF OLD TESTAMENT SCRIPTURES. WHEN JUDAISM FELL REMEMBER JOEL HAD SAID "IN THE LAST DAYS ALL THESE THINGS ARE GOING TO HAPPEN - THE SUN SHALL BE DARKENED AND THE MOON SHALL BE TURNED INTO BLOOD. AND PETER STOOD UP ON THE DAY OF PENTECOST WITH THE OTHER APOSTLES AND SAID, "THIS IS THAT WHICH WAS SPOKEN BY THE PROPHET JOEL." AND THAT LEAVES NO DOUBT AS TO THE INTERPRETATION OF IT. WELL WHY DIDN'T THOSE JEWS LOOK UP AT THE SKY AND SAY "I DON'T SEE ANY FLOODING MOON UP THERE...I DON'T SEE A DARKENED SUN". THEY REALIZED THAT THESE WERE TO BE TAKEN SYMBOLICALLY. AND I THINK THAT'S THE WAY WE MUST TAKE IT AS THEY APPEAR IN A BOOK OF SYMBOLS. WHEN ASSYRIA FELL, WHEN EDOM FELL ACCORDING TO THE PREDICTIONS THAT ISAIAH MADE ABOUT EDOM, HE SAID THESE SAME THINGS WERE GONG TO HAPPEN. SO I LOOK AT THIS AS THE DESTRUCTION OF AN EXISTING SYSTEM WHENEVER I SEE THIS KIND OF LANGUAGE. SYMBOLIC WRITING OF THE BIBLE, OLD TESTAMENT OR NEW. BECAUSE JUST AS THE SUN AND MOON AND STARS REGULATE THE PHYSICAL SOLAR SYSTEMS AND UNIVERSE, SO THE FIGURATIVE SUN AND MOON AND STARS, REMEMBER WE SAW BACK IN CHAPTER ONE THAT STARS REPRESENTED PEOPLE. THE SEVEN STARS IN THE RIGHT HAND OF THE ONE WITH THE TRUMPET VOICE, THE ONE WHO TALKED TO JOHN ON THE ISLE OF PATMOS, REPRESENT THE SEVEN MESSENGERS TO THE CHURCHES, SEVEN PROMINENT PEOPLE IN THOSE CHURCHES. IF THE STARS REPRESENT IMPORTANT PEOPLE I THINK THE SUN AND MOON DO TOO. THE SUN, MOON AND STARS IN A SYMBOLIC SENSE REFER IN THIS CASE TO A POLITICAL SYSTEM....ALTHOUGH IN A LITERAL SENSE THE SUN, MOON AND STARS REGULATE A PHYSICAL SYSTEM. AND I THINK THAT THESE VERSES THAT WE'VE READ, TWELVE THROUGH SEVENTEEN APPLY TO THE DESTRUCTION OF PAGANISM AS A SYSTEM OF WORSHIP. AND THIS WAS SUCH AN UPHEAVAL IN THE LIVES OF THESE PEOPLE WHO FOR HUNDREDS OF YEARS HAD A HERITAGE OF PAGANISM...CLEAR WAY BACK TO THE DAYS OF ABRAHAM WHEN GOD GAVE THESE NATIONS OVER TO A REPROBATE MIND, THREE TIMES IN THE ROMAN LETTER CHAPTER ONE IT SAYS THAT GOD GAVE THEM OVER BECAUSE THEY DID NOT LIKE TO RETAIN ANY OF THEIR KNOWLEDGE, BECAUSE THEY EXCHANGED THE TRUTH OF GOD FOR A LIE. HE ALLOWED THEM TO GO THEIR OWN WAY WORSHIPPING MEN, BIRDS, FOUR FOOTED BEASTS AND CREEPING

THINGS . HE GAVE THEM UP TO PAGANISM. SO THIS DESTRUCTION OF PAGANISM AS MANY PEOPLE EXPERIENCED IT SEEMED LIKE THE END OF EVERYTHING. THEY THOUGHT THE WHOLE WORLD WAS ENDING. BUT OF COURSE A LONG TIME HAS GONE ON SINCE THAT TIME. THE WORLD HAS NOT ENDED.

NOW LET ME REFRESH YOUR MEMORY JUST A MOMENT ABOUT THAT FINAL ONE OF THE TEN PERSECUTIONS THAT WE TALKED ABOUT LAST WEEK. WE SAW IN THOSE DAYS OF NERO THAT BEGAN IN ABOUT 64 A.D. TEN TREMENDOUS PERSECUTIONS OF THE CHURCH. THE LAST ONE WAS BROUGHT ABOUT BY AN EMPEROR NAMED DIOCLETIAN WHO HAD BEEN A SLAVE IN HIS EARLY LIFE BUT NOW WAS LIFTED TO THE EMPERORSHIP AND DIOCLETIAN CAME TO THE THRONE AS I SAID A MOMENT AGO IN 284 BUT IN 303 HE ISSUED HIS FAMOUS SERIES OF EDICTS. THEY WERE AS I QUOTED TO YOU LAST WEEK FROM GIBBON, DIOCLETIAN DECLARED IN HIS EDICTS HIS INTENTION OF ABOLISHING THE CHRISTIAN NAME FROM THE EARTH. HE DECREED DESTRUCTION OF ALL MEETING PLACES THAT COULD BE FOUND, THE BURNING OF ALL CHRISTIAN BOOKS THAT COULD BE FOUND, INCLUDING THE BIBLE OF COURSE AND THE DEATH OF ALL ASSEMBLED CHRISTIANS. WHEN HE FOUND THEM ASSEMBLED THEY WERE TO BE PERSECUTED IN ANY NUMBER OF WAYS: FLOGGED UNTIL THEIR FLESH WAS HANGING FROM THEIR BONES; SOMETIMES THEY TOOK SHARP SHELLS FROM THE SEASHORE AND SCRAPED THE FLESH OF CHRISTIANS CLEAR DOWN TO THE BONE AND THEN POURED SALT AND VINEGAR ON THESE OPEN WOUNDS, OR THE FLESH WAS CUT OFF OF PEOPLE'S ARMS AND LEGS AND ELSEWHERE OFF THEIR BODIES BIT BY BIT AND FED TO HUNGRY ANIMALS THAT WERE WAITING NEARBY. SOMETIMES MOLTEN LEAD WAS POURED DOWN THE THROATS OF PEOPLE WHOSE ONLY CRIME WAS BELIEVING WHAT YOU AND I BELIEVE. SO THIS WAS A TERRIBLE TIME FOR THE CHRISTIAN FAITH. THIS PERSECUTION REMEMBER, CONTINUED FOR EIGHT YEARS UNDER GALARIUS . GALARIUS WHO WAS LIKE A FELLOW EMPEROR WITH DIOCLETIAN AND WORKED VERY CLOSELY WITH HIM. AT LEAST 1500 CHRISTIANS WERE KILLED DURING THESE EIGHT YEARS AND COUNTLESS MORE WERE TORTURED TO WITHIN AN INCH OF THEIR LIVES. AND THE REST OF THEM WERE IN SOME WHAT OF A TREPIDATION OVER THE FACT THAT AT ANY MOMENT THEIR PLACES OF MEETING COULD BE SWARMED AND COULD BE TAKEN AWAY. SO THIS WAS A TERRIBLE TIME.

BUT THE THING I WANT TO TELL YOU TONIGHT IS THAT IN 305 DIOCLETIAN ABDICATED HIS THRONE. HE SIMPLY STEPPED DOWN AND LAID WHATEVER ROYAL ROBES HE HAD ASIDE BECAUSE HE WAS TIRED OF RULING. AND LATER WHEN THEY TRIED TO GET DIOCLETIAN TO TAKE HIS THRONE BACK HE TOOK THEM OUT TO HIS GARDEN AND SAID, "JUST LOOK AT THESE CABBAGES. IF YOU WERE RAISING CABBAGES THAT LOOK THIS GOOD WOULD YOU GO BACK AND TRY TO RULE A BUNCH OF PEOPLE THAT DON'T REALLY WANT TO BE RULED.? SO HE STAYED IN HIS GARDEN AT THE PALACE FOR THE REMAINING NINE YEARS OF HIS LIFE AND NEVER HAD ANOTHER THING TO DO WITH RULING.

AND THIS BRINGS ME TO THE PLACE AFTER THE LEAVING OF DIOCLETIAN AND AFTER GALARIUS WAS CLOSED, THEN I NEED TO TELL YOU ABOUT CONSTANTINE. A VERY FAMOUS MAN IN THE HISTORY OF THE CHRISTIAN ERA. AS A MATTER OF FACT THERE ARE FOUR MEN WHO PROBABLY ARE MORE IMPORTANT TO US THAN ANY OTHER FOUR THAT HAVE LIVED IN THE WORLD SINCE CHRIST, I'M SPEAKING FROM A HISTORICAL PERSPECTIVE NOW, AND CONSTANTINE IS THE FIRST ONE OF THESE. THE OTHER THREE ARE MOHAMMAD, CHARLEMAINE AND FINALLY NAPOLEON. THESE ARE FOUR PEOPLE WHO ARE SORT OF ON THE HUB WHEEL OF HISTORY. NOW CONSTANTINE WAS BORN WE THINK IN 272. HE WAS THE ILLEGITIMATE SON OF CONSTANIUS WHO WAS RULING AS ONE OF THE AUGUSTI. BY THIS TIME QUITE OFTEN THEY COULDN'T DECIDE WHO WAS GOING TO BE THE CAESAR SO THEY HAD TWO SOMETIMES THREE AT ONCE. I'LL SHOW YOU IN A MINUTE THEY HAD SIX AT ONCE. HE WAS THE ILLEGITIMATE SON OF ONE OF THESE AUGUSTI BY THE NAME OF CONSTANIUS AND HIS LEGAL CONCUBINE WHOSE NAME WAS HELENA. HELENA WAS A BARMAID FROM BITHENIA. NOW CONSTANTINE WAS ASKED TO LEAVE HIS CONCUBINE AND MARRY SOMEONE ELSE AS A POLITICAL MARRIAGE AND THAT LEFT THIS YOUNG CONSTANTINE KIND OF OUT IN THE COLD. HE HAD A VERY MEAGER EDUCATION, TOOK UP SOLDIERING VERY EARLY. BUT EVENTUALLY BEING A MAN WHO WOULD ALWAYS TAKE THE INITIATIVE HE BECAME ONE OF THE

SIX AUGUSTI WHO WERE RULING ALL AT ONCE AND WE'RE STARTING TO FIND OUT WHO WOULD BE THE MAIN EMPEROR. OF THE WHOLE EMPIRE.

NOW I WANT TO SKIP DOWN TO THE YEAR 312, Oct. 27, WHERE CONSTANTINE WAS GOING TO MEET THE FORCES OF ANOTHER AUGUSTI WHOSE NAME WAS MAXSENCIOUS AT A PLACE NINE MILES NORTH OF ROME, A PLACE CALLED RED ROCKS. MAXSENCIOUS WAS FIGHTING THERE WITH HIS BACK TO THE TIBER RIVER AND CONSTANTINE WAS GETTING READY FOR THIS BATTLE AGAINST HIM, CALLED THE BATTLE OF MOBANE(?) BRIDGE AS EVENTUALLY IT WAS CALLED. THE IMPORTANT THING ABOUT THIS BATTLE IS THAT ACCORDING TO CONSTANTINE'S ACCOUNT; THE ONLY PLACE WE HAVE THIS RECORDED IS IN UCEVIUS' ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY, HE SAYS THAT THE AFTERNOON BEFORE THIS BATTLE, CONSTANTINE TOLD HIM HIMSELF THAT HE WENT OUTSIDE HIS TENT AND SAW A FLAMING CROSS IN THE SKY AND HEARD A VOICE SAYING TO HIM \_\_\_\_\_ WHICH MEANS, "IN THIS SIGN, CONQUER." AND SO HE HAD HIS SOLDIERS CHANGE THE SIGNS ON THEIR SHIELDS. TOOK THE ROMAN EAGLES OFF THE SHIELDS AND PUT THE CROSS ON. THE CHRISTIANS, ACCORDING TO SOME ACCOUNTS, WERE FAIRLY NUMEROUS AND HIS MOTHER HELEN WAS A CHRISTIAN OR A BELIEVER IN THE MESSIAH. "WE'RE USING THAT WORD CHRISTIAN ADVISEDLY HERE BECAUSE AS YOU KNOW IT'S USED SEVERAL DIFFERENT WAYS IN THE WORLD. THE BIBLE USES IT TO MEAN ONLY THOSE WHO ARE EMERSED IN WATER AND HAVE THEIR SINS FORGIVEN. WE CAN'T ALWAYS BE TOO SURE WHAT IS MEANT WHEN WE SEE A REFERENCE TO SOMEBODY BEING A CHRISTIAN IN LITERATURE. BUT IN GENERAL IT MEANT SOMEONE WHO WAS NOT A WORSHIPPER OF PAGAN GODS. SO HELENA WAS A CHRISTIAN AND ALWAYS HAD A TREMENDOUS INFLUENCE ON HIM IN HER LIFETIME AND SINCE HE ALREADY HAD MANY CHRISTIAN FRIENDS ANYWAY, IT WAS EASY FOR HIM TO ACCEPT THIS. AND SO HE WENT AHEAD AND FOUGHT THIS BATTLE UNDER THE SIGN OF THE CROSS AND THIS BATTLE IS REALLY A TURNING POINT IN THE HISTORY OF RELIGION BECAUSE CONSTANTINE WANTED HIS SINS BURIED IN THE TIGER RIVER AND HE WAS ONE OF TWO OR THREE WHO KEPT ON BATTLING IT OUT UNTIL EVENTUALLY HE WON. HE BECAME SOLE EMPEROR IN 323 A.D. AND HE DECLARED HIMSELF TO BE A CHRISTIAN.

THE BIG QUESTION THAT IS ALWAYS ASKED , WAS CONSTANTINE REALLY A CHRISTIAN, WAS HIS CONVERSION SINCERE, AND IF I WERE CALLED UPON TO VENTURE AN OPINION ABOUT THIS I WOULD SAY IT IS DOUBTFUL THAT HIS CONVERSION TO CHRISTIANITY WAS REALLY SINCERE. WHAT IT WAS, WAS A STROKE OF POLITICAL WISDOM AND PROBABLY NOTHING MORE THAN THAT. CONSTANTINE THROUGHOUT HIS LIFE VERY SELDOM OBSERVED THE REQUIREMENTS OF CHRISTIAN WORSHIP. HE TREATED THE BISHOPS IN THE CHURCH NOT REALLY AS BISHOPS BUT AS POLITICAL AIDS. HE AGREED TO ENFORCE WHATEVER THE MAJORITY OF THE BISHOPS SAID SHOULD BE ENFORCED AND TO MAKE LEGISLATION THIS WAY RATHER THAN WHAT THE BIBLE SAID. NOW A REAL BELIEVER WOULD HAVE PUT THE CHRISTIAN FAITH FIRST AND HE WOULD HAVE BEEN A STATESMAN ONLY SECONDARILY. WITH CONSTANTINE, IT WAS ALWAYS THE REVERSE. CHRISTIANITY TO HIM WAS A MEANS RATHER THAN THE END. BUT HE HAD SEEN IN HIS BRIEF LIFETIME THE FAILURE OF THREE PERSECUTIONS. HE HAD SEEN HOW THE BLOOD OF THE MARTYRS WAS ALWAYS THE SEED OF THE FAITH. WHEREVER THE MARTYRS WERE KILLED THE CHRISTIAN FAITH PROSPERED AND PREVAILED. AND HE HAD SEEN CHRISTIANITY GROW, DESPITE THESE PERSECUTIONS AND HE WAS IMPRESSED BY THE ORDER AND MORALITY OF CHRISTIAN CONDUCT. HE WAS IMPRESSED WITH THE FACT THAT CHRISTIANITY TAUGHT PEOPLE TO BE SUBMISSIVE IN THE CIVIL GOVERNMENT EVEN IF THEY WERE POOR, EVEN IF THEY WERE GETTING A BAD SHAKE; HE LIKED THE BLOODLESS RITUAL OF THE LORD'S SUPPER WHICH WAS MUCH DIFFERENT THAN THE PAGAN OFFERINGS. HE LIKED A LOT OF THINGS ABOUT IT SO AS HIS POWER GREW MORE AND MORE SECURE HE GRADUALLY FAVORED CHRISTIANITY MOREOVER. HE BEGAN TO EXEMPT CHURCH REAL ESTATE FROM TAXATION. HE GAVE STATE FUNDS TO NEEDY CONGREGATIONS. HE BUILT SEVERAL MEETING HOUSES TO TAKE PLACE OF SOME THAT HAD BEEN BURNED DOWN. HE BEGAN TO FORBID THE WORSHIP OF IMAGES. IT HAPPENED GRADUALLY THROUGH A SERIES OF YEARS BUT REALLY PRETTY QUICKLY WHEN YOU CONSIDER HOW LONG PAGANISM HAD BEEN GOING ON. WHAT WE'RE SEEING HERE IS THE DEATH OF PAGANISM.

6:12,13

THE SUN, MOON AND STARS HERE IN VERSES 12,13 REFER TO THE PEOPLE IN THE GOVERNMENT – THE V.I.P.S OF THE GOVERNMENT. REMEMBER IN JOSEPH’S DREAM WAY BACK IN GENESIS 37 HE SAW THE SUN, THE MOON AND THE ELEVEN STARS BOW DOWN TO HIM AND THAT SUN AND MOON AND ELEVEN STARS REPRESENTED NOTHING MORE THAN IMPORTANT PEOPLE; IMPORTANT PEOPLE IN HIS LIFE. IMPORTANT PEOPLE AS IT TURNED OUT IN THE HISTORY OF JUDAISM. IN THE SAME SENSE HERE I THINK THE SUN, MOON AND STARS REPRESENT PEOPLE. IN THOSE DAYS OF COURSE IT WAS COMMON TO LIKEN THE EMPERORS TO THE SUN AND THE PRINCES TO THE STARS. THE STARS FELL TO THE EARTH JUST MEANS THEY LOST THEIR HIGH POSITIONS AND THE SAME THING IS TRUE WITH MOUNTAINS AND ISLANDS AS WE HAD IN VERSE 14. THESE REFER TO KINGDOMS...KINGDOMS IN THE ROMAN EMPIRE. EUROPEAN PROVINCES WERE OFTEN REFERRED TO AS THE ISLES OF THE SEA A KING WAS OFTEN REFERRED TO AS “YOUR EMINENCE”: AN EMINENCE IS JUST A HILL IT REFERS TO THE FALL OF THE PAGAN EMPIRE AND THE ESTABLISHMENT OF A NEW ORDER.

THE PERSECUTION AS SUCH AGAINST THE CHURCH, STOPPED IN THE YEAR 311. IN 319 THERE WAS AN EDICT OF TOLERATION IMPLEMENTED. IN 321 CONSTANTINE DECLARED THAT SUNDAY WOULD BE OBSERVED OVER THE WHOLE EMPIRE BY A CESSATION OF ALL TRADE AND LABOR. SO FROM THEN ON, ON SUNDAY, ONE DAY OUT OF EVERY SEVEN, THE DAY THAT HAD BEEN PREVIOUSLY DEVOTED TO THE SUN WAS NOW TO HAVE NO WORK DONE THROUGHOUT THE EMPIRE AND THIS IS THE PLACE FROM WHICH OUR FRIENDS THE SEVENTH DAY ADVENTISTS GET THE IDEA THAT CHURCH WAS ALWAYS OBSERVED ON SATURDAY UNTIL CONSTANTINE CHANGED THE DAY OF WORSHIP TO SUNDAY. AND THAT’S NOT TRUE. AS A MATTER OF FACT IT WAS BECAUSE THE LORD’S DAY WAS ALREADY RECOGNIZED AS THE DAY WHEN JESUS HAD RISEN FROM THE DEAD BECAUSE SUNDAY WAS ALREADY OBSERVED BY THE CHRISTIANS , AND CONSTANTINE TOOK THE DAY THEY HAD BEEN OBSERVING SINCE NEW TESTAMENT TIMES AND JUST GAVE HIS FORMAL RECOGNITION BY THE ROMAN LAW. HE DIDN’T CHANGE THE DAY OF CHRISTIAN WORSHIP.

IN 325 CONSTANTINE WENT A STEP FURTHER AND ABOLISHED GLADIATORIAL COMBAT. IT HAD EXISTED FOR A THOUSAND YEARS...GLADIATORS ASSEMBLING BEFORE A HUGE AUDIENCE OF PEOPLE, WHACKING EACH OTHER TO PIECES WITH THEIR BROAD SWORDS. THIS WAS DONE IN THE ROMAN COLISEUM THAT WAS BUILT BY JEWS THAT WERE TAKEN FROM JERUSALEM AFTER THE TIME OF ITS DESTRUCTION. 30,000 JEWS DIED BUILDING THE ROMAN COLISEUM. THOUSANDS OF PEOPLE WERE EXPOSED TO THIS KIND OF TORTURE THERE, BEING GLADIATORS WHETHER THEY WANTED TO OR NOT. MANY OF THEM DIED BUT THE TIME CAME WHEN CONSTANTINE ABOLISHED THAT.

ABOUT THIS SAME TIME HE ABOLISHED WHAT WAS CALLED CHILD EXPOSURE. UP TO THIS TIME IN PAGAN CIVILIZATIONS ALL OVER THE ROMAN EMPIRE, IF YOU HAD A BABY YOU DIDN’T WANT YOU JUST TOOK IT OUT ON A HILL. SOMEONE COULD COME ALONG AND PICK IT UP AND RAISE IT TO BE A BEGGAR OR PROSTITUTE OR A CO-HOMOSEXUAL, SOMETIMES THE ANIMALS WOULD CATCH THESE LITTLE BABIES AND EAT THEM. IT IS SAID BY THE WRITERS OF THAT TIME THAT ALL OVER THE ROMAN EMPIRE, AROUND EVERY CITY OF ANY SIZE AT ALL THERE WERE SKELETONS OF LITTLE BABIES LAYING AROUND BECAUSE THEIR PARENTS DIDN’T WANT THEM. A COMMONLY ACCEPTED WAY TO GO IF YOU THOUGHT YOUR FAMILY WAS GETTING TOO LARGE. CONSTANTINE ABOLISHED THAT – MADE IT AGAINST THE LAW. IT HAD BEEN PERFECTLY LEGAL BEFORE, BUT HE MADE IT A HOMICIDE. SAME THING WITH THE KILLING OF SLAVES. PRIOR TO THIS A SLAVE WAS JUST LOOKED AT AS A HUMAN TOOL. IN FACT EVEN SUCH ENLIGHTENED WRITERS AS ARISTOTLE, BACK IN HIS TIME WHICH WAS SEVERAL HUNDRED YEARS BEFORE THIS, THE SAME NOTION PREVAILED IN THE ERA WE ARE TALKING ABOUT. ARISTOTLE SAID, “WE’VE GOT THREE KINDS OF TOOLS, WE’VE GOT INANIMATE TOOLS LIKE HOES AND RAKES, WE HAVE ANIMATED TOOLS LIKE OXEN AND DONKEYS AND WE HAVE HUMAN TOOLS, SLAVES. A SLAVE WAS JUST A TOOL. IF ONE GOT TO THE PLACE WHERE IT COST MORE TO FEED HIM THAN HIS WORK WAS WORTH, ALL YOU HAD TO DO WAS KNOCK HIM IN THE HEAD AND THROW HIM IN THE DITCH. THIS WAS COMMONLY DONE. SO CONSTANTINE MADE THAT A HOMICIDE TOO.

SEE HOW MANY, MANY THINGS WERE CHANGED. THIS IS ALSO INTERESTING BECAUSE MANY OF THE APOSTLES HAD DIED THIS WAY, HE ABOLISHED CRUCIFIXION AS A MEANS OF CAPITAL

PUNISHMENT; HE SAID BECAUSE THERE WAS TOO MUCH TORTURE INVOLVED IN THAT. IN THE YEAR 313 HE FORMALLY DECLARED THAT PAGANISM SHOULD NO LONGER EXIST. THAT ALL THE HEATHEN TEMPLES SHOULD EITHER BE LEVELED TO THE GROUND OR THEY SHOULD BE CONVERTED INTO CHRISTIAN MEETING PLACES. AND HE REMODELED ALL THE ROMAN LAWS ACCORDING TO THE PRECEPTS OF THE CHRISTIAN FAITH. AND AT THIS SAME TIME, BECAUSE HE WAS BRINGING ABOUT SUCH A TREMENDOUS CHANGE AND BECAUSE THE NEEDS OF THE EMPIRE WERE CHANGING, HE MOVED THE CAPITAL OF THE EMPIRE AWAY FROM ROME OVER TO A CITY CALLED VIZANTIA AND CHANGED THE NAME OF VIZANTIA TO CONSTANTINOPLE, AFTER HIMSELF. AND FROM THIS TIME ON CONSTANTINOPLE WAS THE CAPITAL OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE RATHER THAN THE CITY OF ROME BEING THE CAPITAL OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE.

ALL IN ALL, THIS IS ABOUT THE MOST REMARKABLE REVOLUTION IN THE HISTORY OF THE WORLD AND I THINK THAT'S WHAT THIS SIXTH SEAL IS TALKING ABOUT. THE PAGANS BELIEVED THAT JESUS WAS FIGHTING AGAINST THEM. THEY HAD BEEN FIGHTING AGAINST JESUS AND KILLING HIS PEOPLE. AND NOW THEY BELIEVE THAT JESUS WAS FIGHTING AGAINST THEM AND SO HE WAS. CONSTANTINE'S SUCCESS WAS RECOGNIZED THROUGHOUT THE ROMAN EMPIRE AS THE TRIUMPH OF CHRIST. I'M NOT GOING TO TRY TO TAKE THE POSITION THAT THE RELIGION THAT CONSTANTINE BROUGHT IN AS THE STATE RELIGION OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE WAS PURE UNADULTERATED CHRISTIANITY BECAUSE AT THIS TIME, AS YOU ARE AWARE, THERE ALREADY WERE A LOT OF THINGS WERE NON-BIBLICAL AND WERE ANTITHETICAL TO THE SPIRIT OF CHRISTIANITY BUT THE POINT IS THAT THIS WAS RECOGNIZED AS THE TRIUMPH OF CHRIST. THIS IS WHAT PEOPLE WERE SAYING (V.17) THE GREAT DAY THE WRATH OF THE LAMB IS COME. THIS WAS THE COMMON CONSENSUS OF BELIEF IN THE PAGAN MIND AT THAT TIME.. SOMETIMES WE ARE TOLD BY THE HISTORIANS THE ADVOCATES OF PAGANISM, IN THEIR HOUR OF DISTRESS, WHEN THEY WERE COMING TO BE TAKEN AWAY (JUST AS CHRISTIANS WERE TAKEN AWAY BEFORE) THEY ACTUALLY CRIED OUT FOR JESUS TO HAVE MERCY ON THEM. BY THE WAY IT WAS CONSTANTINE ALSO WHO ORDERED THE CHURCH OF THE HOLY SEPULCHRE TO BE BUILT IN THE CITY OF JERUSALEM. AND WHEN YOU GO TO THE CITY OF JERUSALEM, YOU CAN REMEMBER WHO IT WAS THAT ORDERED THE CHURCH OF THE HOLY SEPULCHRE TO BE BUILT THERE AND THEN WHEN YOU GO FIVE MILES SOUTH DOWN TO BETHLEHEM YOU SHOULD REMEMBER THAT IT WAS HELENA, CONSTANTINE'S MOTHER WHO ORDERED THE CHURCH OF THE NATIVITY TO BE BUILT OVER THE TRADITIONAL SPOT WHERE IT IS BELIEVED THAT JESUS WAS BORN. NOBODY KNOWS PRECISELY WHERE HE WAS BORN BUT SOME PEOPLE THINK THEY DO. AND OVER THIS SPOT THEY'VE GOT A GREAT BUILDING NOW BUT IT WAS HELENA WHO ORIGINALLY RAISED A CHAPEL OVER THAT TRADITIONAL SITE.

NOW THE INTERESTING THING ABOUT CONSTANTINE IS THAT AFTER HAVING THE ARMY FIGHT IN THE NAME OF JESUS AND AFTER DECLARING HIMSELF A CHRISTIAN AND HAVING THE ROMAN EMPIRE ALL CONVERTED OVER TO CHRISTIANITY AND ONLY HIRING PEOPLE TO SERVE IN STATE WHO WERE CHRISTIANS AND FINALLY IN 337, FEELING THE NEARNESS OF DEATH CONSTANTINE CALLED FOR A PRIEST TO BAPTIZE HIM. HE NEVER BOTHERED TO BE BAPTIZED EVEN THOUGH HE FELT LIKE HE HAD ESPOUSED THE CHRISTIAN DOCTRINE BUT HE HAD PURPOSELY, ACCORDING TO HIS OWN TESTIMONY, DEFERRED THE MOMENT OF BAPTISM UNTIL HE WAS ABOUT TO DIE HOPING TO BE CLEANSED FROM ALL HIS SINS AND THEN TO DIE IMMEDIATELY AFTERWARD. AND SO HE DIED AT THE AGE OF 64, A VERY SHORT TIME AFTER HIS BAPTISM. HIS CHRISTIANITY WHICH HAD BEGUN MERELY AS A POLITICAL POLICY APPEARS GRADUALLY WITH HIM AT THE END OF HIS LIFE TO HAVE BECOME A SINCERE CHRISTIAN. OTHERWISE WHY WOULD HE BOTHER WITH BAPTISM AT THE END? I GUESS WE'LL NEVER KNOW WHAT WAS ON CONSTANTINE'S MIND OR ANYBODY ELSE'S, INCLUDING SOMETIMES OURSELVES. BUT THE PAGANS THOUGHT THIS WAS THE END OF THE WORLD.

NOW THIS ISN'T THE ONLY TIME. LOTS OF TIMES IN HISTORY PEOPLE THOUGHT THEY WERE LIVING ON THE VERY VERGE OF THE END OF THE WORLD. IN FACT YOU COULD TRACE THIS ALL THE WAY THROUGH. DOZENS OF TIME PEOPLE THOUGHT THIS. THIS IS WHY THE MILLERITES FOUND IT SO EASY THROUGH THE 19<sup>TH</sup> CENTURY TO CONVINCING PEOPLE THAT JESUS WAS COMING BACK IN 1843 OR 1844. PEOPLE WOULD SELL ALL THEIR BELONGINGS AND BUY WHITE ASCENSION ROBES AND GO OUT ON THE HILLTOPS AT CERTAIN TIMES...AND WHEN THAT DIDN'T WORK, THEY WOULD GO OUT

THE SAME TIME THE NEXT YEAR. PEOPLE ARE ALWAYS PRETTY EASILY PERSUADED IN THIS TYPE OF THING BECAUSE THERE'S SOMETHING ABOUT LIVING ON THE VERY EDGE OF THE PRESENT THAT MAKES PEOPLE THINK THAT THINGS HAVE NEVER REALLY BEEN AS BAD AS THEY ARE NOW AND THE WORLD JUST CAN'T GO ON MUCH LONGER. AT THIS TIME IN HISTORY, ABOUT 325, THERE WAS A GREAT SENSE THAT IT WAS JUST ABOUT TIME FOR THE WHOLE WORLD TO END.

## CHAPTER SEVEN

“And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree. (2) And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, (3) Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

EVEN THOUGH WE FINISHED THE SIXTH CHAPTER, WE’RE STILL UNDER THE SIXTH SEAL IN THE SEVENTH CHAPTER AND IT CONTINUES THROUGH THE CHAPTER. IN THE RELIGIOUS WORLD THIS SEVENTH CHAPTER IS INTERPRETED IN A LOT OF DIFFERENT WAYS. (HE READS FIRST THREE VERSES)

“FOUR” IS USED HERE BECAUSE IT TENDS TO MEAN THE NUMBER OF THE EARTH...FOUR DIRECTIONS...FOUR CORNERS ARE OFTEN REFERRED TO IN THE BIBLE. THE FOUR WINDS...THE GREEKS HAD THE WINDS NAMED. THERE WAS THE ZEPHRUS WHICH WAS THE WEST WIND; BOREAS IS THE NORTH WIND, WE STILL TALK ABOUT THE AURIA BOREALIS; EUSOLUS WAS THE SOUTH WIND AND EUSTROS WAS THE EAST WIND. THE BOOK OF ACTS TALKS ABOUT PAUL BEING IN A SHIP AND THE SHIP WAS DEMOLISHED BY A WIND CALLED URACHADON WHICH WAS RELATED TO THIS EUSTROS. SO THE GREEKS HAD THESE ALL NAMED. IT WAS NOT UNUSUAL TO TALK ABOUT THE FOUR WINDS. THE WINDS AS USED HERE HAVE TO DO WITH DESTRUCTIVE INFLUENCES WITH DEMOLISHING FORCES. THIS IS EASY TO SHOW FROM PREVIOUS SYMBOLIC LANGUAGE. I REFER YOU BACK TO THE OLD TESTAMENT, JEREMIAH 49:35-37 AS ONE OF THE DOZEN PASSAGES THAT REFER TO THE WIND (READ THAT SCRIPTURE). SO THE WINDS HAVE TO DO WITH DEMOLISHING, DESTROYING, SCATTERING, CAUSING OUTCAST. AND YOU CAN SEE THAT’S WHAT THESE WINDS ARE ALL ABOUT BECAUSE IN THE SECOND VERSE, THE FIFTH ANGEL (WE HAVE FOUR IN THE FIRST VERSE) HE TELLS THESE FIRST FOUR ANGELS IN THE THIRD VERSE NOT TO HURT THE EARTH NOR THE SEA NOR THE TREES. THESE ANGELS WERE RESTRAINING THESE DESTRUCTIVE INFLUENCES. THEY WERE HOLDING BACK THE WIND. HOLDING THE WINDS BY THE TAIL, REFUSING TO LET THEM GO UNTIL SOMETHING HAPPENED THAT IS “UNTIL WE HAVE SEALED THE SERVANTS OF OUR GOD IN THEIR FOREHEADS.” “SEALED” IS THE MARK OF GOD’S OWNERSHIP. LATER IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION, CHAPTER 13, THERE IS A MORE FAMOUS SEAL, THE MARK OF THE BEAST. BUT THIS IS THE MARK OF GOD WHICH IS AT LEAST AS IMPORTANT AS THE MARK OF THE BEAST. AND COMMONLY MARKS WERE USED IN THOSE DAYS. ESPECIALLY FOR BRANDING SLAVES. ESPECIALLY A SLAVE WHO WAS A RUNAWAY. YOU’D TAKE A RED HOT IRON WITH THE LETTER “F” ON IT FOR FUGITIVE AND BRAND HIM ON THE FOREHEAD WITH THE LARGE LETTER “F” TO SHOW THAT HE HAD BEEN A RUNAWAY. THEY WOULD MARK THEIR SLAVES ON THE FOREHEAD SOMETIME. ANYBODY WITH A MARK ON THE FOREHEAD, SINCE THIS IS THE LAST PART OF THE BODY TO BE COVERED UP, IT REPRESENTS A SYMBOL AS “OPEN PROFESSION”. WHEREAS WHEN THE BIBLE TALKS ABOUT A MARK IN THE HAND. THIS HAS TO DO WITH THE SYMBOL OF SERVICE. YOUR NAME IS NOT ALWAYS VISIBLE BUT YOUR SERVICE AND FELLOWSHIP IS WHETHER IT IS THE BEAST OR WHETHER IT IS GOD. THERE ARE ALWAYS PEOPLE WHO ARE PROFESSING SOMETHING BUT NOT ALWAYS SERVING. AND THERE ARE ALWAYS PEOPLE WHO ARE SERVING SOMETHING BUT DON’T COME RIGHT OUT AND PROFESS IT.

SO THAT’S WHY LATER, WHEN WE READ ABOUT A MARK EITHER IN THE FOREHEAD OR IN THE HAND, IT CAN COME UNDER EITHER ONE OF THESE CATEGORIES. ONE TIME PAUL WAS TALKING ABOUT THE PERSECUTIONS THAT HE HAD ENDURED HE SAID, “FROM NOW ON I DON’T WANT ANYBODY TROUBLING ME ABOUT MY APOSTLESHIP AND WHETHER OR NOT I’VE BEEN WORKING FOR THE LORD...IF SOMEBODY TROUBLES ME THAT WAY I’LL JUST TAKE MY SHIRT OFF AND LET THEM SEE MY BACK BECAUSE I BEAR IN MY BODY THE MARKS OF THE LORD JESUS. I’VE GOT SCARS ALL OVER ME.” SAME IDEA. PAUL HAD BEEN MARKED PHYSICALLY. AND THIS IS A SYMBOLIC MARK’

I HESITATE TO REFER US BACK TO THE OLD TESTAMENT TOO MUCH, BUT I WOULD LIKE, WITH YOUR PERMISSION, JUST TO TAKE US BACK TO EZEKIEL CHAPTER 9 FOR A SECOND BECAUSE UNLESS WE LOOK AT THIS I DON’T THINK WE CAN COMPLETELY UNDERSTAND WHAT’S GOING ON IN

REVELATION SEVEN . THE PEOPLE WHO FIRST READ REVELATION LETTER WEREN'T FAMILIAR WITH THE BOOK OF EZEKIEL I THINK, AND JUST IN CASE WE'RE NOT I THINK WE OUGHT TO TAKE A LOOK AT IT. EZEKIEL WAS A SHOWMAN. HE NOT ONLY GOT UP AND SPOKE THE WORD OF GOD BUT HE USED MANY DIFFERENT KINDS OF PRESENTATIONS TO GET THE WORD OF GOD ACROSS. AND GOD TOLD HIM HE SHOULD DO THIS. HE HAD LOTS OF INTERESTING VISIONS. ONE TIME EZEKIEL SAID HE WAS PICKED UP BY THE HAIR OF HIS HEAD AND TRANSPORTED FROM HIS HOME OVER THERE IN THE LAND OF CAPTIVITY AND CARRIED CLEAR TO THE CITY OF JERUSALEM. I DON'T THINK THAT HAPPENED PHYSICALLY BUT IT WOULD BE AN INTERESTING SENSATION TO FEEL, WOULDN'T IT, TO BE PICKED UP BY THE HAIR AND CARRIED ALL THAT WAY. THAT'S THE ONLY TIME IN THE BIBLE ANYTHING LIKE THAT HAPPENED. EZEKIEL WAS A REALLY INTERESTING CHARACTER.

AND THIS IS AN INTERESTING CHAPTER (EZEK CHAP 9). GOD IS GETTING READY TO DESTROY JERUSALEM AND HE'S MARKING HIS PEOPLE BEFORE JERUSALEM IS DESTROYED. HE'S NOT GOING TO DESTROY HIS PEOPLE SO HE'S MARKING HIS PEOPLE BEFORE JERUSALEM IS DESTROYED. JERUSALEM IS DOOMED; THE WINDS OF DESTRUCTION ARE READY TO BLOW UPON IT. THE BABYLONIANS ARE POISED NEAR THE VERY GATES OF JERUSALEM. BUT GOD'S GOING TO DO SOMETHING BEFORE JERUSALEM IS DESTROYED. reading beginning verse one, "HE CRIED ALSO IN MINE EARS WITH A LOUD VOICE, SAYING, CAUSE THEM THAT HAVE CHARGE OVER THE CITY TO DRAW NEAR, EVEN EVERY MAN WITH HIS DESTROYING WEAPON(HIS BATTLE AX) IN HIS HAND. (2)AND, BEHOLD, SIX MEN (AND THESE SIX MEN ARE SYMBOLIC OF THE BABYLONIANS) CAME FROM THE WAY OF THE HIGHER GATE....NOW THESE SIX MEN ARE THE EQUIVALENT OF THE FOUR ANGELS WE SEE IN REVELATION SEVEN – THINK OF THOSE FOUR ANGELS HOLDING BACK THOSE DESTRUCTIVE INFLUENCES...THEY'RE GOING TO LET THEM GO LATER ON ---"SIX MEN CAME FROM THE WAY OF THE HIGHER GATE, WHICH LIETH TOWARD THE NORTH, --NOW EVERY CONQUERING ARMY THAT CAME FROM THE AREA OF THE UR OF CHALDEANS AND MESOPOTAMIA HAD TO COME FROM THE NORTH. THEY COULDN'T MARCH ACROSS THE DESERT – ARMIES COULDN'T SURVIVE THAT WELL. SO THEY WOULD GO UP NORTH ALONG THE FERTILE CRESCENT AND COME DOWN THROUGH SYRIA TO DESTROY PALESTINE. THAT'S ONE REASON WHY PALESTINE GOT SO MUCH TRAFFIC. NOT ONLY DID IT HOOK TOGETHER THESE THREE DIFFERENT CONTINENTS BUT IT ALSO WAS ON THE EDGE, SORT OF, OF THIS DESERT. AND PEOPLE COULDN'T JUST GO ACROSS THAT DESERT...THEY HAD TO GO THROUGH PALESTINE. SO THEY WOULD COME DOWN FROM THE NORTH, EVEN THOUGH THEY LIVED TO THE EAST. "AND EVERY MAN A SLAUGHTER WEAPON IN HIS HAND; AND ONE MAN AMONG THEM WAS CLOTHED WITH LINEN, WITH A WRITER'S INKHORN BY HIS SIDE: AND THEY WENT IN, AND STOOD BEFORE THE BRAZEN ALTAR. AND THE GLORY OF THE GOD OF ISRAEL WAS GONE UP FROM THE CHERUB, WHEREUPON HE WAS, TO THE THRESHOLD OF THE HOUSE. AND HE CALLED TO THE MAN CLOTHED WITH LINEN, WHICH HAD THE WRITER'S INKHORN BY HIS SIDE; AND THE LORD SAID UNTO HIM, GO THROUGH THE MIDST OF THE CITY, THROUGH THE MIDST OF JERUSALEM, AND SET A MARK UPON THE FOREHEADS OF THE MEN THAT SIGH AND THAT CRY FOR ALL THE ABOMINATIONS THAT BE DONE IN THE MIDST THEREOF" - MAKE A MARK ON EACH PERSON WHO IS REALLY INTERESTED IN THE WORSHIP OF GOD, MARK EACH PERSON WHOSE HEART IS HOT AFTER GOD, MARK EACH PERSON WHO CRIES BECAUSE OF THE ABOMINATIONS THAT ARE DONE IN THAT CITY. AND THIS MAN WENT AND DID THAT MARKING – "AND TO THE OTHERS HE SAID IN MINE HEARING, GO YE AFTER HIM THROUGH THE CITY, AND SMITE: LET NOT YOUR EYE SPARE, NEITHER HAVE YE PITY: SLAY UTTERLY OLD AND YOUNG, BOTH MAIDS AND LITTLE CHILDREN, AND WOMEN: BUT COME NOT NEAR ANY MAN UPON WHOM IS THE MARK; AND BEGAN AT MY SANCTUARY." - NO WONDER PETER SAID, "THE TIME HAS COME WHEN JUDGMENT MUST BEGIN AT THE HOUSE OF GOD."- "BEGIN AT MY SANCTUARY." WHEN JUDGMENT DOES COME IT WILL BEGIN AT THE CHURCH. I PET. 4:17 THE CHURCH OF COURSE, COLLECTIVELY, IS HIS SANCTUARY RATHER THAN THE MEETING HOUSE OR THE AUDITORIUM. SOMETIMES PEOPLE WILL COME HERE TO STUDY AND SAY, "OH THIS IS A NICE SANCTUARY." WE SHOULD BE VERY QUICK TO POINT OUT THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN GOD'S SANCTUARY TODAY AND THE AUDITORIUM BUILT OUT OF BRICKS AND CONCRETE BLOCKS. A GREAT DEAL OF DIFFERENCE THERE.

FROM THE 11<sup>TH</sup> VERSE, "BEHOLD, THE MAN CLOTHED WITH LINEN, WHICH HAD THE INKHORN BY HIS SIDE, REPORTED THE MATTER, SAYING, I HAVE DONE AS THOU HAST COMMANDED ME." HE DID THIS MARKING TO SPARE THE PEOPLE OF GOD. NOW WE HAVE THE SAME THING, AND THE REAL



INTERESTING THING IS THAT RIGHT AFTER THIS 9<sup>TH</sup> CHAPTER, WHEN THIS MARKING HAD BEEN DONE AND THE BABYLONIANS WERE GOING TO BE LET LOOSE , RIGHT AFTER THAT EZEKIEL SEES THE THRONE SCENE AGAIN, HE SEES THE SAME THING HE SAW BACK IN CHAPTER ONE. NOW AFTER JOHN RECORDS THIS ABOUT THIS MARKING PROCESS; THIS WAS THE ROMAN EMPIRE – AND THE PEOPLE OF GOD HAD TO BE MARKED, AND AFTER HE DESCRIBES THIS PROCESS, THEN HE SEES THE THRONE SCENE AGAIN. SO THIS DEFINITELY IS IN CONCURRENCE WITH THE NINTH CHAPTER OF EZEKIEL. AND PROBABLY CANNOT BE VERY WELL UNDERSTOOD WITHOUT RELATING IT. ALRIGHT, NOW HE HAS THAT MARKING TO DO AND I’M GOING TO READ VERSES FOUR THROUGH EIGHT.

(v.4) “And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel. (5) Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand. (6) Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephtholim were sealed twelve thousand, of the tribe of Manases were sealed twelve thousand. (7) Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand, Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand. (8) Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.”

WHO ARE THE 144,000? A COUPLE OF PRELIMINARY THINGS ARE INTERESTING BEFORE WE GET INTO THAT, THERE ARE TWO TRIBES THAT ARE NOT MENTIONED HERE. ONE IS THE TRIBE OF EPHRAIM AND THE OTHER IS THE TRIBE OF DAN. THERE HAVE BEEN NUMEROUS REASONS GIVEN FOR THEM NOT BEING MENTIONED HERE. I THINK IT’S BECAUSE EPHRAIM AND DAN WERE THE PRINCIPLE PROMOTERS OF IDOLATRY IN OLD TESTAMENT TIMES. EPHRAIM IS SOMETIMES USED FOR THE WHOLE NORTHERN KINGDOM. “EPHRAIM HAS JOINED TO HIS IDOLS, LET HIM ALONE.” REMEMBER THAT STATEMENT BEING MADE? AND IT’S MADE MORE THAN ONCE. DAN WAS SO IDOLATROUS THAT IT WAS ALMOST DESTROYED OUT OF EXISTENCE. REMEMBER JEROBOAM SAID THE “CALVES OF DAN” THAT’S WHY THY’RE NOT MENTIONED. BUT OF COURSE YOU’RE STILL GOING TO HAVE TWELVE TRIBES AS SYMBOLIC OF THIS WHOLE KINGDOM, THEN YOU HAVE TO DO SOME SUBSTITUTING. THAT’S WHY I THINK IN VERSE EIGHT THE TRIBE OF JOSEPH IS MENTIONED. JACOB SAID IN GENESIS 49, “I’M GOING TO TAKE MANASSAH AND EPHRAIM JUST LIKE TWO SONS OF MINE, AS REUBEN AND SIMEON. SO THEY SHALL BE MINE. SO WE ALWAYS READ ABOUT MANASSAH AND EPHRAIM RATHER THAN JOSEPH. AND ALSO IN VERSE SEVEN HERE...THE TRIBE OF LEVI IS USED. NOW THE TRIBE OF LEVI WAS NEVER CONSIDERED TO BE ONE OF THE TWELVE TRIBES. THAT SEEMS STRANGE. IF IT HAD BEEN THEN THERE WOULD ALWAYS HAVE BEEN THIRTEEN TRIBES INSTEAD OF TWELVE. IT ALWAYS WAS SAID TO BE ONLY TWELVE TRIBES OF ISRAEL. NEVER ONCE DO WE READ ABOUT THE THIRTEEN TRIBES OF ISRAEL EVEN THOUGH THERE WERE THIRTEEN. BUT THIS TRIBE OF LEVI OWNED NO LAND AND SINCE THEY WERE SUPPORTED BY THE AGRICULTURE OF THE OTHER TWELVE THEY WERE NOT COUNTED AS THE OTHERS WERE. TWELVE IS THE NUMBER OF GOVERNMENTAL PERFECTION OR COMPLETION. WHETHER WE’RE TALKING ABOUT TRIBES OR APOSTLES. THERE WERE MORE THAN TWELVE APOSTLES. EVENTUALLY THERE WERE. BUT YOU NEVER READ ABOUT THE THIRTEEN OR FOURTEEN APOSTLES. TWELVE IS TWO TIMES SIX AND SIX IS THE NUMBER OF A MAN. BECAUSE MAN WAS CREATED ON THE SIXTH DAY AND TWO TIMES SIX REFERS TO HUMAN GOVERNMENT.

WHO ARE THESE 144,000? I THINK THE ANSWER TO THAT COMES FROM OBSERVING TWO POINTS HERE. ONE IS THE EXPRESSION OF “CHILDREN OF ISRAEL” IN VERSE FOUR AND THE OTHER IS THE EXPRESSION OF “GREAT MULTITUDE” IN VERSE NINE. verse 9, “AFTER THIS SEALING OF THE 144,000, I BEHELD AND LO, A GREAT MULTITUDE WHICH NO MAN COULD NUMBER, OF ALL NATIONS,-- SO WE HAVE A CONTRAST HERE BEING MADE. THOSE OF THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, WHOSE NUMBER IS REPRESENTED BY 144,000, AND THOSE IN VERSE 9 WHO ARE “A GREAT MULTITUDE OF ALL NATIONS. I LOOK AT THE 144,000 AS BEING THE JEWISH BELIEVERS AND THE “GREAT MULTITUDE OF ALL NATIONS AS BEING THE GENTILE BELIEVERS. NOW IT’S TRUE THAT GOD BY THIS TIME HAD BROKEN DOWN THE MIDDLE WALL OF PARTITION WHICH WAS BETWEEN US THAT IN CHRIST THERE IS NEITHER JEW OR GENTILE. AND YET IT’S STILL TRUE THAT THERE WAS A DISTINCTION MADE IN THE WAY THE GOSPEL WAS PRESENTED ORIGINALLY TO HIS PEOPLE. IT WENT TO THE JEW FIRST AND THEN ALSO THE GREEK. THAT WAS TRUE NOT ONLY WHILE JESUS WAS HERE BUT EVEN AFTER HE WAS GONE. “GO YE NOT UNTO THE WAY OF THE GENTILES, AND INTO ANY CITY OF THE

SAMARITANS, ENTER YE NOT; BUT GO RATHER TO THE LOST SHEEP OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL (Mt. 10:5). THEN EVEN AFTER THE CHURCH WAS ESTABLISHED IN ITS FULLNESS, THE FIRST THOUSANDS AND THOUSANDS OF PEOPLE THAT WERE CONVERTED WERE ALL JEWS. AND THERE WEREN'T ANY GENTILES CONVERTED UNTIL THE TENTH CHAPTER OF THE BOOK OF ACTS.

EVEN THE GOSPEL WHICH WE MUST OBEY IS EXACTLY THE SAME, THE REPENTING OF THE INDIVIDUAL, JEW OR GENTILE, IS EXACTLY THE SAME, IT SEEMS TO ME THAT SINCE THAT DISTINCTION BETWEEN JEW AND GENTILE WAS STILL PREVALENT IN THE MINDS OF THE PEOPLE AT THAT TIME(interference) HE'S TALKING ABOUT THAT GOSPEL THAT WENT FIRST TO THE JEW AND ALSO TO THE GREEK, HE'S SHOWING THAT GROUPS FROM BOTH HAD BEEN SEALED. NOW I DON'T THINK THERE WAS A LITERAL 144,000. THE WORD THOUSAND DOES NOT ALWAYS MEAN IN THE BIBLE ONE MORE THAN 999 AND ONE LESS THAN 1001. WHEN GOD SAYS THE CATTLE ON A THOUSAND HILLS ARE HIS, THAT DOESN'T MEAN THE CATTLE ON THE 1001<sup>ST</sup> HILLS ARE SOMEBODY ELSE'S. IT MEANS THAT LOTS AND LOTS OF CATTLE ARE HIS. INDEED ALL CATTLE ARE HIS. THE WORD THOUSAND IS USED IN OTHER WAYS...IT MEANS A LOT. A THOUSAND YEARS MEANS A LONG TIME. IT MEANS MORE THAN A HUNDRED AND LESS THAN TEN THOUSAND. MORE THAN A HUNDRED AND LESS THAN A MIRIAD. ITS HARD TO MAKE IT ANY MORE SPECIFIC THAN THAT. WE DON'T WANT TO MAKE GOD BE SAYING THINGS THAT HE DIDN'T REALLY MEAN JUST BECAUSE HE USED A WORD THAT TO US IS SPECIFIC. BUT IN GENERAL CONVERSATION WE AREN'T ALWAYS SPECIFIC. WE TALK ABOUT HAVING A THOUSAND PROBLEMS AND THAT SORT OF THING AND WE DON'T MEAN THAT LITERALLY. AND ANOTHER INTERESTING THING HERE IS THAT BY THIS TIME, NINE OF THESE TRIBES COULD NOT EVEN TRACE THEIR LINEAGE AT ALL. NOW BENJAMIN, AND LEVI AND JUDAH STILL COULD. THE OTHER NINE TRIBES COULDN'T TRACE THEIR LINEAGE, BUT THAT WAS NO PROBLEM FOR GOD SINCE HE KNEW WHO THEY WERE. HE KNOWS YOUR LINEAGE CLEAR ON BACK TO JAHPEH OR TO SHEM OR TO HAM.

THESE 144,000 LATER ON IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION, CHAPTER 14...WE'LL SEE THEM AGAIN AND THEY'RE REFERRED TO AS THE FIRST FRUITS. THAT FITS IN RATHER WELL TOO, BEING THE JEWS, THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, SINCE THIS GOSPEL WENT TO THE JEWS FIRST. IN THE 14<sup>TH</sup> CHAPTER ALSO THEY ARE REFERRED TO AS VIRGINS, THOSE WHO HAD NEVER KNOWN WOMEN AND THAT FITS VERY WELL TOO BECAUSE IDOLATRY THROUGHOUT THE BIBLE WAS ALWAYS REFERRED TO AS ADULTERY. IDOLATRY WAS OFTEN CALLED WHOREDOM. THAT'S WHY PAUL SAYS, "I LONG TO PRESENT YOU AS A CHASTE VIRGIN TO CHRIST (IICOR. 11:2) WHEN IT SAYS THEY WERE VIRGINS THIS MEANS THAT THEY WERE TRUE AND FAITHFUL TO JESUS WITHOUT BEING IDOLATERS IN THE SENSE OF THAT WORD. THE FOUNDATION OF GOD STANDS HERE UNDER THIS SEAL, THE LORD KNOWETH THEM THAT ARE HIS.

NOW WHAT'S HAPPENING HERE, I BELIEVE, THOSE WINDS ARE BEING HELD BACK AND RESTRAINED FOR AWHILE UNTIL GOD'S PEOPLE CAN BE SEALED, THAT IS UNTIL THE CHURCH CAN BECOME A CONSOLIDATED FORCE IN THE EMPIRE. AND THE REASON THAT'S IMPORTANT IS THAT IF THE BARBARIANS HAD COME TOO SOON AND HAD CONQUERED THE WESTERN ROMAN EMPIRE WHILE IT WAS STILL IN PAGANISM THEN THEY WOULD HAVE BEEN JUST AS PAGAN AS THEY HAD BEEN ALL THROUGH THE YEARS. BUT BY THE TIME THE BARBARIANS WERE FINALLY TURNED LOOSE THESE DESTRUCTIVE INFLUENCES CAME DOWN. THEY DEFEATED THE WESTERN ROMAN EMPIRE ALRIGHT BUT THEY ALL ADOPTED THE CHRISTIAN FAITH. SO THE BARBARIANS, THE TOTONIC(?) HORDES FROM THE NORTH THAT CAME, ADOPTED THE CHRISTIAN FAITH. AND I THINK THAT'S THE REASON THESE WINDS ARE BEING HELD BACK FOR AWHILE UNTIL THE CHRISTIAN FAITH, IN A DILUTED FORM ITS TRUE, STILL THE CHRISTIAN DOCTRINE TO SOME EXTENT COULD BECOME A CONSOLIDATED FORCE IN THE EMPIRE. WELL, WE'RE GETTING A LITTLE AHEAD ON THAT.

(he read verse nine again) "After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands."

NOW THERE'S A LITTLE PROBLEM IN THE MINDS OF SOME PEOPLE AS TO WHETHER THE GOSPEL HAD ALREADY GONE, AND WE'RE TALKING ABOUT APPROXIMATELY 400 A.D. TO THE NATIONS OF THE

EARTH. BUT I THINK PASSAGES LIKE ROMANS 10:18 AND COL. 1:23, WHICH SAYS IN THE WORDS OF PAUL, "THAT THIS GOSPEL HAS BEEN PREACHED TO EVERY CREATURE UNDER HEAVEN" AND THAT WAS ONLY ABOUT 29 YEARS AFTER JESUS ASCENDED AND THE CHURCH WAS ESTABLISHED. THOSE STATEMENTS LEAD ME TO BELIEVE THAT EVEN BEFORE THIS TIME AND THAT BY NOW THOSE GAINS IN THE CHURCH HAD BEEN PRETTY WELL CONSOLIDATED. THE WORD HAD BEEN TAKEN TO THE ENTIRE ROMAN EMPIRE AND EVEN BEYOND. WE CAN TRACE THE APOSTLES TO VARIOUS PLACES, NORTH, SOUTH, EAST AND WEST AND THE SAINTS THAT WERE SCATTERED ABROAD LITERALLY WENT EVERYWHERE PREACHING THE WORD. THIS WAS BIG NEWS NOT ONLY FROM THE STANDPOINT OF THE CHARACTER OF THE NEWS BUT ALSO THE CHRONOLOGY OF THE NEWS. IT HAD JUST HAPPENED. AND JUST AS IF SOMETHING REALLY DRAMATIC HAPPENED IN THE WORLD YOU'D EXPECT TO GO ALL OVER THE WORLD AND FIND PEOPLE WHO KNEW ABOUT IT. THIS WAS TRUE EVEN BEFORE MODERN COMMUNICATION TOO. NEWS TRAVELS. THIS WAS A PRETTY DRAMATIC EVENT. AFTER ALL, ON THE DAY JESUS DIED THE SKY WAS DARKENED. THIS CAUSED PEOPLE IN OTHER PLACES TO ASK ABOUT THAT AND THEY HEARD THAT THE SON OF GOD HAD DIED AND HAD BEEN CRUCIFIED. I DON'T THINK WE NEED TO BE BACKWARD BY THE FACT THAT THIS MESSAGE HAD SPREAD. I PERSONALLY DON'T HAVE ANY PROBLEM WITH THAT AT ALL.

IF WE GO BACK TO CHAPTER SIX VERSE ELEVEN, THOSE WHO HAD BEEN VICTORIOUS THERE WERE GIVEN WHITE ROBES. THAT WAS A SYMBOL OF PURITY AND VICTORY. HERE THEY WERE GIVEN WHITE ROBES AGAIN AND THEY WERE GIVEN PALMS. PALM LEAVES WERE ANOTHER SYMBOL OF VICTORY. AND SOMETIMES THEY STREWED THE PATH OF SOMEONE ENTERING INTO THE CITY AS A VICTOR AND I'M SURE YOU CAN THINK OF A GOOD EXAMPLE OF THAT. LET'S GO A LITTLE FURTHER AND SEE WHAT THEY WERE SAYING, (10-12) "and cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb. And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God. Saying, Amen: blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God forever and ever." "SEVEN THINGS SHOWING THE COMPLETENESS OF HIS BEING(?) . (v13)" and one of the elders answered, saying unto me, what are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they? (14) "and I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest" IN OTHER WORDS, I DON'T KNOW BUT I'M SURE YOU DO. "these are they which came out of the tribulation.." WHAT GREAT TRIBULATION IS THAT? ...THE TEN GREAT TRIBULATIONS THAT WE TALKED ABOUT LAST WEEK...THE PAGAN ROMAN PERSECUTION OF THE CHRISTIAN FAITH..." and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb." BY THE WAY, THIS SHOWS THAT THIS IS A SYMBOLIC BOOK. WHEN YOU CAN WASH ROBES IN BLOOD AND HAVE THEM COME OUT WHITE. THAT HAS TO BE SYMBOLIC. THE ONLY REASON I MENTION THINGS LIKE THIS FROM TIME TO TIME IS BECAUSE THERE ARE SO MANY PEOPLE TODAY WHO WANT TO MAKE THIS LITERAL EVEN TO THE POINT OF BEING CRASSLY LITERAL. HAL LINDSEY AND SALEM KIRBAN ARE PEOPLE THAT TEND TO FIT INTO THAT TYPE OF CATEGORY. WHEN THEY SEE THE GREAT TRIBULATION HERE THEY IMMEDIATELY PLACE THAT IN THE FUTURE AS THE SEVEN YEAR PERIOD OF TIME - DEPENDING ON YOUR VIEWPOINT - THAT YOU'RE GOING TO HAVE TO LIVE THROUGH IT OR AT LEAST HALF OF IT OR YOU'LL BE DROPPING OUT OF THE WORLD BEFORE THAT SEVEN YEAR TRIBULATION PERIOD. THERE ARE THREE BASIC VIEWS...PRE-TRIBULATION...MID-TRIBULATION...POST-TRIBULATION - RAPTURISTS.. THEY USE PASSAGES LIKE THIS ABOUT GREAT TRIBULATION AS IF IT'S TO COME. I THINK IT FITS IN WELL TO BELIEVE THAT IT HAPPENED A LONG TIME AGO.

THEY HAVE COME OUT OF THE GREAT TRIBULATION. THEY HAVE COME SAFELY THROUGH THE ROMAN PERSECUTION. NOTICE THE USE OF THE WORD "SAFELY" THERE. THEY HAVE COME THROUGH IT SAFELY FROM GOD'S POINT OF VIEW. FROM GOD'S POINT OF VIEW YOU COME THROUGH PERSECUTION SAFELY IS YOU DON'T RECAAT. YOU MAY BE KILLED, BUT YOU STILL GO THROUGH IT SAFELY IF YOU DIE FOR HIM. "BE THOU FAITHFUL UNTO DEATH, UNTO THE POINT OF DEATH...AND I WILL GIVE YOU A CROWN OF LIFE." THEY HAD COME SAFELY AS GOD'S EYE WOULD LOOK AT IT, THROUGH THIS PAGAN ROMAN PERSECUTION. THEY HAVE BEEN FAITHFUL UNTO DEATH. THEY WASHED THEIR ROBES...MADE THEM WHITE AS THE LAMB. (verse 15) Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.(verse 16) They shall hunger no more, neither thirst anymore; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.. EVERY TIME I READ THAT I ALWAYS THINK OF THE NEGATIVE WAY HE IS HAVING TO DESCRIBE THE EXISTENCE OF THE REDEEMED IN THE NEXT WORLD. I THINK OF WHAT A MEAGER WAY IT IS TO

HAVE TO DESCRIBE IT. BUT IT'S THE ONLY WAY IN WHICH JOHN OR OTHER HUMANS CAN UNDERSTAND IT. HOW DO YOU DESCRIBE THE PLEASURES OF HAWAII TO SOMEONE WHO HAS LIVED IN THE NORTH POLE ALL HIS LIFE? THERE'S NO SIX-MONTH NIGHT THERE...THERE IS NO ICE AND SNOW THERE...YOU HAVE TO DESCRIBE IT IN A NEGATIVE WAY FOR A PERSON TO POSSIBLY UNDERSTAND IT. GOD COULD NOT DESCRIBE IN THE FULLNESS OF ITS BENEFIT EVERYTHING THAT THESE PEOPLE ARE GOING TO HAVE GOING FOR THEM IN THE NEXT WORLD. WE CAN ONLY UNDERSTAND THE UNKNOWN IN THE LIGHT OF THE KNOWN.

SO THEY DON'T HUNGER ANYMORE, THEY DON'T THIRST ANYMORE...NETHER SHALL THE SUN LIGHT ON THEM, NOR ANY HEAT. (verse 17) For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them." THE LAMB BECOMES THE SHEPHERD. WOULDN'T THAT BE STRANGE IF THIS WOULD BE TAKEN LITERALLY. WITH SYMBOLISM YOU CAN DO THIS. THE LAMB BECOMES THE SHEPHERD.. ("and shall lead them unto living fountains of water: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.")

THIS HAS ALL BEEN THE SIXTH SEAL. THE WINDS HAVE BEEN HELD BACK. THEY ARE WAITING TO BLOW. THEY'RE WANTING TO BLOW, BUT THEY'RE BEING HELD BACK.

## CHAPTER EIGHT

verse 1 “ And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.” NOW THE SEAL IS OPENED IN WHICH THE FOUR DESTRUCTIVE ANGELS ARE GOING TO BE TURNED LOOSE. WHEN THESE WINDS BLOW THE WESTERN ROMAN EMPIRE WILL BE OBLITERATED AS A WORLD POWER. ONE OF THE FASCINATING THINGS ABOUT THIS IS AS FAR AS ANY CREATURE KNEW, IN HEAVEN, THE EARTH OR UNDERWORLD, WHEN THIS SEVENTH SEAL WAS OPENED THAT WOULD REVEAL EVERYTHING THAT WAS LEFT TO BE REVEALED. THEY HAD SEEN SIX SEALS OPENED. THERE WERE ONLY SEVEN SEALS. SO WHEN THE SEVENTH SEAL WAS OPENED THEY FELT LIKE THIS WAS GOING TO REVEAL EVERYTHING THAT WAS YET TO BE REVEALED. WHEN THE SEVENTH SEAL WAS OPENED THERE WAS SILENCE IN HEAVEN FOR THE SPACE OF ABOUT HALF AN HOUR. I DON’T KNOW WHAT THIS SILENCE MEANS EXCEPT THAT IT’S JUST LIKE A HESITATION FOR YET A LITTLE LONGER TO LET CHRISTIANITY BECOME A MORE CONSOLIDATED FORCE IN THE EMPIRE. ALL HEAVEN IS BREATHLESSLY WAITING FOR WHAT IS GOING TO HAPPEN NOW THAT THIS SEVENTH SEAL IS OPENED.

verse 2 “And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.” AND SO NOW JOHN BEGINS TO SEE THE MAGNITUDE OF WHAT’S GOING ON. THE SEVENTH SEAL IS OPENED AND IMMEDIATELY HE SEES SEVEN TRUMPETS. FOUR OF THE TRUMPETS WILL BE THOSE FIRST FOUR ANGELS HOLDING THOSE WINDS BACK. WE ARE GOING TO SEE ONE BY ONE THOSE FOUR WINDS RELEASED AND THAT WILL BE IN THE EIGHTH CHAPTER. THEN WE’LL SEE TWO MORE TRUMPETERS IN CHAPTER NINE, AND THEN FINALLY THE ONE YOU AND I ARE GOING TO HEAR, THE SEVENTH ONE WILL BE THE LAST TRUMPET.....EVEN IF YOU ARE SO OLD YOU CAN’T HEAR, YOU’RE GOING TO HEAR THIS TRUMPET....EVERY EAR WILL HEAR IT. AT THE LAST TRUMP, THE TRUMPET SHALL SOUND AND THE DEAD SHALL BE RAISED INCORRUPTIBLE. I Cor.15:52

<<AS RICK TALKS IN THE LAST PARAGRAPH, HE IS WRITING A CHART ON THE BOARD AND I THINK IT IS THE ONE I HAVE REPRODUCED ON THE APPENDIX SHEETS, WHICH I HAVE TITLED “EIGHTH CHAPTER.”>>>>

THIS (CHART) IS THE LINE OF REASONING I AM FOLLOWING THROUGH THE BOOK OF REVELATION, JUST TO GET IT OUTLINED IN OUR MINDS AND THIS WILL TAKE US DOWN THROUGH APPROXIMATELY CHAPTER ELEVEN AND BY THEN WE WILL HAVE ANSWERED PRETTY WELL, FROM THIS FIRST HALF OF THE BOOK, “WHAT’S GOING TO HAPPEN TO THE ROMAN EMPIRE?”

THEN IN CHAPTER 12 HE STARTS AGAIN AND I BELIEVE HE GOES BACK TO THE BEGINNING OF THE CHRISTIAN FAITH, AND HE WILL SEE A WOMAN AND SHE WILL REPRESENT THE PEOPLE OF GOD.. AND THE CHURCH IS ESTABLISHED; AND THEN WE GET INTO A COMPLETELY DIFFERENT QUESTION THEN, “WHAT’S GOING TO HAPPEN TO THE CHURCH?” SO OUR QUESTION THROUGH CHAPTER ELEVEN IS “WHAT’S GOING TO HAPPEN TO THE ROMAN EMPIRE,” AND AFTER CHAPTER ELEVEN, WHAT ABOUT THE CHURCH, WHAT’S GOING TO HAPPEN TO THE CHURCH? SO IN ONE SENSE THEN THE SECOND HALF OF THE BOOK IS MORE INTERESTING THAN THE FIRST HALF. BECAUSE WHO CARES ABOUT THE ROMAN EMPIRE WHEN WE CAN FIND OUT WHAT’S GOING TO HAPPEN TO THE CHURCH. IT WILL COVER THE SAME TIME PERIOD FROM A DIFFERENT PERSPECTIVE. SO EVERYTHING WE LEARN HERE IS GOING TO HELP US.

WHEN I SEE THIS SILENCE, IT REMINDS ME OF THAT BOOK, “ALL QUIET ON THE WESTERN FRONT,” JUST WHEN EVERYTHING WAS THE QUIETEST, PEOPLE KNEW THAT EVERYTHING WAS ABOUT TO BREAK LOOSE. I GET THAT IMPRESSION HERE THAT EVERY BEING WAS JUST BREATHLESSLY WAITING SO THERE WAS QUIETNESS BUT THERE WAS A LOT OF TENSION TOO. BREATHLESSLY WAITING TO SEE WHAT’S GOING TO HAPPEN. AND THERE ARE THESE SEVEN TRUMPETS. I GUESS THIS SILENCE WOULD ESPECIALLY RING IN YOUR EARS AS A CONTRAST TO THE LOUD SOUNDS OF PRAISE THAT WE JUST READ ABOUT IN CHAPTER SEVEN OF THIS GREAT MULTITUDE THAT NO MAN COULD COUNT

reading verse 3, “And another angel came and stood at the alter, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.”

THE FRUIT OF OUR LIPS GIVING PRAISE REPRESENTS OUR PSALMS AND OUR PRAYERS OF PRAISE TO GOD. INCENSE FROM THE OLD COVENANT SYSTEM TODAY IS SYMBOLIC OF PRAYERS. GOD DOES NOT GAIN ANYTHING TODAY IF YOU TAKE A LITERAL CENSER AND BURN THAT. THE THING THAT’S A SWEET SMELLING SAVOR TODAY IS PRAYERS. NO MATTER HOW MANY SEALS ARE OPENED OR WHAT’S GOING ON, THESE PRAYERS ALWAYS CONTINUE. GOD’S PEOPLE KEEP PRAYING, NO MATTER WHAT.

verse 4 -6 “and the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel’s hand. And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings, and an earthquake. And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.”

ACTUALLY IT’S KIND OF LIKE DURING A PRESIDENTIAL PROCESSION WHICH ISN’T REALLY TOO REGAL AS THE EUROPEAN NATIONS DO, BUT YOU GET THE IMPRESSION OF REGALITY WHEN YOU SEE THOSE TRUMPETERS AND A NEWS COMMENTATOR WILL SAY DURING A LIVE BROADCAST, “WELL I DON’T SEE THE PRESIDENT ANYWHERE BUT HE MUST BE SOMEWHERE IN SIGHT BECAUSE I SEE THE TRUMPETERS ARE POISED AND ARE READY TO BLOW AND YOU KNOW THAT THEY’RE GOING TO SOUND. THE BAND WILL PLAY THE PRESIDENTIAL MARCH WHEN THE PRESIDENT IS IN SIGHT. THE SAME TYPE OF THING, THAT THE POWER OF GOD IS GOING TO BE MANIFESTED HERE THROUGH HUMAN BEINGS, ITS TRUE. GOD WORKS IN LOTS OF DIFFERENT WAYS. GOD’S POWER IS GOING TO BE MANIFESTED AS ONE BY ONE THESE TRUMPETS ARE GOING TO SOUND.

IT SEEMS TO ME AND TO MANY COMMENTATORS ON THE BOOK OF REVELATION THAT SINCE THERE ARE JUST FOUR GREAT WORLD EMPIRES MENTIONED IN THE BIBLE AND WE GET THAT FROM THE SECOND CHAPTER OF THE BOOK OF DANIEL WITH THE IMAGE OF NEBUCHADNEZZAR AS WELL AS THE SEVENTH CHAPTER OF DANIEL – THE FOUR GREAT BEASTS THAT DANIEL SAW IN A DREAM THAT WERE STRIVING UPON THE GREAT SEA IN POLITICAL STRIFE. SO THESE FOUR GREAT WORLD EMPIRES OF THE BIBLE, ALL THE HISTORY OF THE BIBLE SEEMS TO SURROUND THIS. THE BIBLE IS NOT A HISTORY BOOK AND GOD IS NOT IN THE BUSINESS OF WRITING A HISTORY BOOK EXCEPT AS THE EMPIRES OF THE WORLD COME INTO CONTACT WITH HIS PEOPLE IN MEANINGFUL WAYS. AND BECAUSE THAT HAPPENS, THE BIBLE DOES TALK SOMEWHAT ABOUT HISTORY. AND THE OLD TESTAMENT NAMES, BY NAME THE FIRST THREE OF THESE GREAT WORLD EMPIRES. THE FIRST ONE IS BABYLON. THE DREAM OF THE GREAT IMAGE WAS GIVEN TO NEBUCHADNEZZAR AND HE WAS TOLD THAT HE WAS THE HEAD OF GOLD. THE BIBLE ACTUALLY PUTS A CLUE IN THERE ABOUT THE VERY TIME WHEN THIS GREAT NATION OF BABYLON FELL. THAT’S RECORDED IN THE BOOK OF DANIEL IN CHAPTER FIVE AND IT’S IN THE DAYS OF KING BELSHAZZAR.

THEN HE GOES ON FROM THAT AND TELLS ABOUT THE MEDO PERSIAN EMPIRE AND IT ACTUALLY MENTIONS THE GRECIAN EMPIRE BY NAME. SO THE OLD TESTAMENT DEALS WITH THESE FIRST THREE. BUT THE NEW TESTAMENT IS THE ONE WHERE THE ROMAN EMPIRE IS MENTIONED BY NAME. THE OLD TESTAMENT NEVER MENTIONS THE ROMAN EMPIRE BY NAME. IT DOES TELL SOMETHING ABOUT IT, BUT ITS UP TO THE NEW TESTAMENT TO AMPLIFY IT AND TELL WHAT WAS GOING TO HAPPEN IN THIS FOURTH OF THE WORLD’S GREAT EMPIRES

SINCE THE KINGDOM OF OUR LORD WAS GOING TO BE ESTABLISHED DURING THE TIME OF THIS WORLD EMPIRE, IT GETS EVEN GREATER TREATMENT SINCE IT HAD SO MUCH CONTACT WITH THE KINGDOM OF THE LORD. SO I BELIEVE THAT’S WHAT THE BOOK OF REVELATION BASICALLY IS GIVEN TO DEAL WITH. NOW THE BOOK OF REVELATION IS A STATEMENT OF VICTORY IN JESUS. IT’S A BOOK ABOUT HOPE; IT’S NOT MEANT TO FRIGHTEN PEOPLE. SO OFTEN TODAY THE BOOK OF REVELATION IS USED BY PREACHERS AND OTHERS TO FRIGHTEN PEOPLE INTO DOING SOMETHING. BUT IT’S REALLY WRITTEN AS A BOOK OF HOPE AND CONFIDENCE FOR GOD’S PEOPLE. THAT EVERYTHING THAT’S INFLICTED AGAINST GOD’S PEOPLE BY THE WORLD IS EVENTUALLY GOING TO BE REPAID TO THE WORLD AND PAID A THOUSAND FOLD. AND THE KEY VERSE AGAIN IS CHAPTER

17:14 WHERE WE'RE TOLD THAT THE LAMB IS GOING TO MAKE WAR AGAINST ALL THE FORCES OF INIQUITY AND HE WILL OVERCOME THEM AND THOSE WHO ARE WITH HIM WILL OVERCOME IT TOO..."ARE CALLED, AND CHOSEN, AND FAITHFUL." IT WAS JOHN, AN APOSTLE WHO IS ALIVE NOW, MORE THAN THIRTY YEARS AFTER THE OTHER APOSTLES HAD DIED WHO WAS USED TO WRITE THIS BOOK IN VISITING WITH SISTER WRIGHT WHO IS IN HER 96<sup>TH</sup> YEAR, WHICH I THINK IS EXACTLY THE SAME AGE THAT JOHN WAS WHEN HE WROTE THIS BOOK. I WAS THINKING AS I WAS VISITING WITH SISTER WRIGHT, THAT IT'S AN AMAZING THING THAT GOD CAN \_\_\_\_\_ TO PEOPLE AND USE THEM. I DOUBT THAT JOHN WAS THAT FEEBLE WHEN IT CAME HIS TIME TO WRITE THIS BOOK. MOSES WHEN HE WAS 120 YEARS OLD STILL HAD UNDIMMED VISION. THIS NATURAL FORCE WAS NOT ABATED UNTIL IT WAS TIME FOR HIM TO DIE; WHEN GOD WAS THROUGH WITH HIM, THEN HE DIED IMMEDIATELY. SO THE LIFE FORCE, AS GEORGE BERNARD SHAW SAID, "THE LIFE FORCE THAT IS WITHIN US IS GOING TO CONTINUE AS LONG AS IS NECESSARY. AND THEN WHEN THAT RUNS OUT THEN WE'RE GONE AND IT DOESN'T MAKE ANY DIFFERENCE ABOUT ANYTHING ELSE. AS LONG AS WE'RE HERE, JUST BY VIRTUE OF THE FACT THAT WE ARE HERE, GOD HAS A PURPOSE FOR OUR EXISTENCE AND IT WILL BE DECIDED IN MANY CASES BY OTHERS THAN OURSELVES THE EXACT MOMENT OF OUR DEATH. THAT'S WHY SUICIDE IS A CRIME AGAINST GOD BECAUSE YOU'RE TAKING INTO YOUR OWN HANDS SOMETHING THAT WAS NOT INTENDED TO BE.

GOD USED JOHN ALTHOUGH HE WAS PROBABLY ON THAT ISLAND AS ON THAT ISLAND AS A LONELY OLD MAN WHO SEEMED USELESS, BUT GOD USED HIM TO WRITE THIS BOOK YOU REMEMBER THAT JOHN SAW IN GOD'S RIGHT HAND A SCROLL OR A BOOK THAT HAD SEVEN LEAVES IN IT OR SEVEN VARIOUS PORTIONS AND THESE WERE ALL SEALED OFF BY DIFFERENT SEALS, SEVEN DIFFERENT SEALS. AND THE LAMB, WHO WAS JESUS CHRIST, HAD PREVAILED TO OPEN THESE SEALS, ONE BY ONE HE OPENED THEM UP. WE CAN SEE UP HERE WHAT HAPPENED AS HE OPENED THEM. JOHN SAW FOUR HORSES WHAT MUST HAVE BEEN LIKE A SCREEN OF HISTORY BUT YET TRANSPIRING VERY REAL TO HIM. HE SAW FIRST OF ALL A WHITE HORSE COME OUT TO SIGNIFY TRIUMPH. NOW THIS FIRST SECTION OF THE BOOK OF REVELATION IS TELLING US THE ANSWER TO THE QUESTION, "WHAT'S GOING TO HAPPEN TO THE ROMAN EMPIRE?. YOU'VE ALREADY HEARD WHAT HAPPENED TO THE FIRST THREE EMPIRES, NOW WHAT'S GOING TO HAPPEN TO THE ROMAN EMPIRE, ESPECIALLY AS IT CONTACTS GOD'S PEOPLE.

THE FIRST ONE WAS A SYMBOL OF TRIUMPH. THE AGE OF THE ANTONINES, BEGINNING AFTER THE ASSASSINATION OF DOMITIAN AND STARTING WITH THE REIGN THEN OF NERVA AND GOING THROUGH TRAJAN, HADRIAN, MARCUS AURELIUS AND ANTONINUS PIUS HIS ADOPTED FATHER, THROUGH THOSE FIVE CAESARS THAT WERE KNOWN AS THE AGE OF THE ANTONINES, THE EMPIRE REACHED THE FULLEST EXTENT THAT IT HAD EVER REACHED. SO THIS TAKES US FROM APPROXIMATELY 96 A.D. UP TO 180 A.D. ABOUT THAT TIME THEY BEGAN A TREMENDOUS CIVIL WAR THAT LASTED FOR A HUNDRED YEARS. IT WAS NOT FOUGHT OVER ANY KIND OF A POLITICAL PRINCIPLE LIKE WHETHER THEY SHOULD HAVE SLAVERY OR NOT, LIKE OUR CIVIL WAR WAS FOUGHT, OURS WAS FOUGHT FOR ECONOMIC REASONS TOO, NORTH AND SOUTH, BUT THEIRS WAS JUST FOUGHT BECAUSE OF POLITICAL AMBITION. EVERYBODY WHO ROSE TO THE TOP WAS LIKE A PIGEON IN A SHOOTING GALLERY FOR EVERYBODY ELSE. AND ONE AFTER ANOTHER THESE PEOPLE WERE ASSASSINATED UNTIL SOME HISTORIANS COULDN'T EVEN KEEP TRACK. \_\_\_\_\_ AND GIBBON AND OTHERS HAVE DIFFERENT RECORDS OF HOW MANY ACTUALLY REIGNED. BUT THERE WERE DOZENS IN THIS HUNDRED YEAR PERIOD. A VERY CHAOTIC TIME. "THEY WILL KILL ONE ANOTHER" WE ARE TOLD IN THE SECOND SEAL AND THAT WAS THE PERIOD OF THE CIVIL WAR

THEN BECAUSE OF THIS WARFARE, A NATURAL CONSEQUENCE OF THAT WAS A FAMINE. THE THIRD SEAL TOLD US ABOUT THAT. AND DEATH CAME ALSO AS A RESULT NOT ONLY OF THE WAR AND FAMINE BUT OF PESTILENTIAL DISEASES AND WILD BEASTS. THOSE WERE THE FIRST FOUR SEALS THAT WERE HORSES. THE NEXT SEALS WERE NOT HORSES. AND THAT SHOWS THAT THERE WAS A DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THESE SEALS AND THE ONES THAT HAD GONE BEFORE. THE FIFTH ONE WAS WHERE JOHN SAW THE SOULS UNDER THE ALTAR OF THOSE WHO HAD BEEN SLAIN BECAUSE OF THEIR FIDELITY TO JESUS. AND THEY WERE ASKING ONE QUESTION. HOW LONG IS IT GOING TO BE, LORD, BEFORE YOU AVENGE JUSTICE ON THOSE WHO HAVE KILLED US? HOW LONG IS IT GOING TO BE BEFORE YOU PUNISH THEM? NOW YOU'VE TOLD US THAT VENGEANCE IS YOURS, YOU WILL

REPAY... THAT WE SHOULDN'T TRY TO REPAY, AND WE DIDN'T. BUT YOU SAID YOU WOULD REPAY NOW WHEN ARE YOU GOING TO DO THAT? THEY WERE GIVEN AN ANSWER TO THAT QUESTION THAT THEY HAD TO YET WAIT AWHILE UNTIL SOME MORE PEOPLE HAD BEEN KILLED AND THEN THE VENGEANCE WOULD COME.

ACTUALLY IN ONE SENSE THE VENGEANCE BEGAN TO COME IN THIS VERY NEXT SEAL. THIS WAS A REVOLUTION THAT WAS BOTH RELIGIOUS AND POLITICAL BECAUSE IT HAD TO DO WITH THE TIME OF CONSTANTINE THE GREAT. WHEN HE TURNED THE ROMAN WORLD UPSIDE DOWN BY GETTING RID OF PAGANISM THAT HAD BEEN IN THE WORLD FOR THOUSANDS OF YEARS, PAUL WROTE IN ROMANS ONE ABOUT HOW PAGANISM GOT STARTED – PEOPLE EXCHANGED THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD FOR THE WORSHIP OF BIRDS, FOUR FOOTED BEASTS, CREEPING THINGS. AND PAGANISM THAT HAD THOUSANDS OF GODS, AND CONSTANTINE REALIZED THAT THIS WAS A DEAD RELIGIOUS SYSTEM AND THEY COULD NO LONGER BUOY UP ARMIES AND HAVE THEM HOPE TO GO OUT AND CONQUER COUNTRIES FOR THE GODS AND SO HE STARTED CONQUERING, AS HE SAID, IN THE SIGN OF THE CROSS. THIS WAS A TIME OF TREMENDOUS RELIGIOUS REVOLUTION. SUCH A GREAT REVOLUTION THAT IN 330 A.D. AFTER CONSTANTINE HAD COME INTO FULL POWER AS A SOLE EMPEROR, HE RENOUNCED ROME AS THE CAPITAL OF THE EMPIRE AND MOVED IT OVER TO A CITY CALLED VANZANTIA, ON THE VOSPEROUS(?) CONNECTING THE BLACK SEA WITH THE MEDITERRANEAN SEA, A VERY STRATEGIC LOCATION, AND CHANGED THE NAME FROM VANZANTIA TO CONSTANTINOPLE, NAMING THE CITY AFTER HIMSELF, AND BEGAN TO RULE THEN FROM CONSTANTINOPLE. ROME WAS NO LONGER THE CAPITAL OF THE EMPIRE. ALTHOUGH THROUGH HABIT, SOME PEOPLE STILL REFERRED TO IT THAT WAY BUT POLITICALLY AS FAR AS THE EMPEROR WAS CONCERNED, ROME WAS NO LONGER THE CAPITAL

THEN JESUS OPENED THE LAST OF THE SEVEN SEALS AND AS FAR AS ANYBODY KNEW THIS WAS GOING TO BE THE LAST THING TO TRANSPIRE IN THE HISTORY OF THE WORLD. REALLY, IT CONTAINS THE END OF THE WORLD BUT IN A MORE INDIRECT WAY THAN WE HAD THOUGHT BECAUSE INSTEAD OF JUST ONE THING HAPPENING UNDER THIS SEAL AS HAPPENED UNDER THE OTHERS, THE OPENING OF THE SEVEN SEALS SIMPLY REVEALED SEVEN TRUMPETS. AND NOW WE HAVE SEVEN TRUMPETS TO GO THROUGH BEFORE WE CAN GET TO THE END OF TIME. AND THEN WE REALLY DO GET TO THE END OF TIME WITH THIS SEVENTH TRUMPET. THIS IS THE ONE THAT THE APOSTLE PAUL CALLS THE LAST TRUMP... THE TRUMPET SHALL SOUND AND THE DEAD SHALL BE RAISED, INCORRUPTIBLE... THAT LAST TRUMP, THE ONE WHICH YOU AND I ARE GOING TO HEAR. WE DIDN'T HEAR THESE OTHER ONES WHEN THEY BLEW SO FOR THAT REASON WE HAVE TO GO TO HISTORY BOOKS TO FIND OUT WHEN THEY DID BLOW. BUT YOU'LL HEAR THIS ONE, IN THE GRAVE OR OUT, YOU'LL HEAR IT. AND ALL THE SLEEPING DEAD WILL RISE AT THAT TIME.

NOW TONIGHT WE WANT TO LOOK AT CHAPTER EIGHT, THESE FIRST FOUR TRUMPETS, AND THEN PERHAPS IN CHAPTER NINE THE NEXT TWO. FINALLY WHEN WE GET TO CHAPTER ELEVEN THAT WILL BE REVEALING THE LAST TRUMPET. THERE WILL BE SOME INTERESTING MATERIAL THERE.

LAST TIME WE HAD ACTUALLY LOOKED AT THE FIRST PART OF CHAPTER EIGHT, WE HAD GOTTEN DOWN PAST THE PRELIMINARY MATERIAL, THE SEVENTH SEAL HAS BEEN OPENED AND SEVEN TRUMPETERS ARE STANDING POISED AND READY TO BLOW. REMEMBER AT THE BEGINNING OF CHAPTER SEVEN WE SAW FOUR WINDS AND THE FIRST FOUR OF THESE TRUMPETS SOUNDING WILL RELEASE ALL FOUR OF THOSE WINDS. EACH ONE OF THE FOUR TRUMPETS WILL RELEASE ONE OF THOSE WINDS. THE WINDS WERE DESTRUCTIVE INFLUENCES, JUST AS THE HORSES OF THE SEALS WERE SYMBOLS OF WARFARE SO THESE WINDS ARE SYMBOLS OF WARFARE. THEY'RE DESTRUCTIVE, INFLUENCES THAT GOD WAS GOING TO USE. THEY HAD TO BE RESTRAINED FOR AWHILE UNTIL THE CHURCH COULD BE SOLIDIFIED LONG ENOUGH TO BECOME A SOLID FORCE IN THE EMPIRE SO THAT THESE FOUR GREAT ARMIES FROM THE NORTH THAT CAME DOWN TO CONQUER THE ROMAN EMPIRE IN THE WEST WOULD BE CONVERTED TO CHRISTIANITY. PAGANISM WAS GONE. CHRISTIANITY NOW HAD TO BLOSSOM AND GET A Foothold SO THE PEOPLE COMING DOWN FROM THE NORTH, WHO HAD THEIR OWN PAGAN GODS, COULD BE CONVERTED TO CHRISTIANITY. THEY DEFEATED ROME BUT THEY WERE CONVERTED TO CHRISTIANITY AND I'M NOT SAYING THAT THEY WERE ALL CONVERTED TO THE LORD BECAUSE THEY LOVED THE LORD. BUT AS



NATIONS, THEY WERE CONVERTED TO A POLITICAL ALLEGIANCE AT LEAST TO CHRISTIANITY. WE'LL SEE MORE ABOUT THAT AFTER WE TALK ABOUT THESE SOUNDINGS.

“I’M READY, IF YOU ARE FOR CHAPTER EIGHT, VERSE SEVEN. (V.7-12) “The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up. (8) And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood; (9) And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed. (10) And the third angel sounded and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters; (11) And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter. (12) And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.”

O.K., LET’S GO BACK NOW ONE BY ONE AND LISTEN TO THE SOUNDING OF THESE TRUMPETS AS THESE FOUR WINDS ARE RELEASED. REMEMBER NOW WE’VE COME DOWN FROM BEGINNING IN 96 A.D. WHICH IS THE TIME JOHN WROTE THIS, AND WAS TOLD THE TIME WAS AT HAND FOR THESE THINGS TO BEGIN TRANSPIRING, WE’VE COME DOWN FROM 96 A.D. THROUGH THE LIFE AND DEATH OF CONSTANTINE AND THROUGH THE SEALING OF THESE CHRISTIANS, WE’VE COME DOWN TO THE YEAR OF 390 OR 400. SO TO BE CHRONOLOGICALLY CONSISTENT WE HAVE TO FIND SOMETHING THAT HAPPENED AFTER THE PERIOD OF TIME OF WHICH WE JUST SPOKE. SOMETHING AFTER ABOUT 400. THAT’S JUST EXACTLY WHAT WE FIND HERE WITH THE DEMOLITION OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE IN THE WEST. I WANT TO READ TO YOU SOME PASSAGES TONIGHT FROM EDWARD GIBBON. ONE EVENING WHEN WE WERE TOGETHER I SPENT CONSIDERABLE TIME OUTLINING THE LIFE OF GIBBON TO SHOW YOU THAT HE WAS NOT A COMMENTATOR ON THE BOOK OF REVELATION AT ALL. HE DIDN’T CARE ABOUT THE BOOK OF REVELATION. IF HE HAD KNOWN THAT HE WAS INTERPRETING IT FOR US AS HE WROTE, HE PROBABLY WOULD NOT HAVE WRITTEN IT. IF NOT AN ATHEIST THEN HE WAS CERTAINLY AN AGNOSTIC AND QUITE AN INFIDEL. NOT A BELIEVER AT ALL. IT WROTE HISTORY SIMPLY BECAUSE IT’S HISTORY. AND I KNOW IT’S NOT EASY TO HEAR SOMEBODY READ PASSAGES OUT OF HISTORY AND I’M NOT GOING TO READ ANYMORE THAN I FEEL IS ABSOLUTELY ESSENTIAL FOR US TO SEE THAT THIS COMES TO US FROM HISTORY. YOU CAN TAKE THESE PASSAGES AND USE THEM TO CORROBORATE WHAT’S IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION WITH ANYBODY AND THEY’RE NOT GOING TO ACCUSE YOU OF JUST TAKING A COMMENTARY WRITTEN BY SOME PREACHER TO PROP THESE POINTS.

THE FIRST ONE OF THESE TRUMPETS WHICH WE HAVE IN THE SEVENTH VERSE, THE FIRST ANGEL THAT SOUNDED, I BELIEVE, HAS TO DO WITH THE GOTHIC INVASION. THE FIRST GOTHIC INVASION. NOW THE GOTHS AS WELL AS SOME OF THESE OTHER TRIBES WE’RE TALKING ABOUT WERE PEOPLE WHO LIVED UP NORTH IN THE AREA THAT’S NOW GERMANY, AND EVEN FARTHER AWAY SOME OF THEM WERE FROM THE SCYTHIAN AREA. THEY HAD LIVED A LIFE OF AUSTERE HARDYHOOD IN THE WOODS. THEY HAD BEEN SOCIETIES OF BARBARIANS AS THE ROMANS CALLED THEM...UP IN THE FOREST, AND THEY HAD NOT SUCCUMBED TO THE LIFE OF LUXURY AS THE ROMANS HAD. THIS IS WHY AS WILL DURANT SAID, “EVERY NATION IS BORN STOIC AND DIES EPICUREAN.” BECAUSE IT HAS TO BE STOIC AT FIRST TO CARVE A LIFE OUT OF THE WOODS. IT HAS TO WORK HARD. IT HAS TO EXERCISE THE ABILITIES THAT HAVE BEEN PLACED IN THE HUMAN BODY. IT HAS TO WORK MANUALLY AND EXERCISE A LOT OF THOUGHT AS WELL JUST TO SURVIVE. ONLY THE STRONGEST DO SURVIVE UNDER THE CIRCUMSTANCES AND YOU DON’T HAVE THE WEAKLINGS AROUND STILL BREEDING AND BRINGING MORE WEAKLINGS INTO THE WORLD. AND WHEN THEY GET TO THE PLACE WHERE THEY CAN AFFORD SOME LUXURY, THEN THE SOCIETY OF THAT CIVILIZATION ALWAYS BEGINS TO DECLINE. I DON’T KNOW OF ANY EXCEPTIONS TO THAT. SOMETIMES IT IS DELAYED FOR AWHILE. BUT AS SOON AS YOU GET A LUXURIOUS EPICUREAN TYPE LIFESTYLE THEN THAT NATION BEGINS TO DECLINE BECAUSE THERE ARE ALWAYS PEOPLE OUT THERE ON THE FRINGES WHO ARE STILL LIVING A HARD LIFE AND ARE HARDENED, MUSCULAR, SUN BROWNE PEOPLE WHO ARE GOING TO SEE WHAT THE OTHER PEOPLE HAVE AND THEY’RE GOING TO ATTACK THAT AND TAKE IT OVER. AND THEY THEMSELVES THEN BECOME RIDDEN WITH LUXURY AND SOMEBODY ELSE CONQUERS THEM OVER. THIS OCCURS OVER AND OVER. ROME NOW HAS BEEN

QUITE A CIVILIZATION FOR A LONG TIME UNTIL 400. AND THE GOTHS ARE THE FIRST ONES TO COME DOWN AND ATTACK THEM. THE GOTHS SPECIFICALLY ARE LED BY A MAN BY THE NAME OF ALARIC. THIS IS THE GOTHIC TRUMPET. THEY MADE THEIR FIRST INVASION OF ROME IN 408 (Rick begins listing these trumpets on the board – see the accompanying charts). THE ROMANS BOUGHT THEM OFF WITH A LARGE AMOUNT OF MONEY AS A RANSOM, BUT THEY MADE ANOTHER ATTACK IN 409.

RICK READS FROM EDWARD GIBBON, THE MODERN LIBRARY EDITION, VOLUME II, PAGE 112, “THE CORRESPONDENCE OF NATIONS IN THAT AGE WAS SO IMPERFECT AND PRECARIOUS THAT THE REVOLUTIONS OF THE NORTH MIGHT ESCAPE THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE COURT OF REBINE(?), (THAT’S JUST SOME OF THE PEOPLE DOWN IN ITALY). THE THINGS THAT WERE GOING ON IN THE NORTH VERY LIKELY ESCAPED THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE PEOPLE DOWN IN ITALY BECAUSE THEY DIDN’T HAVE THE KIND OF COMMUNICATION WE’VE GOT NOW. THEY ESCAPED THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE ITALIANS TILL THE DARK CLOUD (NOW THE BIBLE CALLS IT A WIND, GIBBON CALLS IT A DARK CLOUD) WHICH WAS COLLECTED ALONG THE COAST OF THE BALTIC BURST IN THUNDER UPON THE BANKS OF THE UPPER DANUBE..... SUCH WAS THE FEEBLE AND EXHAUSTED STATE OF THE EMPIRE, BECAUSE OF HER LUXURIES, BECAUSE OF THE FACT THAT THEY HAD NOT LIVED THE KIND OF MORAL LIVES THEY HAD PREVIOUSLY, THAT IT WAS IMPOSSIBLE TO RESTORE THE FORTIFICATIONS OF THE DANUBE OR TO PREVENT BY A VIGOROUS EFFORT THE INVASION OF THE GERMANS.”

LATER HE SAYS, “THE KING OF THE CONFEDERATE JURIST PASSED WITHOUT RESISTANCE THE ALPS, (THAT’S THAT MOUNTAIN RANGE YOU HAVE TO CROSS TO GET INTO ITALY) THE POE (THE RIVER THAT FLOWS THROUGH THE ALPS)...PASSED THE ALPS AND THE POE. MANY CITIES OF ITALY WERE PILLAGED OR DESTROYED. (Rick interrupts the reading to say he is just reading parts)THE SIEGE OF FLORENCE IS ONE OF THE EARLIEST EVENTS IN THE HISTORY OF THAT CELEBRATED REPUBLIC WHOSE FIRMNESS CHECKED AND DELAYED THE UNSKILLFUL FURY OF THE BARBARIANS. THE SENATE AND THE PEOPLE TREMBLED AT THEIR APPROACH (THE APPROACH OF THE BARBARIANS) WITHIN 180 MILES OF ROME AND ANXIOUSLY COMPARED THE DANGER WHICH THEY HAD ESCAPED WITH THE NEW PERILS TO WHICH THEY WERE EXPOSED. from page 152 now. THAT UNFORTUNATE CITY (NOW THEY’VE GOTTEN DOWN TO ROME) GRADUALLY EXPERIENCED THE DISTRESS OF SCARCITY AND AT LENGTH THE HORRID CALAMITY OF FAMINE BECAUSE THE GOTHS HAVE GOT EVERYTHING CUT OFF NOW. from page 153 now. A DARK SUSPICION WAS ENTERTAINED THAT SOME DESPERATE WRETCHES (IN THE CITY OF ROME) FED ON THE BODIES OF THEIR FELLOW CREATURES WHOM THEY HAD SECRETLY HURT, AND EVEN MOTHERS .....HAVE TASTED THE FLESH OF THEIR SLAUGHTERED INFANTS. MANY THOUSANDS OF THE INHABITANTS OF ROME EXPIRED IN THEIR HOUSES OR IN THE STREETS FOR WANT OF SUSTENANCE AND AS THE PUBLIC SEPULCHRES WITHOUT THE WALL (THAT MEANS THE CEMETERIES WERE OUTSIDE THE WALLS) WERE IN THE POWER OF THE ENEMY, THE STENCH WHICH AROSE FROM SOME OF THE PUTRID, UNBURIED CARCASSES INFECTED THE AIR AND THE MISERIES OF FAMINE WERE SUCCEEDED AND AGGRAVATED BY THE CONTAGION OF A PESTILENTIAL DISEASE.”

THIS IS ALL UNDER THE TIME OF THE GOTHIC INVASION. page 163 “ THE KING OF THE GOTHS WHO NO LONGER DISSEMBLED HIS APPETITE FOR PLUNDER AND REVENGE (NOW AT FIRST HE DID...I’M JUST GOING TO COME DOWN THERE A WAYS, I DON’T HAVE ANY AMBITION OF EVER CONQUERING THE GREAT CITY OF ROME) HE NOW NO LONGER ENGAGED SUCH HYPOCRISY HE APPEARED IN ARMS UNDER THE WALLS OF THE CAPITAL AND THE TREMBLING SENATE (THE ROMAN SENATE) WITHOUT ANY HOPES OF RELIEF, PREPARED BY A DESPERATE RESISTANCE TO DELAY THE RUIN OF THEIR COUNTRY. BUT THEY WERE UNABLE TO GUARD AGAINST THE SECRET CONSPIRACY OF THEIR SLAVES AND DOMESTICS.” THE ROMANS HAD ALWAYS KEPT SLAVES THERE AS OFTEN AS THEY COULD. MANY OF THESE SLAVES WERE GREEKS THAT HAD BEEN CONQUERED BY THE ROMANS. AND SINCE THE GREEKS KNEW MORE THAN THE ROMANS THEY WERE USED AS SLAVES TO EDUCATE THEIR CHILDREN AMONG OTHER THINGS. BUT THEY WERE NEVER REALLY HAPPY UNDER THE ROMANS AND NEITHER WERE THE OTHER SLAVES THAT THEY HAD. “ THEY WERE UNABLE TO GUARD AGAINST THE SECRET CONSPIRACY OF THEIR SLAVES AND DOMESTICS. WHO EITHER FROM BIRTH OR INTEREST WERE ATTACHED TO THE CAUSE OF THE ENEMY.” THIS IS EXACTLY THE SAME

THING THAT PHAROAH DID WHEN THE ISRAELITES MULTIPLIED SO MAGNIFICENTLY DOWN IN EGYPT...HE SAID THESE PEOPLE IF LEFT ALONE ONE OF THESE DAYS WILL JOIN WITH OUR ENEMIES AND OVERTHROW US. ALL NATIONS THAT ENSLAVE PEOPLE ARE SCARED OF THE SLAVES AND THEIR OFFSPRING ARE SCARED OF THE OFFSPRING. THAT'S EXACTLY WHY WE'VE GOT THE RACIAL PROBLEMS IN THIS COUNTRY. THEY WERE ATTACHED TO THE CAUSE OF THE ENEMY. "AT THE HOUR OF MIDNIGHT THE SOLARIAN GATE WAS SILENTLY OPENED FROM WITHIN (ONE OF THOSE SLAVES HAD OPENED A GATE OF ROME FROM THE INSIDE) AND THE INHABITANTS OF ROME WERE AWAKENED BY THE TREMENDOUS SOUND OF THE GOTHIC TRUMPET." BECAUSE EVEN THE INFIDEL GIBBON, WHO PROBABLY DIDN'T EVEN KNOW THE BOOK OF REVELATION TALKED ABOUT TRUMPETS, HE SAYS, "THE CITIZENS OF ROME WERE AWAKENED BY THE TREMENDOUS SOUND OF THE GOTHIC TRUMPET." AND THEN HE MAKES THIS STATEMENT, "ELEVEN HUNDRED AND SIXTY-THREE YEARS AFTER THE FOUNDATION OF ROME," THE CITY OF ROME ACCORDING TO TRADITION AT LEAST WAS ESTABLISHED IN 753 B.C. AS A LITTLE GROUP OF MUD HUTS ON THE BANKS OF THE TIBER RIVE, "1163 YEARS AFTER THE FOUNDATION OF ROME, THE IMPERIAL CITY WHICH HAD SUBDUED AND CIVILIZED SO CONSIDERABLE A PORTION OF MANKIND WAS DELIVERED TO THE LICENTIOUS FURY OF THE TRIBES OF GERMANY AND SYCTHIA." NOW THIS HAPPENED IN 410 A.D., EXACTLY 800 YEARS SINCE THE LAST TIME ROME HAD BEEN INVADED LIKE THIS. ESTABLISHED IN 753 B.C....IN 390 B.C. ROME HAD BEEN CONQUERED BY A GROUP OF PEOPLE CALLED THE GAULS AND THE GAULS CAME INTO THE CITY OF ROME IN 390 B.C.AND SACKED IT AND ONE OF THE THINGS THEY DID WAS TO DESTROY THE HISTORICAL ARCHIVES OF THE CITY OF ROME. THAT'S WHY ANY DATE YOU READ ABOUT THAT'S PRIOR TO 390 B.C. IN ROME IS SUSPICIOUS BECAUSE ALL OF THE ARCHIVES WERE BURNED UP AT THAT POINT AND WE DON'T REALLY KNOW WHAT HAPPENED IN ROME BEFORE 390 B.C.

AND NOW IT'S BEEN 800 YEARS, 390 B.C. TO 410 A.D. SINCE THIS TYPE OF THING HAPPENED. NOW OUR COUNTRY HAS BEEN HERE 200 YEARS, WE THINK THAT WE HAVE A GREAT HERITAGE IN BACK OF US AND WE DO, BUT WE'RE REALLY A YOUNG COUNTRY COMPARED TO MANY OTHER COUNTRIES IN THE WORLD. WHEN YOU THINK OF A CITY BEING THERE 800 YEARS IN SUCH SPLENDOR. BUT NOW THEY WERE DELIVERED TO THE LICENTIOUS FURY OF THE TRIBES OF GERMANY AND SYCTHIA ACCORDING TO GIBBON.

NOW WE SHOULD NOTICE TOO IN VERSE SEVEN HERE THAT THIS HAD TO DO WITH THE TREES. BY THE WAY WE'VE SEEN MENTION HERE OF THE THIRD PART OF THE SEA, A THIRD PART OF THE TREES, A THIRD PART OF THE SUN, MOON AND STARS, THIRD PART OF RIVERS, THIS ALL IS THE SAME THIRD OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE. WE'RE GOING TO SEE THAT THE ROMAN EMPIRE MORE OR LESS FALLS IN THIRDS. IT DOESN'T ALL FALL AT ONE TIME. AND WE'RE TALKING HERE NOW ABOUT THE ROMAN EMPIRE WEST WHICH IS ROUGHLY EQUIVALENT TO WHAT HISTORIANS TEND TO REFER TO AS THE KINGDOM OF THE FRANCS....THE WESTERN ROMAN EMPIRE. IT CONTAINS NOT ONLY ITALY BUT MANY OF WHAT TODAY WOULD BE EUROPEAN NATIONS. ALL THESE THIRDS, IF YOU ADD ALL FOUR TOGETHER YOU GET ONE 133%. WHAT HE MEANS HERE IS THAT EACH ONE OF THESE THIRDS IS A THING. BUT THESE ARMIES CONCENTRATED ON DIFFERENT PARTS OF THAT THIRD. IN THIS CASE THEY CONCENTRATED ON TREES. NOW THIS IS QUITE A DISTINCTION FROM WHAT WE FIND IN CHAPTER NINE WHERE THEY WERE TOLD NOT TO HURT THE TREES AND GREEN GRASS. THEY HAD A DIFFERENT OBJECTIVE IN MIND WHEN WE GET TO CHAPTER NINE. IT WAS A COMPLETELY DIFFERENT GROUP OF PEOPLE WHO WERE ATTACKING FOR A DIFFERENT REASON. BUT HERE THEY CAME DOWN UPON THE TREES. COUNTRIES THAT WERE BLOOMING LIKE GARDENS WERE TURNED INTO TREELESS DESERTS. AND THIS IS A QUOTATION FROM GIBBON, "BLOOD AND CONFLAGRATION AND THE TURNING OF TREES AND HERBAGE MARKED THEIR PATH." THEY WERE ESPOUSERS OF A BURNED EARTH POLICY WHICH SAID, IF YOU BURN EVERYTHING IN YOUR PATH AS YOU GO BY, THEN NO OPPOSING ARMY WILL BE ABLE TO COME BEHIND YOU AND USE IT. THIS WAS THE POLICY THAT GENERAL SHERMAN FOLLOWED IN THE SOUTH DURING THE CIVIL WAR. THAT'S THE REASON THE SOUTH WAS SO DEVASTATED AFTER THE CIVIL WAR. IT'S OFTEN DONE IN WARFARE BECAUSE ALL IS FAIR IN WAR AS THE OLD SAYING GOES.

NOW THE INTERESTING THING ABOUT THIS IS IN THE SAME YEAR, ACTUALLY NOT VERY LONG AFTER THEY CONQUERED ROME, THEIR KING ALERIC DIED. SO NOW IT'S WIDE OPEN. THE INFUSION

OF THE GOTH'S LEAVES IT WIDE OPEN SO THAT ANOTHER NATION CAN COME DOWN AND DO SOME CONQUERING TOO AND THAT'S WHY WE HAVE THE SECOND TRUMPET BLOWING IN VERSES EIGHT AND NINE WHICH WE'VE ALREADY READ. THIS BRINGS US TO THE TIME OF THE VANDALS. A VERY FAMOUS GROUP OF PEOPLE BECAUSE OUR WORD VANDALISM HAS COME INTO USE BECAUSE OF THESE PEOPLE. GENSERIC WAS THEIR LEADER. THESE PEOPLE HERE STARTED APPROXIMATELY 422, THEY DIDN'T GET THE JOB DONE UNTIL 455. BUT THEY BEGAN BEFORE THE NEXT GROUP AND THAT'S WHY THEY'RE LISTED AS THE SECOND INSTEAD OF THE THIRD TRUMPET. THE VANDALS ARE AN INTERESTING GROUP OF PEOPLE. HERE IS WHAT GIBBON HAS TO SAY ABOUT THEM. I FEEL LIKE I NEED TO DO THESE READINGS JUST TO SHOW YOU WHY I THINK MINE IS A VALID INTERPRETATION OF REVELATION. READING NOW AGAIN "MODERN LIBRARY EDITION, VOLUME TWO PAGE 231, "THE DEATH OF GONDERIC, NOW GONDERIC WAS THE VANDAL KING, THE DEATH OF GONDERIC SERVED ONLY TO FORWARD AN ENEMY BOLD INTO PRIZE. IN THE RUSE OF A PRINCE NOT CONSPICUOUS FOR ANY SUPERIOR POWERS IN BODY AND MIND, THEY ACQUIRED HIS BASTARD BROTHER, A TERRIBLE GENSERIC." HE'S THE BROTHER OF THE VANDAL KING AND HE IS NOW COMING INTO POWER HIMSELF. GENSERIC A NAME WHICH IN DESTRUCTION OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE HAS RESERVED AN EQUAL RANK WITH THE NAMES OF ALERIC AND ATILLA. THAT'S WHY I THINK THE FIRST OF THESE FOUR TRUMPETS ARE CONTAINED IN THE NAME OF ALERIC, GENSERIC AND ATILLA. BECAUSE GIBBON SAYS HE DESERVES AN EQUAL RANK WITH THE NAMES OF ALERIC AND ATILLA.

I DON'T KNOW IF IT'S AMAZING TO YOU AS IT IS TO ME OR NOT, THE WAY THAT GIBBON JUST FOLLOWS ALONG WITH THE BOOK OF REVELATION. LET ME READ YOU JUST A LITTLE MORE OF THIS. "THE AMBITION OF GENSERIC WAS WITHOUT BOUNDS AND WITHOUT SCRUPLES AND THE WARRIOR COULD DEXTEROUSLY EMPLOY THE DARK ENGINES OF POLICY TO SOLICIT THE ALLIES WHO MIGHT BE USEFUL TO HIS SUCCESS OR TO SCATTER AMONG HIS ENEMIES THE SEEDS OF HATRED AND CONTENTION." THAT MEANS HE WAS GOOD AT GETTING OTHER PEOPLE ON HIS SIDE TO HELP HIM FIGHT AND HE WAS GOOD AT CONFUSING HIS ENEMIES. "ALMOST AT THE MOMENT OF HIS DEPARTURE HE WAS INFORMED THAT HAMERIC(?), KING OF THE SLAVI, WHICH WAS ANOTHER ONE OF THESE TRIBES HAD PRESUMED TO RAVAGE THE SPANISH TERRITORIES WHICH HE WAS RESOLVED TO ABANDON." SO HE WAS GOING TO LEAVE UP THERE WHEN HE HEARD SOMEONE WAS ATTACKING, IMPATIENT OF INSULT, HE WASN'T GOING TO TAKE THIS LYING DOWN. GENSERIC PURSUED THE HASTY RETREAT OF HIS SLAVE (\_?\_) AS FAR AS MERIDA; PRECIPITATED THE KING AND HIS ARMY INTO THE RIVER AND CALMLY RETURNED TO THE SEASHORE TO EMBARK HIS VICTORIOUS TROOPS." NOW THIS IS GOING TO BE MORE AND MORE IMPORTANT ABOUT THE SEA BECAUSE IN VERSES EIGHT AND NINE YOU SEE THAT THIS IS THE THIRD ON WHICH HE ESPECIALLY CONCENTRATES. "THE VESSELS WHICH TRANSPORTED THE VANDALS OVER THE MODERN STRAITS OF GIBRALTAR, A CHANNEL ONLY TWELVE MILES IN BREADTH, WERE FURNISHED BY THE SPANIARDS WHO ANXIOUSLY WISHED THEIR DEPARTURE AND BY THE AFRICAN GENERAL WHO HAD EMPLOYED THEIR FORMIDABLE ASSISTANCE.

SO THEY GAVE HIM SOME SHIPS AND HE SAILED THROUGH THE STRAITS OF GIBRALTAR AND NOW HE IS GOING TO ATTACK THE NATION OF ITALY. HE IS GOING TO ATTACK THE CENSOR OF THE ROMAN POWER. AGAIN FROM GIBBON, PAGE 299, "THE DISCOVERY AND CONQUEST OF THE BLACK NATIONS THAT MIGHT DWELL BENEATH THE TORRID ZONE (NOW THAT'S DOWN IN AFRICA, HE'S SAILING ACROSS THE MEDITERRANEAN SEA) COULD NOT TEMPT THE RATIONAL AMBITION OF GENSERIC BUT HE CAST HIS EYES TOWARD THE SEA AND HE RESOLVED TO CREATE A NAVAL POWER. AND HIS BOLD RESOLUTION WAS EXECUTED WITH STEADY AND ACTIVE PERSEVERANCE. THE WOODS OF MT. ATLAS AFFORDED AN INEXHAUSTIBLE SUPPLY OF TIMBER. HIS NEW SUBJECTS WERE SKILLED IN THE ARTS OF NAVIGATION AND SHIPBUILDING. HE ANIMATED HIS DARING VANDALS TO EMBRACE A MODE OF WARFARE WHICH WOULD RENDER EVERY MARITIME COUNTRY (A MARITIME COUNTRY OF COURSE IS ONE WHO HAS AT LEAST ONE BORDER ON THE SEA) ACCESSIBLE TO THEIR ARMS." HE GOES ON THERE AND TELLS ABOUT HOW THEY JUST SWEEPED THE LITTLE ROMAN ARMY RIGHT OUT OF THE MEDITERRANEAN SEA AND OVERCAME IT. HE GOES AHEAD AND TAKES OVER AN UNDISPUTED MASTERING OF THE SEA, AND HE SEIZES THE CITY OF ROME

NOW THE INTERESTING THING HERE IS, WHEN WE THINK ABOUT THE NAME OF THESE PEOPLE, THE VANDALS, THAT THESE PEOPLE WERE NOT NECESSARILY WORSE THAN SOME OTHERS IN HISTORY WHO HAD PRECEDED THEM BUT THEY WERE WORSE THAN ANYBODY HAD SEEN FOR A LONG TIME IN THE VANDALISTIC DESTRUCTIVENESS THAT THEY UNDERTOOK. BUT THE THING THAT'S IMPORTANT TO US WHO ARE INTERESTED IN THE BIBLE IS THAT THEY TOOK THE GOLDEN VESSELS THAT USED TO BELONG TO THE TEMPLE...NOW REMEMBER WHEN THE TEMPLE WAS DESTROYED IN 70 A.D. BY THE ROMANS, TITUS AS A GENERAL, FIRST OF ALL HE HAD INTENDED TO PRESERVE THE TEMPLE STRUCTURE ITSELF AS A MONUMENT TO HIS FOREIGN CONQUEST, BUT HE TOOK ALL THE UTENSILS OUT OF THAT AND HE SENT THEM BACK TO ROME. AND IF YOU WERE TO GO TO ROME NOW, YOU COULD SEE ON THE ARCH OF TITUS, WHICH IS STILL STANDING THERE, A TRIUMPHAL ARCH THROUGH WHICH HE PASSED WHEN HE ENTERED THE CITY OF ROME IN VICTORY, YOU WOULD SEE CARVED INTO THAT ARCH A LITTLE GOLDEN CANDLESTICK WHICH WAS CARRIED AWAY TO ROME IN HIS POSSESSION AND NUMEROUS OTHER OF THESE GOLDEN VESSELS.

NOW THESE GOLDEN VESSELS, CANDLESTICK AND ALL, HAD BEEN PRESERVED IN ROME SINCE 70 A.D....FOR CENTURIES. AND IT WAS THE VANDALS AT THIS TIME THAT TOOK THEM. BUT THEY DIDN'T GET THE ARK OF THE COVENANT BECAUSE IT DISAPPEARED ABOUT 600 YEARS BEFORE JESUS IN JEREMIAH'S TIME, ACCORDING TO THE APOCRYPHA, JEREMIAH TOOK THE ARK OF THE COVENANT AND HID IT IN A CAVE EITHER ON HIS WAY DOWN TO EGYPT OR AFTER HE GOT INTO EGYPT. NOBODY KNOWS WHAT HAPPENED TO THE ARK OF THE COVENANT. BUT IT WAS NOT THERE FOR TITUS TO TAKE. IN THE SECOND AND THIRD TEMPLE, THE TEMPLE OF ZERUBBABEL, THE TEMPLE OF HEROD, THE MOST HOLY PLACE WAS ALWAYS EMPTY. A DARK EMPTY PEW BECAUSE THERE WAS NO LIGHT IN THERE EITHER OF COURSE. THE ONLY LIGHT IN EITHER THE TABERNACLE OR THE TEMPLE WAS THE GOLDEN LAMPSTAND. AND THAT WAS OUT IN THE OTHER ROOM. SO BEHIND THIS VEIL THERE WAS JUST A DARK EMPTY ROOM IN SOLOMON'S BEAUTIFUL TEMPLE. YOU COULDN'T EVEN SEE WHERE YOU WERE IF YOU WERE IN THERE. SO THEY DIDN'T GET THAT BUT THEY GOT ALL THE OTHERS. THE VANDALS TOOK THEM. RATHER THAN TAKE THEM AND DO WHAT BELSHAZZAR DID...BELSHAZZAR STOLE THEM THE FIRST TIME AND HE DRANK WINE OUT OF THEM AND MOCKED GOD IN SO DOING, AND HE WAS DESTROYED. AND SO THE VANDALS TOOK THESE AND THEY JUST CUT THEM UP AND USED THEM FOR THE PRECIOUS METALS THAT THEY WERE. THEY COMPLETELY DESTROYED THEM. SO IF YOU'VE EVER WONDERED WHAT HAPPENED TO THEM, THEY FELL SUBJECT TO VANDALISM UNDER THE SECOND TRUMPET.

THEY SEIZED THE CITY OF ROME AND REEKED HAVOC THERE FOR AWHILE AND STRANGE TO STAY, IN A FEW MONTHS, GENSERIC WAS DEAD AND THE VANDALS WERE MORE OR LESS IN CONFUSION AS WELL. SO WE NEED TO GO ON TO THE THIRD TRUMPET. THE THIRD TRUMPET HAS TO DO WITH A MAN WHO WAS VERY FAMOUS IN HISTORY A MAN NAMED ATILLA AND HIS PEOPLE WERE KNOWN AS THE HUNS. NOW UP UNTIL ABOUT 440 A.D. THE ROMANS HAD NEVER HEARD OF THE HUNS AT ALL. THEY WERE IN EXISTENCE BUT THE ROMANS HAD NEVER HEARD OF THEM BECAUSE THEY WERE SO OBSCURE. NOW THINGS BEGAN TO HAPPEN VERY QUICKLY. ALL THIS IS TAKING PLACE PROVIDENTIALLY I THINK. AND THE KEY YEAR HERE IS PROBABLY ABOUT 447. ATILLA DIED IN 452 BUT HE REALLY REACHED THE PEAK ABOUT 447. NOW YOU CAN SEE THE REASON WHY I SAID THAT GENSERIC STARTED HIS MOVE DOWN TOWARD ATILLA BECAUSE ATILLA WAS ACTUALLY DEAD BY THE TIME THE VANDALS CAME IN 455. ACTUALLY THIS HAPPENED BEFORE IF WE JUST CONSIDER THE CITY OF ROME ITSELF. BUT SINCE THE VANDALS STARTED THEIR MOVEMENT SOONER, THAT MEANS THE TRUMPET ACTUALLY BLEW FIRST FOR THE VANDALS AND STARTED THAT ACTION ALTHOUGH IT TOOK LONGER FOR THE VANDALS TO CONSUMMATE THAT ACTION. AND ATILLA CAME LIKE A METEOR AND I THINK THAT'S THE REASON THAT HE'S CALLED HERE A STAR THAT FELL FROM HEAVEN, "BURNING AS IT WERE A LAMP," LIKE A METEOR IN THE NIGHT SKY. MAYBE YOU'VE BEEN DRIVING ACROSS WESTERN KANSAS OR EASTERN COLORADO, AN ESPECIALLY GOOD PLACE TO SEE METEORS AT NIGHT. SOMETIMES THEY'LL JUST LIGHT UP THE SKY AND GET ALMOST AS BRIGHT AS DAY FOR JUST A SECOND. IF YOU'RE ALREADY HALF ASLEEP WHILE DRIVING IT REALLY WILL WAKE YOU UP. I'VE HAD THE EXPERIENCE SEVERAL TIMES DRIVING ACROSS THERE. AND THAT'S THE WAY I THINK OF ATILLA. THE SAME WAY I THINK OF ALEXANDER THE GREAT...LIKE A GREAT STAR BRIGHTENING THE WHOLE SKY...AND HE FELL FROM THE THIRD PART OF THE RIVERS". AND THIS WAS ATILLA'S STRETEGY. HE WOULD CUT OFF THE RIVERS AND THE SUPPLY OF

COMMERCE ON THE RIVERS IN A VERY CUNNING WAY AND HE USED THIS A LOT. ATILLA'S NAME HAS BECOME LEGENDARY.

I'D LIKE TO READ TO YOU AS CITED IN WILL DURANT'S , VOLUME FOUR, "THE AGE OF FAITH", A LITTLE DESCRIPTION ABOUT ATILLA BECAUSE I THINK IT HELPS US TO GET A BETTER GRIP AND REMEMBER LONGER WHAT WE'RE STUDYING IF WE CAN VISUALIZE IT. PAINT WORD PICTURES IN OUR MIND. THIS IS WHAT IS SAID ABOUT ATILLA. "HE WAS A MAN BORN INTO THE WORLD TO SHAKE THE NATIONS, THE SCOURGE OF ALL LANDS (HE GAINED THE REPUTATION OF BEING CALLED THE SCOURGE OF GOD) WHO IN SOME WAY TERRIFIED ALL MANKIND BY RUMORS NOISED ABROAD CONCERNING HIM. HE WAS HAUGHTY IN HIS WALK, ROLLING HIS EYES HERE AND THERE SO THAT THE POWER OF HIS PROUD SPIRIT APPEARED IN THE MOVEMENT OF HIS BODY. HE WAS INDEED A LOVER OF WAR, YET RESTRAINED IN ACTION, MIGHTY IN COUNSEL, GRACIOUS TO SUPPLIANCE AND LENIENT TO THOSE WHO WERE ONCE RECEIVED UNDER HIS PROTECTION. HE WAS SHORT IN STATURE." IT'S AN AMAZING THING HOW MANY OF THE GREAT GENERALS IN HISTORY WERE SHORT IN STATURE. I DON'T KNOW IF THAT HAS ANYTHING TO DO WITH WHETHER THEY ARE COMPENSATING FOR SOMETHING OR NOT, BUT IT'S JUST INTERESTING. IT'S ALSO INTERESTING HOW MANY ASSASSINS ARE SHORT IN STATURE. ALMOST EVERY PERSON WHO HAS ASSASSINATED A REAL PROMINENT POLITICAL FIGURE IS ALMOST ALWAYS SHORT PERSON. "HE WAS SHORT OF STATURE WITH A BROAD CHEST AND A LARGE HEAD. HIS EYES WERE SMALL HIS BEARD WAS THIN AND SPRINKLED WITH GRAY. HE HAD A FLAT NOSE AND A SWARTHY COMPLEXION REVEALING HIS ORIGIN." HE GOT TO BE KNOWN AS THE ONE CALLED "THE SCOURGE OF GOD."

LET ME JUST READ YOU A BRIEF CITATION FROM GIBBON TO GET THE FLAVOR OF THIS. THIS IS PAGE 243 AND LAPS OVER ON 244. "THE WESTERN WORLD WAS OPPRESSED BY THE GOTHs AND VANDALS WHO FLED BEFORE THE HUNS." SO THE GOTHs AND VANDALS ARE GONE BY THIS TIME. "BUT THE ACHIEVEMENTS OF THE HUNS THEMSELVES WERE NOT ADEQUATE TO THEIR POWER AND PROSPERITY. THEIR VICTORIOUS HORDES HAD SPREAD FROM THE (a river)\_\_\_\_\_ AND TO THE DANUBE BUT THE PUBLIC FORCE WAS EXHAUSTED BY THE DISCORD OF INDEPENDENT CHIEFTAINS, THEIR VALOR WAS IDLY CONSUMED IN OBSCURE AND PREDATORY EXCURSIONS AND THEY OFTEN DEGRADED THEIR NATIONAL DIGNITY BY CONDESCENDING FOR THE HOPES OF SPOIL TO ENLIST THE BANNERS OF THEIR FUTURE ENEMIES." IN OTHER WORDS, THEY HAD NO REAL DIRECTIONS INTO THESE RIVAL CHIEFTAINS. "BUT IN THE REIGN OF ATILLA THE HUNS AGAIN BECAME THE TERRORS OF THE WORLD." SO THEY HAD EXISTED ONCE AS A GREAT WAVE, AND AFTER THAT THEY SUBSIDED AND NOW THEY AGAIN BECAME THE TERRORS OF THE WORLD AND GIBBON SAID, " I SHALL NOW DESCRIBE THE CHARACTER AND ACTION OF THAT FORMIDABLE BARBARIAN ATILLA WHO ULTIMATELY INSULTED AND INVADDED THE EAST AND THE WEST AND URGED THE RAPID DOWNFALL OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE." THAT'S WHAT WE'RE GETTING TO WITH THESE TRUMPETS, THE RAPID DOWNFALL OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE.

I BROUGHT ALONG A NEWSPAPER CLIPPING TONIGHT THAT MIGHT BE INTERESTING TO YOU. THIS OCCURRED A COUPLE YEARS BACK. THE IATOLA KHOMENA AND THE IRANIANS TOOK THE AMERICAN HOSTAGES AT THE U.S.EMBASSY IN TEHRAN. YOU REMEMBER THIS CAUSED GREAT TUMULT IN THE WORLD SPECIAL NEWS PROGRAMS WERE INAUGURATED TO COVER THIS NIGHT BY NIGHT. IT WAS A GREAT EVENT. THE IATOLA WAS GETTING SO MUCH NEWS COVERAGE IN THE WORLD AND HAD SO MANY PEOPLE LOVING HIM IN THE MOSLEM WORLD, HATING HIM IN THE OXIDENTAL WORLD, THAT TIME MAGAZINE PROCLAIMED THE IATOLA KHOMENA TO BE THE MAN OF THE YEAR FOR 1979. YOU MIGHT REMEMBER THE FUROR THAT THAT CAUSED PEOPLE BECAUSE THEY COULDN'T UNDERSTAND WHY KHOMENA WOULD BE STATED AS THE MAN OF THE YEAR. AS A RESPONSE TO THAT A REPORTER IMAGINATIVELY FOR THE YEAR 447 HAS WRITTEN A LITTLE PIECE ABOUT WHAT MIGHT HAVE OCCURRED WITH "TEMPES" MAGAZINE, TEMPES IS THE LATIN WORD FOR TIME, THE TITLE OF THIS IS, "ATILLA BROUGHT CHAOS TO THE FIFTH CENTURY." HERE'S WHAT IT SAYS, THE DATELINE IS Rome, dec. 31, a.d.447 "ATILLA THE HUN HAS BEEN SELECTED AS TEMPES MAGAZINE MAN OF THE YEAR. THE EDITOR'S CHOICE AS THE PERSON WHO DID THE MOST TO CHANGE THE NEWS FOR BETTER OR FOR WORSE. THE WAY THINGS GO MOST YEARS WE PICK A GOOD GUY, BUT THIS YEAR WE SELECTED A BAD GUY, A MAGAZINE SPOKESMAN SAID. IN AN ARTICLE IN THIS WEEK'S ISSUE EXPLAINING THIS SELECTION THE EDITOR SAID THAT ALTHOUGH

ATILLA WAS NOT A ROMAN HE STILL HAD A MOST IMPORTANT POLITICAL GIFT IN THE ABILITY TO ROUSE MILLIONS TO BOTH ADULATION AND FURY. THE HUN STRONG MAN ALSO PLAYED ADROITLY TO SOME OF THE PSYCHOLOGICAL ELEMENTS THAT MADE THE BUTCHERING OF MILLIONS POSSIBLE, THE MAGAZINE ADDED. THE ATTACK ON THE EMPIRE THAT HE LED TO TRIUMPH THREATENS TO UPSET THE WORLD BALANCE OF POWER MORE THAN ANY OTHER POLITICAL EVENT SINCE HANNIBAL CROSSED THE ALPS. NOT TO MENTION THE FACT THAT HE BUTCHERED HIS BROTHER. THE MAGAZINE SAID THE EFFECT OF ATILLA, KNOWN IN THE WEST AS THE SCOURGE OF GOD, HAS BEEN TO JOLT THE EMPIRE OUT OF THE "ME" DECADE INTO THE NEW DECADE. YOU'VE GOT TO HAND IT TO THE GUY, HE KNOWS WHAT HE WANTS AND HE GETS IT, DEAD OR ALIVE. AS THE LEADER OF THE HUNS HE GAVE THE FIFTH CENTURY WORLD THE FRIGHTENING LESSON THAT SHATTERING POWER OF IRRATIONALITY, OF THE EASE WITH WHICH BUTCHERY CAN BE ADOPTED AS \_\_\_\_\_? POLICY, THE MAGAZINE SAID. ATILLA'S REIGN HAS MADE IT PLAIN THAT EVERY EFFORT MUST BE MADE TO AVOID THE RISE OF OTHER ATILLAS." IN AN ACCOMPANYING INTERVIEW ATILLA REITERATED HIS DEMANDS. (AND YOU REMEMBER WHEN KHOMENA WAS ON THE NEWS EVERY NIGHT WITH HIS DEMANDS)

(some dialogue lost when tape was turned)

THE REASON, BY THE WAY, THAT THIS STAR (verse 11) WAS CALLED WORMWOOD. WORMWOOD HAS TO DO WITH BITTERNESS. WORMWOOD CAME FROM A PLANT THAT IS VERY CLOSELY RELATED TO SAGEBRUSH. AND THEY TOOK THE LEAVES AND THE TOP SPRIGS OF THIS PLANT AND PRESSED THEM AND GOT THE OIL OUT OF THEM AND MADE VERY BITTER DRUG THAT COULD BE USED FOR VARIOUS REASONS. IT'S NOT SOMETHING THAT WOULD BE PLEASANT TO TASTE AND THAT'S WHY ATILLA IS CALLED WORMWOOD. HE MADE HIS ADVANCES BY CUTTING OFF THE HEADWATERS OF THE RIVERS AND HE DIED IN 452 AND WAS BURIED IN A RIVER BY THE WAY. AS HE AND HIS SOLDIERS WERE GOING ALONG THE DANUBE, THEY WEIGHTED HIS BODY AND WRAPPED IT UP AND SANK IT IN THE MIDDLE OF THE BLUE DANUBE.

Rick starts reading verse 12, 'and the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun, moon and stars was smitten, "WE'VE ALREADY SEEN SYMBOLICALLY IN THE FIFTH SEAL THE SUN, MOON AND STARS REFERS TO GREAT MEN, KINGS...THAT'S GENERALLY TRUE WHENEVER WE FIND THEM HERE. NOW WE CAN USE THESE OTHERS AS SYMBOLS TOO...SOMETIMES IN THE BIBLE ITS TREES THAT ARE SYMBOLIC OF PEOPLE. IF YOU DON'T WANT TO TAKE THESE OTHER SYMBOLS WE'VE SEEN LITERALLY. YOU CAN EASILY FIND SYMBOLS THAT WILL FIT.

THIS FOURTH ONE HAS TO DO WITH THE FINAL FALL OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE IN THE WEST. A TRIBE BY THE NAME OF HERULI, THE MAN WHO BECAME THE FIRST FOREIGN KING IN ROME, HIS NAME WAS ODEACER – BECAME THE KING OF ITALY. I'LL JUST READ A LITTLE VERIFICATION OF THIS FROM GIBBON TO VERIFY THIS, PAGE 344, "ODEACER WAS THE FIRST BARBARIAN TO REIGN IN ITALY OVER A PEOPLE WHO HAD ONCE ASSERTED THEIR JUST SUPERIORITY OVER THE REST OF MANKIND. THE DISGRACE OF THE ROMANS STILL EXCITES OUR RESPECTFUL COMPASSION (IN OTHER WORDS GIBBON SAYS AFTER I'VE WRITTEN ALL THIS I STILL FEEL SORRY FOR THE ROMANS) AND WE FONDLY SYMPATHIZE WITH THE IMAGINARY GRIEF AND INDIGNATION OF THEIR DEGENERATE POSTERITY. BUT THE CALAMITIES OF ITALY HAD GRADUALLY SUBDUED THEIR PROUD CONSCIENCES OF FREEDOM AND GLORY. IN THE AGE OF ROMAN VIRTUE THEIR PROVINCES WERE SUBJECT TO THE ARMS AND THE CITIZENS TO THE LAW OF THE REPUBLIC TILL THOSE LAWS WERE SUBVERTED BY CIVIL DISCORD (NOW HE'S TALKING ABOUT WHAT WE TALKED ABOUT ON THE SECOND SEAL; THE AGE OF ROMAN VIRTUE WAS THIS TIME AND PREVIOUS ESPECIALLY THE DAYS OF THE REPUBLIC. THE ROMAN REPUBLIC REMEMBER, ENDED IN 42 B.C. WHEN BRUTUS AND CASCIVS WERE THE LAST OF THE REPUBLICAN PARTY WAS KILLED AT PHILIPPI BY THE IMPERIALISTS, OCTAVIAN, AND ROME STOPPED BEING A REPUBLIC AND STARTED BEING AN EMPIRE RIGHT AT THAT TIME 42 B.C. SO HE'S TALKING ABOUT THE WAY ROME USED TO BE...HE'S REMINISCING. GIBBON BY THIS TIME HAD DONE SO MUCH RESEARCH, HE FEELS HE IS REMINISCING ABOUT THE HISTORY OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE SO THAT'S WHY HE'S SAYING THIS..) " IN THE AGE OF ROMAN VIRTUE THE PROVINCES WERE SUBJECT TO THE ARMS AND THE CITIZENS TO THE LAWS OF THE REPUBLIC TILL THOSE LAWS WERE SUBVERTED BY CIVIL DISCORD AND BOTH THE CITY AND

THE PROVINCES BECAME A SERVILE PROPERTY OF A TYRANT. THE FORMS (?) OF THE CONSTITUTION WHICH ALLEVIATED OR DISGUISED THEIR ABJECT SLAVERY WERE ABOLISHED BY TIME AND VIOLENCE. THE ITALIANS ALTERNATELY ADMITTED THE PRESENCE OR THE ABSENCE OF THE SOVEREIGNS WHO THEY DETESTED OR DESPISED AND THE SUCCESSION OF FIVE CENTURIES INFLICTED THE VARIOUS EVILS OF MILITARY LICENSE, CAPRICIOUS DESTICISM AND ELABORATE OPPRESSION. DURING THE SAME PERIOD (IN OTHER WORDS, WHILE ROME WAS GOING DOWN) THE BARBARIANS HAD EMERGED FROM OBSCURITY AND CONTEMPT AND THE WARRIORS OF GERMANY AND SYCTHIA WERE INTRODUCED INTO THE PROVINCES AS THE SERVANTS, THE ALLIES AND AT LENGTH, THE MASTERS OF THE ROMANS WHOM THEY ASSAULTED OR PROTECTED.” THEN IN ORDER TO SUM IT ALL UP, WHILE GIBBON IS STILL REMINISCING, ON PAGE 436, “I HAVE NOW ACCOMPLISHED THE LABORIOUS NARRATIVE OF THE DECLINE AND FALL OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE FROM THE FORTUNATE AGE OF TRAJAN AND THE ANTONINES (THAT’S WHERE WE BEGAN WITH SEAL NUMBER ONE.)TO ITS TOTAL EXTINCTION IN THE WEST”

AT THE TIME OF THE FOURTH TRUMPET, 476..VERY FAMOUS DATE..NOW IT WAS A GRADUAL DECLINE...IT’S NOT THAT SOMEBODY JUST LOOKED UP AND SAID ONE DAY, I THINK THE EMPIRE JUST FELL...IT WASN’T LIKE THAT. THE REASON WE SELECT THIS DATE IS BECAUSE THIS WAS THE YEAR ODEACER BEGAN TO REIGN THERE. IT WAS A GRADUAL DECLINE.. BY THIS TIME IT DIDN’T MAKE MUCH DIFFERENCE WHETHER THEY PUT HIM ON THE THRONE OR NOT.

(continuing the quote of Gibbon in second paragraph above) ..TO ITS TOTAL EXTINCTION IN THE WEST ABOUT FIVE CENTURIES AFTER THE CHRISTIAN ERA. AT THAT UNHAPPY PERIOD THE SAXONS FIERCELY STRUGGLED WITH THE NATIVES FOR THE POSSESSION OF BRITAIN, (NOW SEE WHAT HE’S DOING HERE IS PAINTING A PICTURE OF OTHER PLACES AROUND EUROPE AND BEYOND) GAUL AND SPAIN WERE DIVIDED BETWEEN THE POWERFUL MONARCHIES OF THE FRANCS AND THE VISIGONS (?) AND THE KINGDOMS OF THE (sorry..he is naming countries so fast your transcriber cannot distinguish them)

AFRICA WAS EXPOSED TO THE CRUEL PERSECUTION OF THE VANDALS AND THE SAVAGE INSULTS OF THE MOORS. ROME AND ITALY, AS FAR AS THE BANKS OF THE DANUBE, WERE AFFLICTED BY AN ARMY OF BARBARIAN MERCENARIES WHOSE LAWLESS TYRANNY WAS SUCCEEDED BY THE REIGN OF THEORDORE AUSTRAGOTH(?). ALL THE SUBJECTS OF THE EMPIRE WHO BY THE USE OF THE LATIN LANGUAGE WERE PARTICULARLY DESERVED AND NAMED THE PRIVILEGES OF ROMANS WERE OPPRESSED BY THE DISGRACE AND CALAMITY OF FOREIGN CONQUEST AND THE VICTORIOUS NATIONS OF GERMANY ESTABLISHED A NEW SYSTEM OF MANNERS AND GOVERNMENT IN THE WESTERN COUNTRIES OF EUROPE. THE MAJESTY OF ROME WAS FAINTLY REPRESENTED BY THE PRINCES OF CONSTANTINOPLE, THE FEEBLE AND IMAGINARY SUCCESSORS OF AUGUSTUS. (one more sentence) THE SPLENDID DAYS OF AUGUSTUS AND TRAJAN WERE ECLIPSED BY A CLOUD OF IGNORANCE AND THE BARBARIANS SUBVERTED THE LAWS AND THE POWERS OF ROME.”

NOW WHAT HAPPENED WAS AS THESE BARBARIANS CAME DOWN AND ASSOCIATED WITH THE ROMANS, THEY STOPPED BEING BARBARIANS, AND THEY TOOK ON A LOT OF THIS LATIN CULTURE INCLUDING THE CHRISTIAN FAITH. THEY BELIEVED IN SOME OF THE TENANTS OF THE CHRISTIAN FAITH. AND THEN IT WAS THESE NATIONS WHO SENT MISSIONARIES OUT AND CONVERTED THE OUTLYING AREAS. RECONVERTED IN SOME CASES THOSE WHO HAD BEEN INVOLVED IN CHRISTIANITY BEFORE OR HAD HEARD THE MESSAGE AND GOTTEN AWAY FROM IT. THEY SENT THESE MISSIONARIES OUT, AND SO ANOTHER CULTURE BEGINS TO RISE ON TOP OF THIS OLD ONE.

Answering questions from the class which your transcriber can’t hear...The Western Roman empire fell in 476 (that included the capital of Rome) but the eastern part, with capital of Constantinople, didn’t fall for another thousand years May 29, 1453

Is this study going to take us through the fall of the Eastern empire? Answer: oh, yes, we know it has to happen before this last trumpet. and we’re down to 476. we’ve got two more trumpets to blow that will cover a large period of time in years because God isn’t just giving us things to cite chronologically year by year what happened. He is dealing with things only as they affect what he’s talking about and since the subject is the fall of the Roman empire..what’s going to



happen to it, I believe these next two bring us to that date I mentioned while ago, May 29, 1453 when Constantinople was destroyed in a most unusual way. It was a way that warfare had not been conducted until that time.

Anywhere we have a star in symbolic language from the beginning of Revelation all the way through, it just refers to a person. And usually in these pages when we find a star it refers to someone who is a prominent person. The seven stars in the right hand of the lamb were just seven persons but they ere prominent people in the churches. They each had a letter to take back to read to those churches.

AGAIN, WE HAVE THE SAME KIND OF APOCALYPTIC LANGUAGE IN VERSE TWELVE THAT WE HAD BACK WHEN CONSTANTINE CAME IN AND PAGANISM FELL. WE SEE THE SAME THING THROUGHOUT THE BIBLE, THE FALL OF EGYPT, THE FALL OF BABYLON, THE FALL OF NUMEROUS NATIONS ALWAYS USES THIS LANGUAGE ABOUT THE SUN, MOON, STARS. IT WAS USED FOR THE FALL JUDAISM IN PETER, QUOTED FROM JOEL, "THIS IS THAT WHICH JOEL WAS TALKING ABOUT."

THEN IN VERSE THIRTEEN, JOHN SAYS, "And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!" THE WORD "ANGEL" SHOULD BE TRANSLATED "EAGLE". AN EAGLE IS A BIRD OF CARNAGE AND NOW HE'S GOING TO FIND MORE CARNAGE. IT'S BEEN BAD, YOU'VE SEEN A TERRIBLE DESTRUCTION SO FAR, BUT WOE, WOE, WOE, ONE WOE FOR EACH OF THE REMAINING THREE TRUMPETS. IN THE NEXT CHAPTER WE WILL SEE TWO OF THOSE AND THE THIRD ONE IN CHAPTER ELEVEN.

## CHAPTER NINE

ST. AUGUSTINE LIVED AROUND THE TIME WE'VE BEEN TALKING ABOUT (the fifth century) WHICH WAS A TIME OF TERRIBLE EMOTIONAL UPHEAVAL FOR THE PEOPLE OF ROME WHO LIVED THROUGH IT. DO YOU KNOW WHAT ROME WAS CALLED? WHEN YOU THINK OF JERUSALEM IT IS ALWAYS CALLED "THE HOLY CITY." THAT'S ITS INTERNATIONAL NAME. ROME WAS CALLED THE "ETERNAL CITY." IT HAD BEEN CALLED THAT FOR HUNDREDS OF YEARS ALREADY. THE ETERNAL CITY. THEY JUST FELT LIKE EVERYTHING IN THE WORLD HINGED ON THAT CITY. THE JEWS DID THAT WITH JERUSALEM. THEY DIDN'T BELIEVE IT COULD FALL BECAUSE GOD GAVE IT TO THEM. AND THE ROMANS WERE THE SAME WAY. JUST DIDN'T BELIEVE THEIR CITY COULD BE CONQUERED. IT WAS BECAUSE THE CITY WAS CONQUERED THAT AUGUSTINE WROTE THAT VERY FAMOUS BOOK, "THE CITY OF GOD," AFTER THE FALL OF ROME. THE BURDEN OF HIS BOOK, "THE CITY OF GOD" WAS, AS PAUL SAID TO THE ROMANS IN THE HEBREW LETTER, "HERE WE HAVE NO CONTINUING CITY BUT WE SEEK ONE TO COME." THEY HAD THOUGHT THAT ROME WAS THE ETERNAL CITY, THAT THE CHRISTIAN FAITH COULD BE PRETTY WELL CENTERED THERE BUT THEY SAW THAT THEY WERE GOING TO HAVE TO REVISE THAT AND IT WAS AUGUSTINE THAT DID IT.

THAT HAS FALLEN, A LOT OF PEOPLE HAVE BEEN DESTROYED. A WHOLE SYSTEM OF THOUGHT AND LIFE HAS CHANGED. THERE ARE THREE WOES TO COME WHICH WILL BE EQUALLY DEVASTATING.

NOW THE FIRST ONE OF THESE BEGINS IN CHAPTER NINE AND TAKES US THROUGH VERSE TWELVE WHICH SAYS, "ONE WOE IS PAST; AND BEHOLD THERE COME TWO WOES MORE HEREAFTER." THEN IN VERSE THIRTEEN, THE SIXTH ANGEL SOUNDED AND CHAPTER ELEVEN VERSE 14, "THE SECOND WOE IS PAST." THEN 11:15, THE SEVENTH ANGEL SOUNDS AND THEN BY THE TIME WE GET TO THE END OF THE ELEVENTH CHAPTER WE ARE AT THE END OF THIS PART AND IN CHAPTER TWELVE WE START OVER AGAIN WITH A WOMAN CLOTHED WITH THE SUN, WHO REPRESENTS GOD'S PEOPLE I BELIEVE, WE SEE THE MAN CHILD BROUGHT INTO THE WORLD, WE SEE THE WAR IN HEAVEN AND WE SEE THAT THE CHURCH COMES INTO EXISTENCE. THE QUESTION STARTING IN CHAPTER TWELVE WILL BE, "WHAT'S GOING TO HAPPEN TO THE CHURCH?"

NOW LET'S TAKE THE FIRST THREE VERSES. Rick reads "And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him as given the key of the bottomless pit. BOTTOMLESS PIT IS BETTER TRANSLATED ABYSS "BYSS" MEANS BOTTOM AND WITH AN "A" IN FRONT OF IT IT MEANS "BOTTOMLESS" And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power."

THE IMPORTANT PERSON OR LEADER WHO IS THE STAR OF VERSE ONE I BELIEVE IS MOHAMMAD. AND WHEN IT SAYS HE FELL FROM HEAVEN HERE I THINK WE HAVE THE SAME SIMILAR SCENE WE HAD BEFORE WITH ATILLA AND OTHERS. THERE MAY BE A SPECIAL SIGNIFICANCE HERE BECAUSE MOHAMMAD ACTUALLY BECAME A SERVANT IN THE SAME CITY WHERE HIS ANCESTORS HAD BEEN RULERS. HIS FAMILY FELL FROM A RULING POSITION AND THAT MAKES HIM \_\_\_?\_\_\_. WE KNOW THIS IS AFTER 476 AND MOHAMMAD CERTAINLY IS. THE KEY, WHEREVER WE HAVE A KEY IN PROPHECY AS WE SAW BACK IN CHAPTER ONE VERSE 18, "I am he that liveth, and was dead; and behold, I am alive for evermore, amen; and have the keys of hell and of death," Jesus said. He's got the key. A KEY IS A SYMBOL OF AUTHORITY AND MOHAMMAD HERE IS GIVEN THE AUTHORITY OF THE BOTTOMLESS PIT. NOW WHAT DOES THAT MEAN? I THINK IT MEANS THAT TO A DEGREE AT LEAST, HE HAS THE POWERS OF THE PIT AT HIS DISPOSAL. HE IS GOING TO BE DIFFERENT, THIS HAS NOT BEEN SAID OF ANYBODY ELSE WE'VE EVER READ ABOUT SO FAR. HE'S DIFFERENT THAN PREVIOUS PERSONAGES WE'VE SEEN IN REVELATION BECAUSE HE IS THE LEADING PROPHET OF A NEW AND FALSE RELIGION. PAUL TOLD US WHILE HE WAS WRITING TO TIMOTHY, "NOW THE SPIRIT SPEAKETH EXPRESSLY IN THE LATTER TIMES. SOME SHALL DEPART FROM THE FAITH GIVING HEED TO SEDUCING SPIRITS THE DOCTRINE OF DEMONS. AND ALL INDICATIONS ARE, IN THE BIBLE, THAT IF YOU DO GIVE HEED TO SEDUCING SPIRITS AND DOCTRINES OF DEMONS... YOU TAKE THEIR SEDUCTION AND INSTRUCTION INTO YOURSELF, AND BEGIN TO IMBIBE AND GET INTERESTED IN IT, YOU'RE GOING TO BE HELPED

ALONG IN BELIEVING THIS TYPE OF THING. 2 Thes. 2:11...strong delusion, that they should believe a lie;" AND THE INDICATION IS THAT THIS IS WHAT HAPPENED TO MOHAMMAD.

I BELIEVE THAT THE DOCTRINE OF THE ISLAMIC FAITH ORIGINATED IN HELL. THAT IT WAS PRESENTED TO THE MIND OF MOHAMMAD AS HE SAT IN HIS CAVE AND HE BELIEVED IT, THAT HE BEGAN TO TELL PEOPLE ABOUT THIS, HE GOT MORE AND MORE INTERESTED IN IT AND IT TOOK OVER HIS LIFE AND A GREAT MANY PEOPLE UNTIL TODAY ABOUT ONE OUT OF EVERY FIVE PEOPLE ON THIS PLANET IS AFFLICTED WITH THIS FALSE RELIGION. THERE ARE VIRTUALLY 800 MILLION MOSLEMS IN THE WORLD TODAY. NOW WHEN WE TALKED ABOUT THE GOTHES, THE HUNS AND THE VANDALS, WE DON'T HAVE THOSE PEOPLE AS A PREVALENT RELIGIOUS FORCE ON THE EARTH TODAY BECAUSE THEY ESPOUSED THE CHRISTIAN RELIGION. SO THIS IS SOMETHING TOTALLY DIFFERENT. I THINK THAT'S WHY A DIFFERENT TERMINOLOGY IS USED. ALSO, THERE ARE MANY EASTERN SYMBOLS USED HERE. THE LOCUST. REMEMBER WHEN THE LOCUST CAME UPON EGYPT THEY WERE BROUGHT BY AN EAST WIND? BECAUSE THAT'S WHERE THE LOCUSTS WERE. THEY WOULD BREED OUT THERE IN THE ARID DESERT WASTELAND BY THE BILLIONS, AND THEN THEY COULD BE BROUGHT BY AN EAST WIND OVER ON EGYPT. SINCE THIS LATEST RESURGENCE OF THE ISLAMIC FAITH AS A REACTION AT WESTERN ATTEMPTS AT MODERNIZATION IN ISLAMIC COUNTRIES, THERE HAS BEEN A TREMENDOUS RESURGENCE OF MOSLEM THINKING. AND THERE HAVE BEEN A LOT OF NEW CONVERTS IN OUR OWN COUNTRY. THERE ARE SEVERAL REAL ACTIVE CELLS OF ISLAMIC THOUGHT IN THE UNITED STATES. THERE ARE NUMEROUS GROUPS AROUND OUR COUNTRY. IT'S A TREND THAT'S GOING TO CONTINUE. A LOT OF BLACK KIDS ARE BEING CONVERTED TO THIS OUT OF BAPTIST AND OTHER BACKGROUNDS. WHEN MOHAMMAD ALI REPEATEDLY GOT INTO THE BOXING RING AND PRAYED TO ALLAH BEFORE HE FOUGHT, THAT WAS A REALLY IMPRESSIVE THING.

NOW THE SMOKE THAT COMES OUT OF THIS BOTTOMLESS PIT....LOOK DOWN IN VERSE ELEVEN "the angel of the bottomless pit whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon..BOTH OF THESE NAMES MEAN DESTROYER. THIS KING IS SATAN, HE IS THE KING OF THE ABYSS. AND HE GIVES SMOKE OUT OF THIS BOTTOMLESS PIT TO THE MAN THAT HAS THIS KEY. MOHAMMAD OPENS UP THE BOTTOMLESS PIT AND THE SMOKE BELCHES OUT OF IT. THIS SMOKE, I THINK, IS THE DOCTRINE THAT HE GAVE THE WORLD, THE DOCTRINE OF MOHAMMAD; IT IS CALLED OR ISLAM. "the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit." WORDS THAT TEACH ARE REFERRED TO AS SMOKE. JOB 38:2 IS A GOOD EXAMPLE OF THAT. THE WORD "LOCUST" NOT ONLY GIVES US AN EASTERN CONNOTATION BUT ALSO GIVES US A NUMERICAL CONNOTATION. WHEN YOU THINK OF LOCUSTS YOU TEND TO THINK OF LOCUSTS TAKING OVER A WHOLE FIELD AND EATING EVERYTHING THAT THERE IS. AND IT'S USED THIS WAY BACK IN THE BOOK OF JUDGES 6:5, "they came up with their cattle and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude; for both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it."GRASSHOPPERS AND LOCUSTS ARE ROUGHLY EQUIVALENT...THAT THERE WOULD BE MANY, MANY OF THEM AND THEY WOULD BE COMING OUT OF THE EAST LIKE THE LOCUSTS CAME OUT OF THE EAST. "and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power." POWER TO HURT.

WHAT WE'RE GOING TO SEE HERE WILL BE THE MOST EXTRAORDINARY PHENOMENA IN MEDIEVAL HISTORY. THE SERASENIC(?), THE ISLAMIC INVASION OF THE REST OF THE KNOWN WORLD. A TREMENDOUS THING TO CONTEMPLATE. I THINK ESPECIALLY INTERESTING TO US MORE THAN SOME OF THE OTHERS BECAUSE ISLAM IS STILL A REAL POWER IN OUR WORLD TODAY. IN THE SOVIET UNION THERE IS A COMMITTED CORE OF ISLAMIC PEOPLE. COPIES OF THE KORAN, THE ISLAMIC BIBLE, ARE BEING BOUGHT FOR 1500 RUBLES APIECE. THAT'S \$2,200 . I DON'T KNOW IF YOU WOULD PAY \$2200 DOLLARS FOR A COPY OF THE BIBLE IF YOU COULDN'T GET ONE ANY OTHER WAY OR NOT. BUT THAT'S WHAT THE MOSLEMS IN THE SOVIET UNION ARE DOING. THERE ARE TWENTY-FIVE MILLION MOSLEMS IN CHINA. AND THERE IS A NEW PRINTING OF THE KORAN GOING ON THERE RIGHT NOW. YOU SEE THIS TYPE OF THING ALL AROUND THE WORLD. IN THE CITY OF LONDON, IN 1978, THERE WAS A SEVEN MILLION DOLLAR ISLAMIC MASQUE DEDICATED THERE. QUEEN ELIZABETH WAS SUPPOSED TO BE THERE...THE HEAD OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND. AND SHE WAS ON HAND FOR THE DEDICATION OF THIS MASQUE. YOU CAN SEE THE DIRECTION IN WHICH WORLD EVENTS ARE TENDING RIGHT NOW. THE FACT THAT ALL THIS IS HAPPENING RIGHT NOW DOESN'T

NECESSARILY MEAN TOO MUCH BECAUSE TRENDS HAVE TO HAPPEN OVER A LONG PERIOD OF TIME THIS IS SOMETHING JUST BEGINNING. AND IT BEGAN AS A REACTION. THAT'S THE THING THAT MAKES US THINK THAT IT MIGHT NOT LAST TOO LONG.

There is a time-span here of a couple weeks between classes, so Rick begins with a little review...

IN THE NINTH CHAPTER NOW WE'RE READY TO START THE WOE ANGELS. FIRST WE SAW THE ANGELS THAT WERE CONNECTED WITH THE SEALS. THE LAMB OPENED UP SEVEN SEALS ONE BY ONE. THEN WHEN THE SEVEN SEALS WERE OPEN, SEVEN TRUMPETERS WERE REVEALED...THESE WERE ANGELS. THE FIRST FOUR TRUMPETERS WERE REPRESENTATIVE OF WINDS BECAUSE THEY WERE IN A SERIES...THE ROMAN EMPIRE IN THE WEST WENT DOWN UNDER THESE FOUR TRUMPETERS. NOW WE'RE INTO THE ANGELS THAT ARE CALLED THE "WOE" ANGELS AS WE SAW IN THE LAST VERSE OF THE EIGHTH CHAPTER. "woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!"

Rick reads the first twelve verses of chapter 9.

"And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit. (2) And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. (3) And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. (4) And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads. (5) And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. (6) And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them. (7) And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men. (8) And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions. (9) And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle. (10) And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months. (11) And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon. (12) One woe is past; and behold, there come two woes more hereafter."

I ALREADY TOLD YOU LAST TIME THAT I BELIEVE THIS APPLIES TO THE POWER OF THE SERASIMS OR THE POWER OF THE MOSLEMS WHEN THEY FIRST BEGAN TO GO FORTH CONQUERING ON THE EARTH. WE TALKED A LITTLE ABOUT THIS. I CAN'T REMEMBER HOW MUCH WE SAID ABOUT THIS. IN THE STUDY OF REVELATION I COUNT HIM (MOHAMMAD) AS ONE OF FOUR IMPORTANT PERSONAGES AFTER JESUS. THESE ARE CONSTANTINE, MOHAMMAD, CHARLEMAGNE AND NAPOLEON.. CONSTANTINE BECAUSE HE "CHRISTIANIZED" THE ROMAN EMPIRE. AND HIS SUCCESSORS COMPLETED THAT JOB WHICH HE STARTED. CHARLEMAGNE IS IMPORTANT BECAUSE OF HIS DONATION. THE DONATION OF HIS FATHER AND CHARLEMAGNE HIMSELF TO THE PAPACY. HE GAVE THE PAPACY IN ADDITION TO HAVING SPIRITUAL POWER FROM THAT TIME ON, ABOUT 1752 TO 1800 THEY WERE GAINING THIS GREAT TEMPORAL POWER. THEN LATER ON, NAPOLEON HAD TO DO WITH THE DEMOLISHING OF THE TEMPORAL POWER OF THE POPES. THE TEMPORAL POWER WAS LITERALLY JERKED AWAY FROM THEM. THE POPE STILL CARRIED THE SCEPTER AS THE SYMBOL OF THE TEMPORAL POWER WHICH HE HOPED SOMEDAY TO REGAIN. BUT THAT'S NOT A POWER HE REALLY HAD; HE DOESN'T HAVE TEMPORAL POWER ANY PLACE EXCEPT THAT LITTLE PLACE CALLED VATICAN CITY. MOST PEOPLE THINK IT'S A PART OF ROME. BUT IT ISN'T. IT'S SO LITTLE, ABOUT TWELVE SQUARE MILES. SO THAT'S WHY THOSE THREE ARE ALL SO IMPORTANT. THEY ALL RELATE TO CHRISTENDOM. BUT MOHAMMAD IS A FALSE PROPHET THAT BROUGHT IN ANOTHER RELIGION. THAT'S BEEN SO PERSUASIVE, SO DECEPTIVE, SO OBSCURING OF CLEAR AND TRUE RELIGION THAT ONE OUT OF EVERY FIVE PEOPLE ON THE EARTH TODAY IS STILL A FOLLOWER OF THE DOCTRINE WHICH MOHAMMAD BROUGHT.

PROBABLY THE SINGLE MOST IMPORTANT PERSON IN MEDIEVAL HISTORY. HIS NAME MEANS "HIGHLY PRAISED." HIS FATHER DIED TWO MONTHS BEFORE HE WAS BORN. HIS MOTHER DIED

WHEN HE WAS SIX YEARS OLD. SO HE WAS RAISED BY HIS GRANDFATHER WHO WAS 76 YEARS OLD. PERHAPS BECAUSE OF THIS HE WAS NEVER TAUGHT TO READ OR TO WRITE. HE WAS NEVER KNOWN TO WRITE ANYTHING DOWN HIMSELF. BUT HIS ILLITERACY DID NOT PREVENT HIM FROM DICTATING THE KORAN WHICH WAS STATEMENTS MADE BY HIM OVER A PERIOD OF TIME AND LATER WERE ALL COMPILED INTO ONE BOOK. IT'S THE MOST FAMOUS AND ELOQUENT BOOK IN THE WHOLE ARABIC LANGUAGE. HIS ILLITERACY DID NOT KEEP HIM FROM ACQUIRING A TREMENDOUS UNDERSTANDING HOW TO MANAGE PEOPLE; HOW TO GIVE PEOPLE WHAT THEY WANT IN ORDER TO GET FROM THEM WHAT HE WANTED. HOW TO NEGOTIATE; HOW TO COMPROMISE ON POINTS HE DIDN'T CARE MUCH ABOUT AND HOW TO BE UNCOMPROMISING ON POINTS THAT HE DID CARE ABOUT. HE KNEW A LOT ABOUT RELATING TO PEOPLE. MUCH MORE THAN A LOT OF HIGHLY EDUCATED PEOPLE KNOW.

WE KNOW ALMOST NOTHING ABOUT HIS YOUTH ALTHOUGH THERE ARE A LOT OF FABLES ABOUT IT JUST AS THERE ARE A LOT OF FABLES OF JESUS. WE KNOW VIRTUALLY NOTHING ABOUT THE YOUTH OF EITHER ONE OF THESE PEOPLE. WHEN HE WAS 25 YEARS OLD HE GOT MARRIED, HAD SOME DAUGHTERS, HAD TWO SONS, HIS SONS DIED, HE ADOPTED HIS COUSIN WHOSE NAME WAS ALEE AND IT WAS ALEE WHO DESCRIBED MOHAMMAD FOR US AT THE AGE OF 45. YOU CAN READ THAT DESCRIPTION, BUT FOR THE SAKE OF COMPLETENESS, HERE'S WHAT HIS COUSIN ALEE SAID ABOUT HIS ADOPTED FATHER, MOHAMMAD. "HE'S OF LITTLE STATURE, NEITHER TALL NOR SHORT. HIS COMPLEXION WAS ROSY WHITE, HIS EYES BLACK, HAIR THICK BRILLIANT AND BEAUTIFUL FELL TO HIS SHOULDERS. HIS PROFUSE BEARD FELL TO HIS BREAST. THERE WAS SUCH A SWEETNESS IN HIS VISAGE THAT NOONE, ONCE IN HIS PRESENCE, COULD LEAVE HIM. IF I HUNGURED, A SIMPLE LOOK AT THE PROPHET'S FACE DISPELLED THE HUNGER. BEFORE HIM ALL FORGOT THEIR GRIEF AND PAINS." APPARENTLY AS MOHAMMAD APPROACHED THE AGE OF FORTY HE BECAME MORE AND MORE ABSORBED IN RELIGION. THERE WAS A CAVE THREE MILES FROM HIS HOME WHICH WAS IN THE CITY OF MECCA, AND IN THIS CAVE HE WAS SPENDING THE NIGHT ONE EVENING IN 610 WHEN HE HAD THE PIVOTAL EXPERIENCE OF ALL ISLAMIC HISTORY. HIS ACCOUNT OF IT IS THE ONLY ONE WE HAVE.

THE ARABIC PEOPLE WERE DESCENDED FROM ABRAHAM JUST AS THE JEWS WERE DESCENDED FROM ABRAHAM. THEY HAD ALWAYS BEEN COUSINS, BICKERING A LOT. AND NOW THERE IS GOING TO BE THIS NEW RELIGION BUILT, NOT ONLY ON TOP OF JUDAISM BUT ALSO ON TOP OF CHRISTIANITY. AT LEAST THAT'S THE WAY MOHAMMAD WANTED US TO THINK ABOUT IT. HERE'S THE WAY IT GOT IT'S START ACCORDING TO MOHAMMAD'S OWN DESCRIPTION.

"WHILE I WAS ASLEEP WITH A COVER OF SILK WHEREON WAS SOME WRITING, THE ANGEL GABRIEL APPEARED TO ME AND SAID, "READ." I SAID, "I DO NOT READ" HE PRESSED ME WITH THE COVERLET SO TIGHTLY THAT ME THOUGHT WAS DEAD. HE LET ME GO AND SAID, "READ." AND I READ ALOUD AND HE DEPARTED FROM ME AT LAST. AND I WOKE FROM MY SLEEP AND IT WAS AS THOUGH THESE WORDS WERE WRITTEN ON MY HEART. I WENT FORTH UNTIL I WAS MIDWAY ON THE MOUNTAIN AND I HEARD A VOICE FROM HEAVEN SAY, "OH MOHAMMAD, THOU ARE THE MESSENGER OF ALLA AND I AM GABRIEL." I RAISED MY HEAD TOWARD HEAVEN TO SEE AND LO, GABRIEL IN THE FORM OF A MAN WITH FEET SET EVENLY ON THE ROOF OF THE SKY SAYING, "OH MOHAMMAD, THOU ART THE MESSENGER OF ALLAH AND I AM GABRIEL." AND HE WENT ON FOR THE NEXT COUPLE OF YEARS AND HAD MANY VISIONS SIMILAR TO THIS. ACTUALLY HAD THIS SAME VISION SEVERAL TIMES. WE DON'T KNOW HOW TO EXPLAIN THIS, WHETHER HE WAS MAKING IT ALL UP. THAT'S PERFECTLY POSSIBLE. OR WHETHER THE CONVULSIONS OR THE SLEUTHS WHICH HE OCCASIONALLY FELL INTO CAUSED HIM TO REALLY BELIEVE WHAT HE WAS SAYING. WE DON'T KNOW. POSSIBLY THERE WAS EPILEPSY INVOLVED IN THIS. THAT'S THE WAY GIBBON ANSWERED THE PROBLEM SAYING THAT MOHAMMAD WAS AN EPILEPTIC. MANY GREAT FIGURES IN HISTORY HAVE BEEN EPILEPTIC. OLIVER CROMWELL WAS; JULIUS CAESAR WAS JUST TO MENTION A COUPLE OF MILITARY COMMANDERS.

IN 1612 HE STARTED REALLY PREACHING THIS AND TRYING TO CONVERT PEOPLE. NOW LATER HE USED THE SWORD TO CONVERT PEOPLE TO IT. ALTHOUGH THE ONLY PEOPLE HE CONVERTED WERE OTHER TRIBES IN ARABIA. HE NEVER WENT OUTSIDE OF ARABIA TO CONQUER PEOPLE WITH THE

KORAN OR THE SWORD. BUT HE STARTED PREACHING AT FIRST TO SEE IF HE COULD DO IT PERSUASIVELY IN ORDER TO CONVERT PEOPLE. HIS FIRST CONVERT, CHARMINGLY ENOUGH WAS HIS WIFE, HIS SECOND WAS HIS COUSIN WHOM HE HAD ADOPTED, ALEE. HIS THIRD CONVERT WAS HIS SERVANT AND HIS FOURTH WAS A RELATIVE BY THE NAME OF ABOOBEEKER (?) THE REASON I MENTION THAT NAME IS BECAUSE AFTER MOHAMMAD'S DEATH HE BECAME A LEADER OF THESE ARMIES. AND LATER I'M GOING TO READ YOU A QUOTATION THAT WILL APPLY DIRECTLY TO WHAT WE HAVE JUST READ OUT OF REVELATION NINE. IT WAS A STATEMENT MADE BY ABOOBEEKER. ABOOBEEKER THOUGH AT THE VERY BEGINNING BROUGHT FIVE MECCAN LEADERS TO MOHAMMAD, AND THEY WERE PRETTY IMPRESSED WITH WHAT MOHAMMAD WAS SAYING. THIS IS WHERE THEY REALLY STARTED ROLLING. AND TO MAKE A LONG STORY SHORT, EVENTUALLY ALL ARABIA SUBMITTED TO THE WILL OF MOHAMMAD.

EVEN THOUGH HE NOW WAS THE HEAD OF THE ARABIAN GOVERNMENT POLITICALLY AND RELIGIOUSLY, THERE IS NO SUCH THING AS A SEPARATION OF CHURCH AND STATE UNDER ISLAM. IT'S MEANINGLESS TO EVEN TALK ABOUT IT. AN ISLAMIC PERSON WOULDN'T KNOW WHAT YOU MEANT BY SEPARATION OF CHURCH AND STATE. JUST AS IN CHRISTENDOM THROUGH THE YEARS TRADITIONALLY, PEOPLE WOULDN'T T KNOW WHAT YOU MEANT BY THE SEPARATION OF CHURCH AND STATE. THIS IS A MODERN CONCEPT APPROXIMATELY SINCE THE TIME OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION AND FRENCH REVOLUTION TO HAVE CHURCH AND STATE SPLIT. IT'S VERY FRAGILE; VERY DIFFICULT TO KEEP THESE APART. THERE ARE ALWAYS FORCES TRYING TO BRING THEM TOGETHER. FOR THAT'S WHEN YOU HAVE MAXIMUM POWER IN ONE INSTITUTION OR ONE PERSON. SO MOHAMMAD HAD COMPLETE AND DOMINATING POWER IN ARABIA. BUT EVEN THOUGH HE DID, HE PROTESTED AGAINST BEING TAKEN FOR MORE THAN A MAN WHO WAS FALLIBLE. HE DIDN'T CLAIM ANY POWER TO PREDICT THE FUTURE. HE DIDN'T CLAIM ANY POWER TO BE ABLE TO PERFORM MIRACLES DURING HIS LIFETIME. LATER ON HIS FOLLOWERS DREAMED UP THE CONCEPT THAT HE HAD PERFORMED MIRACLES BUT MOHAMMAD DIDN'T THINK ABOUT THIS.

AT THE HEIGHT OF HIS POWER HE LIVED IN LITTLE COTTAGES OR TENTS. HE COULD BE SEEN MENDING HIS OWN CLOTHES OR SHOES, KINDLING THE FIRE, SWEEPING THE FLOOR, MILKING THE FAMILY GOAT OUT IN THE YARD, SHOPPING FOR PROVISIONS IN THE MARKET PLACE...OR EATING LIKE EVERYBODY ELSE WITH HIS OWN FINGERS AND HE EVEN OBEYED HIS OWN PROHIBITION AGAINST WINE. WHICH IS UNUSUAL FOR A LEADER TOO. IN ESSENCE, HE PUT ON NONE OF THE POMP AND POWER THAT YOU WOULD NORMALLY EXPECT. HE REJECTED ANY SPECIAL MARK OF REVERENCE. HE ASKED NO SERVICE OF A SLAVE THAT HE HAD TIME AND STRENGTH TO DO FOR HIMSELF. AND DESPITE ALL THE BOOTY AND REVENUE THAT CAME TO HIM DURING HIS CONQUERING LIFETIME, HE SPENT VERY LITTLE ON HIS FAMILY, LESS ON HIMSELF AND GAVE MUCH TO CHARITY. ONE THING ABOUT MOHAMMAD THAT IS TRUE OF MANY PEOPLE WHO HAVE MADE QUITE A MARK ON HISTORY IS THAT HIS SENSES WERE UNUSUALLY KEEN. HE COULD SEE THINGS THAT OTHER PEOPLE COULDN'T SEE. HE COULD HEAR THINGS THAT OTHERS COULDN'T HEAR. IF A DOG WHISTLE WERE TO BE BLOWN, MOST OF US COULDN'T HEAR A DOG WHISTLE. BUT SOME PEOPLE CAN...THIS IS THE KIND OF PERSON WE'RE TALKING ABOUT.

HIS FRIENDS ALL LOVED HIM TO THE POINT OF IDOLATRY AND THEY'RE THE ONES THAT STARTED A LOT OF MYTHS ABOUT HIM. WHENEVER HE GOT A HAIRCUT THEY'D PICK HIS HAIR UP OFF THE GROUND AND KEEP IT. WHEN HE WASHED HIS HANDS, THEY'D KEEP THE WATER, BECAUSE THEY EXPECTED TO GET SOME KIND OF A MAGICAL CURE IF THEY NEEDED IT FROM THESE LITTLE RELICS. IN THE SAME WAY SUPPOSEDLY THAT THE FOLLOWERS OF CHRIST WOULD SELL LITTLE PIECES OF THE CROSS. PEOPLE HAVE GOT TO HAVE SOMETHING PHYSICAL TO SEE AND HANDLE, IT SEEMS, SO THEY CAN WALK BY SIGHT AND NOT BY FAITH.

EVENTUALLY, AFTER QUITE A STUNNING CAREER, MOHAMMAD DIED. IF WE JUDGE GREATNESS BY INFLUENCE, WHICH IS A PRETTY POOR WAY TO JUDGE IT IN GOD'S SIGHT, IF WE JUDGE IT THAT WAY, THEN MOHAMMAD IS ONE OF THE GIANTS IN HISTORY. WHEN HE BEGAN, THE ARABIAN PENINSULA WHICH IS THE LARGEST PENINSULA ON THE GLOBE AND IS COVERED WITH SAND WITH ONLY AN OCCASIONAL OASIS...WHEN HE BEGAN IT WAS JUST A DESERT FILLED WITH WARRING AND IDOLATROUS TRIBES. WHEN HE DIED, ARABIA WAS A NATION. AND IN JUST A FEW YEARS AFTER

THIS, THE ISLAMIC PEOPLE WENT OUT OF THEIR COUNTRY UNDER CALLAS (?)WHO FOLLOWED MOHAMMAD AND BEGAN TO CONQUER THE WORLD. THIS IS THE TIME THAT THEY ARE MOST FAMOUS FOR. THEY SWEEP OVER THE WORLD AND CAME VERY NEAR CONQUERING THE ROMAN WORLD AT THAT TIME. IN 634 THEY CONQUERED DAMASCUS, JUST TWO YEARS AFTER MOHAMMAD'S DEATH. THEY'VE ALREADY GOTTEN OUT AND GONE TO SYRIA AND CONQUERED DAMASCUS. DAMASCUS IS THE OLDEST CITY IN THE WORLD THAT HAS A CONTINUOUS EXISTENCE THAT WE CAN TRACE. AND IT'S BEEN ISLAMIC EVER SINCE 634 A.D.

IN 637 THEY CONQUERED PALESTINE ALONG WITH ITS CAPITAL JERUSALEM; ALL THE CHURCH BUILDINGS THAT WERE SO FAMOUS AND WENT BACK HUNDREDS OF YEARS, BUILT BY CONSTANTANTINE AND OTHERS, AND ALL THE CHURCH HOUSES WERE TURNED INTO MASQUES. THIS OF COURSE IS WHAT GOT THE CREDIT FOR PRECIPITATING THE CRUSADES IN SPITE OF THE FACT THAT THE CRUSADES WERE MAINLY FOUGHT BECAUSE SO-CALLED CHRISTIAN RULERS WERE INTERESTED IN FINDING A TRADE ROUTE TO THE EAST AGAIN. THE MOSLEM OCCUPATION OF PALESTINE GOT THE CREDIT FOR IT BECAUSE IT WAS HARD TO GET PEOPLE TO GO AND DIE SO YOU COULD OPEN UP ANOTHER TRADE ROUTE THAT WASN'T GOING TO BENEFIT YOU ANYWAY. BUT IF YOU COULD CONVINCED THEM THEY COULD TAKE THE SACRED HOLY LAND BACK FROM THE MOSLEMS THEN YOU COULD GET THEM TO SHED THEIR BLOOD FOR WHATEVER YOUR CLANDESTINE PURPOSES WERE. AND SO THE CRUSADES WHICH WERE FOUGHT SEVERAL HUNDRED YEARS LATER WERE PRECIPITATED BY THIS TAKING OF PALESTINE BY THE MOSLEMS. IN 638 THEY TOOK EGYPT BY 711 THEY HAD GONE CLEAR ACROSS UPPER AFRICA AND THEY CROSSED THE STRAITS OF GIBRALTAR, AND THEY CONQUERED SPAIN AND THEY CROSSED INTO FRANCE IN 721. THEY WERE REALLY CHANGING THE MAP OF THE WORLD. AND IF IT HADN'T BEEN FOR CHARLES MARTEL IN FRANCE WHO OVERCAME THE MOSLEMS IN THE BATTLE OF TOURES(?) IN 732, THEN THEY MIGHT HAVE JUST MADE A COMPLETE CIRCLE AND COME INTO CONSTANTINOPLE FROM THE OTHER SIDE.

ANYTIME YOU HAVE A CHARISMATIC LEADER IN A RELIGIOUS MOVEMENT, YOU ALWAYS EVENTUALLY FACE THE PROBLEM OF WHAT YOU'RE GOING TO DO WHEN THAT LEADER DIES. I DON'T KNOW OF ANY EXCEPTIONS TO THIS. IT ALWAYS HAS TO HAPPEN. WHEN JOSEPH SMITH WAS ASSASSINATED AT THE AGE OF 38, HE HADN'T EXPECTED TO DIE THAT SOON AND HE HAD ALREADY PROPHESED THAT THE LEADERSHIP IN THE MORMON CHURCH, WOULD FALL UPON HIS SON. BUT HIS SON WAS ONLY TWELVE YEARS OLD WHEN JOSEPH SMITH DIED AND IT DIDN'T SEEM TOO FITTING TO PUT THAT UPON HIM AT THAT AGE, ESPECIALLY WITH THE LIKES OF THE CARPENTER BRIGHAM YOUNG AROUND, WHO WAS STRONG ENOUGH TO TAKE IT AWAY FROM ANYBODY ELSE, SO IT CAUSED A SPLIT IN THE MORMON CHURCH WHICH IS NOT UNUSUAL. HERBERT W. ARMSTRONG IS NEAR 90 YEARS OLD AND THERE HAS ALWAYS BEEN THE QUESTION WHERE'S THE MANTLE OF LEADERSHIP GOING TO FALL IN THE WORLDWIDE CHURCH OF GOD WHEN HERBERT ARMSTRONG DIES. (some dialogue lost) QUITE OFTEN MOVEMENTS HAVE A TREMENDOUS UPHEAVAL IF THEY ARE CENTERED AROUND ONE PERSON. USUALLY IT TAKES A CULT FOR THIS TO BE THE CASE. IF THEY'RE CENTERED AROUND ONE PERSON, HIS DEATH IS A TRAUMATIC EXPERIENCE FOR THE GROUP. AND THAT IS THE WAY IT WAS FOR THE MOSLEM PEOPLE ALSO.

SINCE THE PROPHET DIDN'T HAVE ANY SONS WHO LIVED, HE ONLY HAD THIS ADOPTED BOY, ALEE. AND ALEE WAS ONE OF THE FIRST FOUR SUCCESSORS OF MOHAMMAD BUT HE WAS ASSASSINATED IN 661. AND AT THAT TIME A CIVIL WAR BROKE OUT BETWEEN HIS FOLLOWERS AND A RIVAL FAMILY OF THE MOSLEMS WHICH WERE NOT RELATED TO ALEE. ALEE'S FAMILY LOST THIS BATTLE AND SO THE MAIN BODY OF THE ISLAMIC COMMUNITY TODAY HAS ALWAYS FOLLOWED LACALLAS (?) WHO CAME FROM THIS GROUP OTHER THAN THE FAMILY OF ALEE. THESE ARE THE SUNITE MOSLEMS. ON THE OTHER HAND THE SHEITE MOSLEMS ARE THOSE WHO BELIEVE THAT THE SUCCESSION IN THE ISLAMIC PEOPLE SHOULD ALWAYS STAY IN ALEE'S FAMILY. THIS EXPLAINS THE ALMOST FORGOTTEN WAR THAT'S GOING ON BETWEEN IRAN AND IRAQ. ALTHOUGH IT'S NOT QUITE FORGOTTEN NOW BECAUSE IT'S SPRINGTIME AGAIN AND THEY'RE GOING AT IT AGAIN NOW WITH GREAT GUNS SO ONCE AGAIN IT'S BROUGHT TO OUR MIND. THE MOSLEMS OF IRAN ARE SHEITES AND THOSE OF IRAQ ARE SUNITES. SO WHILE IT MAY SEEM STRANGE FOR MOSLEMS TO BE FIGHTING AMONG THEMSELVES, IT'S NO DIFFERENT REALLY THAN PROTESTANTS AND CATHOLICS FIGHTING AMONG THEMSELVES. THE WORLD LOOKS AT THAT AND SAYS THAT THE CHRISTIANS ARE FIGHTING

IT OUT. AND THEN TO GO ONE STEP FURTHER SINCE THIS EFFECTS OUR OWN COUNTRY SO MUCH WHAT WOMANISM IS TO CHRISTIANITY BLACK MUSLIM RELIGION IS TO TRADITIONAL ISLAM. AND ELIJAH MOHAMMAD THE PROPHET IS THE MOSLEM JOSEPH SMITH. HE'S THE PROPHET WHO HAD A SPECIAL REVELATION LATER ON AND STARTED THIS NEW WHAT APPEARS TO BE A SECT. THAT'S THE ONE MOHAMMAD ALEE WAS ALWAYS PRAISING WHEN HE WAS IN THE BOXING RING. AND IN PRAISING ALLA HE WOULD ALSO IN SOME WAY MENTION THE NAME OF ELIJAH MOHAMMAD.

LET'S TAKE A LOOK AT THIS PASSAGE NOW AND SEE HOW THESE SYMBOLS FIT AND I THINK FIT VERY WELL. YOU'VE SEEN ALREADY THAT A STAR THAT FALLS FROM HEAVEN UNTO THE EARTH IS A GREAT PERSONAGE COMES INTO PROMINENCE AND UNTO HIM IS GIVEN THE KEY OR THE AUTHORITY OF THE BOTTOMLESS PIT OR THE ABYSS. HE HAD THE AUTHORITY OF THE GREAT ABYSS. I TAKE THIS ABYSS TO BE HELL. AND HE OPENED THE BOTTOMLESS PIT AND THERE AROSE A SMOKE OR A DOCTRINE OUT OF THE PIT AS THE SMOKE OF A GREAT FURNACE. THE SUN AND THE AIR WERE DARKENED BY REASON OF THE SMOKE FROM THE PIT. IT WAS SOME KIND OF A DOCTRINE THAT WAS SO PERSUASIVE, SO CONVINCING AND SO OBSCURE THAT EVEN IN THE CLEAR AIR OF ARABIA, SPIRITUALLY SPEAKING, IT DARKENED THAT LANDSCAPE JUST AS IF THEY HAD BEEN BURNING COAL IN INDUSTRY FOR YEARS AND YEARS LIKE IN ENGLAND UNTIL THEY DARKENED IT AND THEY HAD TO REGULATE IT IN SOME WAY.. IT OBSCURED THE PREVIOUSLY CLEAR AIR OF ARABIA. AND IT WAS A DOCTRINE.

I TIM.4:1"Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;" I THINK THAT'S EXACTLY WHAT MOHAMMAD DID. HE GAVE HEED TO SEDUCING SPIRITS, DOCTRINES OF DEMONS. I BELIEVE THE ISLAMIC DOCTRINE ORIGINATED IN HELL AND WHEN PRESENTED TO THE MIND OF MOHAMMAD HE COULD HAVE ACCEPTED IT OR REJECTED IT BUT HE CHOSE TO ACCEPT. AND SO HE BEGAN TO SPOUT THE SMOKE. THERE CAME OUT OF THE SMOKE LOCUSTS UPON THE EARTH. LOCUSTS ARE USED HERE NOT ONLY BECAUSE THEY ARE AN EASTERN AND ESPECIALLY AN ARABIAN SYMBOL. THESE WOULD ALWAYS COME FROM ARABIA, EVEN AT THE TIME OF THE PLAGUE. THERE WAS A STRONG EAST WIND THAT BROUGHT THEM BECAUSE THEY WOULD BREED OUT IN THIS HOT ARID DESERT AND THEN THEY WOULD FLY TO THE EAST. SO EVERYTHING WE SEE HERE HELPS US TO THINK THAT THIS IS AN ORIENTAL SYMBOL, DIFFERENT FROM WHAT WE SEE BEFORE IN THE FIRST FOUR TRUMPETS. "there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth" (Jud. 6:5) THEY OFTEN REFER TO ARMIES IN THE BIBLE. IN THE BOOK OF JOEL WE HAVE A NOTABLE EXAMPLE, "WHAT THE LEAPING LOCUST LEFT, THE LOPPING LOCUST ATE" THE WAY THAT MOFFET LIKES TO TRANSLATE THAT., AND HE GOES ON TO TALK ABOUT FOUR DIFFERENT KINDS OF LOCUSTS AND HE IS REFERRING REALLY TO ARMIES. SINCE LOCUSTS WOULD GO ALONG AND DEVOUR EVERYTHING IN THEIR PATH THEY WERE LIKE A DESTROYING ARMY. THAT'S WHY THEY ARE USED I THINK.

SO THEY WERE GIVEN POWER AS THE SCORPIONS OF THE EARTH HAVE POWER. WHAT KIND OF POWER DO THE SCORPIONS HAVE? WELL THEY HAVE THE POWER TO TORMENT. SOMETIMES PEOPLE DIE FROM THE POWER OF A SCORPION. IT'S NOT ALWAYS FATAL. IN MANY CASES IT'S NOT FATAL. IT'S JUST A BIG INCONVENIENCE, A BIG HANDICAP AND IT CAN CAUSE YOU A GREAT DEAL OF FEAR ABOUT WHAT'S GOING TO HAPPEN TO YOU. THE PURPOSE OF THE SCORPION IS NOT TO KILL YOU. I THINK THAT'S THE IDEA BEHIND THIS HERE. IT WAS COMMANDED THEM THAT THEY SHOULD NOT HURT THE GRASS OF THE EARTH. NOW THIS IS A MARKED DISTINCTION FROM WHAT WE HAD IN THE LAST CHAPTER WHERE WHEN THE FIRST TRUMPET BLEW IN VERSE SEVEN, CHAPTER EIGHT, POWER WAS GIVEN THERE TO DESTROY ALL THE GREEN GRASS. IT WAS BURNED UP AND A THIRD PART OF THE TREES WERE BURNED UP. BUT HERE IT WAS COMMANDED "... THAT THEY SHOULD NOT HURT THE GRASS OF THE EARTH, NEITHER ANY GREEN THING, NEITHER ANY TREE; BUT ONLY THOSE MEN WHICH HAVE NOT THE SEAL OF GOD IN THEIR FOREHEADS." NOW IT DOESN'T SAY WHO GAVE THIS COMMANDMENT. BUT IT WOULD SEEM REASONABLE THAT THE COMMANDMENT CAME FROM THOSE WHO WERE IN CHARGE OF THESE PEOPLE. I THINK THAT'S WHAT IS MEANT HERE.

AS VERIFICATION OF THAT I WANT TO READ YOU FROM GIBBON, MODERN LIBRARY EDITION VOLUME THREE, PAGE 145, "A COMMAND MADE BY ABBUBEEKER, WHO WAS RELATIVE OF



MOHAMMAD, HE WAS VERY CLOSE TO MOHAMMAD, AFTER MOHAMMAD'S DEATH, ABBUBEEKER(?) WAS ONE OF THE CALIPHS WHO LED THE PEOPLE OUT TO CONQUER. THIS IS WHAT HE SAID TO HIS ARMY. "REMEMBER, SAID THE SUCCESSOR OF THE PROPHET, YOU ARE ALWAYS IN THE PRESENCE OF GOD, ON THE VERGE OF DEATH AND IN THE ASSURANCE OF JUDGMENT AND IN THE HOPE OF PARADISE. ALWAYS AVOID INJUSTICE AND OPPRESSION. CONSULT WITH YOUR BRETHREN. AND STUDY TO PRESERVE THE LOVE AND CONFIDENCE OF YOUR TROOPS. WHEN YOU FIGHT THE BATTLES OF THE LORD, EQUIP YOURSELF LIKE MEN. WITHOUT TURNING YOUR BACKS. BUT LET NOT YOUR VICTORY BE STAINED WITH THE BLOOD OF WOMEN OR CHILDREN. DESTROY NO PALM TREES NEITHER BURN ANY FIELDS OF CORN. CUT DOWN NO FRUIT TREES, NEITHER DO ANY MISCHIEF TO CATTLE ONLY SUCH AS YOU KILL TO EAT. WHEN YOU MAKE ANY COVENANT OR ARTICLE, STAY UNTO IT, BE AS GOOD AS YOUR WORD. AS YOU GO ON YOU WILL FIND SOME RELIGIOUS PERSONS WHO HAVE LIVED RETIRED IN MONASTERIES AND PROPOSE TO THEMSELVES TO SERVE GOD IN THAT WAY. LET THEM ALONE, NEITHER KILL THEM NOR DESTROY THEIR MONASTERIES."

NOW I READ THAT BASICALLY FOR THE CITATION HERE ABOUT THE TREES. 'DON'T CUT DOWN ANY FRUIT TREES, DON'T DESTROY ANY PALM TREES' WHICH IS PRECISELY WHAT JOHN WROTE IN 96 A.D. THAT IT WAS COMMANDED TO THESE PEOPLE THAT THEY SHOULD NOT DO. THIS WAS NOT TO BE UNDER THE COMMAND OF A SCORCHED EARTH POLICY OR A BURNED EARTH POLICY, LIKE MANY ARMIES USE. LIKE GENERAL SHERMAN'S ARMY USED IN THE SOUTH DURING THE CIVIL WAR. THIS IS ONE REASON THAT RECONSTRUCTION TOOK SO LONG AFTER THE CIVIL WAR. OR LIKE MANY ARMIES HAVE USED; WE WILL DESTROY WHAT WE CAN'T USE, SO NO OTHER ARMY CAN USE IT. THEY WERE COMING ONLY AGAINST THOSE WHO HAVE NOT THE SEAL OF GOD IN THEIR FOREHEADS.

NOW THAT'S A LITTLE BIT OBSCURE BECAUSE OF WHO IS GIVING THE COMMANDMENT HERE. WHEN THEY WERE TOLD NOT TO HURT THOSE WHO HAVE NOT THE SEAL OF GOD IN THEIR FOREHEADS, WAS THIS AS THEY THOUGHT ABOUT IT..THOSE WHO HAVE NOT THE SEAL OF ALLAH, THE MOSLEM GOD IN THEIR FOREHEAD? IS THAT WHAT IT MEANT? OR IS THERE SOMETHING ELSE HERE? AND I HAVE TO CONFESS THAT I'M NOT VERY CLEAR ON THIS POINT. IT SEEMS TO ME IT COULD BE TAKEN EITHER WAY. IF YOU TAKE IT FROM THEIR STANDPOINT...THE ONES WHO THEY THOUGHT DID NOT HAVE THE SEAL OF GOD IN THE FOREHEAD...THAT WOULD BE EVERYBODY BESIDES THE MOSLEMS. THAT COULD BE ONE INTERPRETATION. OR EVEN IN ANOTHER SENSE THERE'S ANOTHER ALTERNATIVE VIEW WE CAN ESPOUSE BECAUSE THESE PEOPLE CAME BASICALLY AND HARSHOUSLY AGAINST THE APOSTATE CHURCH. AND THE APOSTATE CHURCH DIDN'T HAVE THE SEAL OF GOD IN THEIR FOREHEADS EITHER. AS A MATTER OF FACT AS SUBSERVIANT TO THAT POINT LET ME MENTION TO YOU THAT ONE OF THE GREATEST OBJECTS THAT THE MOSLEMS HAD IN MIND WHEN THEY WENT OUT WAS TO STAMP OUT IDOLATRY. AND IDOLATRY AT THIS TIME WAS NOT ONLY PAGAN PRACTICE BUT IT WAS ALSO "CHRISTIAN" PRACTICE. (CHRISTIAN IN QUOTATION MARKS). OBVIOUSLY IDOLATRY AND CHRISTIANITY ARE MUTUALLY EXCLUSIVE.ESPECIALLY IN THE EASTERN EMPIRE WHERE CONSTANTINOPLE WAS NOW THE CAPITOL IN THE ROMAN EMPIRE IN THE EAST.

THE BYSENTINE CHURCH HAD BEEN INFLUENCED INTO THE USE OF ICONS. AND IMAGES WERE SET UP IN THE CHURCHES AND PEOPLE WOULD BOW DOWN TO IMAGES AND WOULD WORSHIP BEFORE THESE IMAGES. OSTENSIBLY THEY WERE WORSHIPPING THE ONES THAT WERE REPRESENTED BY THESE IMAGES WHEN THEY WERE IMAGES GOD AND CHRIST. BUT THERE WERE ALSO IMAGES OF THE SAINTS THAT HAD BEEN SET UP AND USED. IN SOME CASES PAGAN IMAGES SIMPLY HAD THEIR NAMES CHANGED. FOR INSTANCE THEY WOULD TAKE THE NAME OF ISIS AND CHANGE HER NAME TO MARY, THE SAME IMAGE. THIS TYPE OF THING WAS SOMETHING THE MOSLEM PEOPLE COULD NOT STAND. ISLAM TODAY TOTALLY ABHORS THE CONCEPT OF IDOLATRY. AND THIS IS WHY WHEN YOU GO TO VARIOUS PARTS OF THE WORLD WHERE MOSLEMS HAVE BEEN, AND HAVE BEEN A DOMINANT FORCE OR HAVE BEEN A RAVAGING POWER, YOU'LL SEE BEAUTIFULLY AND CREATIVELY DONE IMAGES OF VARIOUS FORMS THAT HAVE BEEN DEFACED. IN OTHER WORDS, CHISELS HAVE BEEN USED ON THESE WELL FORMED IMAGES AND THE FACES HAVE BEEN REMOVED. THESE MOSLEM ARMIES CARRY HAMMERS AND CHISELS WITH THEM FOR THAT VERY REASON, TO REMOVE THE FACES. SO IF YOU GO TO ANY PARTS OF THE WORLD LIKE ASKELON, YOU WANT TO BE SURE AND NOTICE AT ASKELON THERE ARE SOME IMAGES STANDING THERE THAT HAVE BEEN

DEFACED. THEY DIDN'T HAVE TIME TO COMPLETELY DEMOLISH EVERYTHING, BUT THEY DEFACED THEM, WHICH IN ESSENCE THEY THOUGHT WAS TO NEGATE THEM.

AND SO \_\_\_\_\_ IS INVOLVED HERE IN THE ATTACK UPON GOD WHICH HAVE NOT RECEIVED THE SEAL OF GOD IN THEIR FOREHEADS. THEY CAME BASICALLY AGAINST THE APOSTATE CHURCH. IT WAS GIVEN THEM THAT THEY SHOULD NOT KILL THEM. THAT WASN'T THEIR PURPOSE. THEIR PURPOSE WAS TO CONVERT THEM BUT THEY SHOULD BE TORMENTED FOR FIVE MONTHS.

I DON'T THINK WE HAVE TALKED ABOUT THE DAY/YEAR PRINCIPLE , HAVE WE? IT'S TOO BAD THAT WE HAVEN'T BECAUSE IT TAKES A LONG TIME TO DO THAT RIGHT

( the tape had to be turned so some dialogue is lost)

THE FIRST ONE OF THESE INSTANCES IN THE OLD TESTAMENT THAT I SHOULD MENTION HAPPENS TO THE CHILDREN AT THE TIME THEY WERE BEING READY TO BE BROUGHT INTO THE LAND OF PALESTINE AND THEY SENT TWELVE SPIES INTO THE LAND OF PALESTINE. THEY WERE TO SPY OUT THE LAND AND GIVE AN INTELLIGENCE REPORT WHEN THEY CAME BACK SO THEY WOULD KNOW BETTER HOW TO ACCOMPLISH THIS CONQUERING. WHEN THESE CAME BACK OF COURSE ONLY TWO OF THEM BELIEVED THAT GOD WAS RIGHT AND SAID THEY COULD CONQUER IT, THE OTHER TEN WERE OPPOSED TO THIS AND SAID, WE'RE NOT GOING TO BE ABLE TO DO THIS...WE'RE LIKE GRASSHOPPERS IN SIGHT OF THESE PEOPLE IN THE LAND, AND THE PEOPLE BELIEVED THE MAJORITY OF COURSE. THE MAJORITY HAS ALMOST NEVER BEEN RIGHT, HISTORICALLY, ESPECIALLY ON MATTERS WHERE GOD IS CONCERNED. BUT THE PEOPLE BELIEVED THE MAJORITY. AND THE POINT OF ALL THIS IS THAT THOSE SPIES THAT HAD BEEN IN THE LAND OF CANAAN FOR FORTY DAYS AND NOW GOD SAID, SINCE YOU'VE HAD FORTY DAYS TO BE IN THIS BEAUTIFUL LAND FLOWING WITH MILK AND HONEY S AND YET YOU HAVEN'T BELIEVED THAT YOU CAN TAKE IT, YOU'RE GOING TO HAVE TO WANDER IN THE WILDERNESS FOR FORTY YEARS, EACH YEAR FOR A DAY, UNTIL THIS GENERATION CAN DIE OFF. AND A NEW GENERATION WILL COME UP THAT WILL BELIEVE HOPEFULLY MORE THAN YOU HAVE. SO WE HAVE THE DAY/YEAR PRINCIPLE ESTABLISHED THERE.

AND IT'S REALLY NAILED DOWN BETTER I THINK IN THE FOURTH CHAPTER OF EZEKIEL. EZEKIEL AS WE'VE SEEN PREVIOUSLY IN OUR REVELATION STUDY WAS A SHOWMAN. WHO HAD TO ACT THINGS OUT AS MUCH AS HE HAD TO STAND UP BEHIND A WOODEN BOX AND TELL THE WORD OF GOD. HE WOULD ACT IT OUT IN A DRAMATIC PRESENTATION SO THAT PEOPLE COULD GET THE IDEA. THERE'S NOT JUST ONE WAY TO EDIFY OR EXHORT. PEOPLE NEEDED TO GET THIS IDEA REGARDLESS OF WHAT MODE OR METHOD IT TOOK TO PUT IT ACROSS. SO GOD TOLD HIM ONE TIME. "TAKE A TILE AND DRAW THE CITY OF JERUSALEM ON IT. JERUSALEM HAD A DISTINCTIVE SHAPE, YOU COULD TELL WHAT IT WAS. AND THEN LAY SIEGE TO THAT. AND HE SAID, "LAY A CERTAIN NUMBER OF DAYS ON ONE SIDE AND THEN LAY A CERTAIN NUMBER OF DAYS ON THE OTHER SIDE. AND WHEN WE STUDIED THE BOOK OF EZEKIEL TOGETHER BEFORE, WE LEARNED THAT EACH ONE OF THOSE DAYS...GOD SAID I WILL GIVE YOU A DAY FOR A YEAR. EACH ONE OF THOSE DAYS REPRESENT A YEAR. AND THAT YEAR WAS GOING TO BE SIGNIFICANT. 390 DAYS THAT EZEKIEL HAD TO LAY ON HIS SIDE REPRESENTING 390 YEARS. AND THIS PRINCIPLE I THINK IS NECESSARY WHEN WE UNDERSTAND WHAT IT'S ALL ABOUT IN THE STUDY OF A BOOK OF SYMBOLS.

GOD USES LITTLE THINGS TO REPRESENT BIG THINGS. GOD USES A LION, WHICH IN ITSELF IS NOT VERY BIG, TO REPRESENT A TREMENDOUS EMPIRE, THE BABYLONIAN EMPIRE. A LEOPARD, A BEAR. THEY'RE USED AS SYMBOLS, SOMETHING LITTLE TO REPRESENT SOMETHING BIG AND SO WHEN WE COME TO TIME I THINK THE SAME PRINCIPLE APPLIES. HE USES A LITTLE BIT OF TIME TO REPRESENT A LARGE PIECE OF TIME. HE USES ONE ROTATION OF THE SUN ON ITS AXIS TO REPRESENT ONE REVOLUTION OF THE EARTH AROUND THE SUN. SO THESE ASTRONOMIC MEASUREMENTS OF TIME ARE USED. AND A LITTLE ONE IS USED TO REPRESENT A BIG ONE JUST AS A LITTLE ANIMAL IS USED TO REPRESENT A BIG ANIMAL, WHICH IS AN EMPIRE. I CONSIDER THAT THE DAY/YEAR PRINCIPLE APPLIES HERE AS I FIND ELSEWHERE IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION AND IN THE BOOK OF DANIEL TOO. I CONSIDER THAT IT APPLIES HERE TO MEAN INSTEAD 150 DAYS WHICH WOULD BE FIVE

MONTHS TIMES 30 DAYS A MONTH...150 DAYS EQUALS 150 YEARS. AND THIS FIVE MONTHS IS MENTIONED AGAIN ALSO IN VERSE TEN.

I BELIEVE THAT THERE ARE A COUPLE OF WAYS TO DATE THIS. THE WAY I PREFER TO DO THIS IS TO TAKE THE DATE AT WHICH MOHAMMAD DIED, BECAUSE THAT'S THE TIME THAT THE MOSLEMS BEGAN TO GO OUT AND CONQUER. HE CONQUERED ARABIA. HE SOLIDIFIED IT AS A FIGHTING FORCE AND WELDED IT INTO A GREAT ARMY OF PEOPLE WHO BELIEVED THAT IF THEY DIED IN WARFARE THEIR BENEFITS IN THE NEXT LIFE WOULD BE GREATER THAN IF THEY DIED IN PEACETIME. THIS IS ONE MARK OF THE MOSLEM MIND IN THE WEST THAT WE CANNOT OVERLOOK. IF YOU DIE AS A MOSLEM FIGHTING FOR THE MOSLEM CAUSE THEN YOUR BENEFITS ARE GREATER THAN THEY WILL BE IF YOU DIE IN PEACETIME. THIS IS WHY WE MUST NOT EXPECT TO SEE ARABIC OR MOSLEM TERRORISM STOP ANYTIME SOON. WE'RE ALWAYS GOING TO HAVE I SUPPOSE THE LIKES OF KADAFHE, KAMENI, AND THOSE WHO HAVE PLEDGED ALLEGIANCE TO THEM AS TERRORISTS. BECAUSE THEY BELIEVE IN THIS ONE GREAT WAY TO BE IN GLORY IN THE NEXT WORLD. YOU'RE GOING TO DIE ANYWAY, EVENTUALLY, SO WHY NOT DO IT IN SUCH A WAY THAT YOU CAN MEANINGFULLY BE PROJECTED INTO PARADISE WITH ALL THE WINE AND WOMEN YOU CAN ENJOY. AND THAT'S WHAT THEY BELIEVE. THAT'S THE KIND OF SOCIETY THAT MOHAMMAD HAS BROUGHT ABOUT.

NOW IN 632 THEY GO OUT AND THEY BEGIN TO CONQUER. I DATE IT FROM 632 WHEN THEY BEGAN TO CONQUER, AND I'VE ALREADY OUTLINED WHERE THEY WENT, THEY TRIED TO CONQUER CONSTANTINOPLE, WERE REBUFFED, THEY CAME DOWN AND CONQUERED THE COUNTRIES ON THAT SIDE OF THE FERTILE CRESCENT AND WENT DOWN ALONG THE NORTHERN COAST OF AFRICA AND CONQUERED THAT, ACROSS THE STRAITS OF GIBRALTAR, INTO SPAIN AND FRANCE AND IN THE YEAR 782, WHICH IS 150 YEARS LATER THE TOTAL TEXTURE OF MOSLEM THOUGHT NOW BEGINS TO CHANGE. UP TO THIS TIME THEY'VE BEEN A CONQUERING FORCE. THERE'S NO RECORD THAT'S MORE REMARKABLE IN THE HISTORY OF MILITARY ACTION THAN THIS PERIOD OF TIME. BUT AFTER THEY WERE DEFEATED AND LATER THE CITY OF BAGHDAD ESTABLISHED IN 762, THAT'S WHY SOME PEOPLE WOULD DATE THIS 150 YEARS FROM 612 WHEN MOHAMMAD BEGAN TO PREACH TO 762 WHEN BAGHDAD WAS FIRST ESTABLISHED ON THE TIGRIS RIVER. BUT I PUT IT FROM 632 TO 782 BECAUSE AFTER BAGHDAD HAD BEEN THERE FOR ABOUT 20 YEARS AND HAD BEEN ESTABLISHED AS A GREAT TOWN \_\_\_?\_\_\_ SHIEK WHO WAS THE GREAT RULING MONARCH AT THAT TIME WROTE THE FIRST FRIENDLY CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN MOSLEM AND CHRISTIAN RULERS. HE SAID, WELL WE'VE HAD OUR DIFFERENCES IN THE PAST, LET'S SETTLE DOWN AND SHARE WHAT WE CAN TOGETHER WITHOUT TRYING TO DESTROY EACH OTHER. AND THAT VERY YEAR BAGHDAD WAS, FOR THE FIRST TIME, CALLED THE CITY OF PEACE IN 782. SO TO ME IT MAKES SENSE TO DATE THIS 150 FROM THE TIME THEY WENT OUT OF ARABIA UNTIL BAGHDAD, THEIR CENTRAL HEADQUARTERS WAS REFERRED TO AS THE CITY OF PEACE.

THIS WAS THE TIME, NOW THAT THEY'RE NOT PUTTING SO MUCH EMPHASIS ON THE MARTIAL ARTS THAT THEY COULD CONCENTRATE ON OTHER ASPECTS OF CULTURE AND THE CITY OF BAGHDAD IS KNOWN THEN FROM THAT TIME FOR THEIR GREAT BLOSSOMING OF CULTURE THAT TOOK PLACE. AND THEN LATER ON THE STORIES OF THE ARABIAN KNIGHTS, THE THOUSAND AND ONE NIGHTS, SINBAD, ALADDIN AND THE WONDERFUL LAMP, ALABABA AND THE FORTY THIEVES. ALL THOSE WERE WRITTEN AT THIS TIME AS WELL AS A WEALTH OF OTHER LITERATURE. THE MOSLEM'S POSITIONS DURING THESE MEDIEVAL YEARS WERE TREMENDOUSLY ADVANCED BEYOND THE WESTERN POSITIONS. WHILE THE WORLD OF SO-CALLED CHRISTENDOM WAS GOING THROUGH THE DARK AGES, THE MOSLEM WORLD HAD BLOSSOMED. THE AMAZING THING ABOUT THIS, THAT'S NOT OFTEN UNDERSTOOD IS THAT WHEN THE RENAISSANCE CAME ALONG, LATER, ESPECIALLY IN THE SOUTHERN LANDS OF EUROPE AND ESPECIALLY IN ITALY, WHEN THE RENAISSANCE BLOSSOMED AND THEY GOT REAL INTERESTED IN PRE-CHRISTIAN CULTURE, THEY GOT MORE INTERESTED IN GREEK AND ROMAN CIVILIZATION, THAN THEY WERE IN CHRISTIAN CIVILIZATION, AND THEY WANTED ALL THE CLASSICS BACK, BUT THE CLASSICS OF THE GREEKS AND ROMANS HAD BEEN PRETTY MUCH LOST TO WESTERN EUROPE. SO YOU KNOW WHAT THEY DID? RATHER THAN FINDING THESE AGAIN AND TRANSLATING THEM OUT OF THE ORIGINAL GREEK AND LATIN THEY WENT OVER TO THE MOSLEMS WHO HAD ALREADY TRANSLATED THEM INTO ARABIC. THEY HAD BEEN IN

ARABIC FOR HUNDREDS OF YEARS, THE ORIGINAL GREEK AND LATIN CLASSICS WERE NOW IN ARABIC, THEY TOOK THAT ARABIC AND TRANSLATED THE ARABIC INTO THE COMMON LANGUAGES OF EUROPE.

AND SO AS WILL DURANT SAYS, CIVILIZATION DOES NOT DIE, IT MIGRATES. AS WESTERN EUROPE DECLINED, THE SARASETIC EMPIRE WAS GETTING READY FOR A GREAT BLOSSOMING OF CULTURE, AND AS IT DECLINED LATER ON THERE WAS ANOTHER BLOSSOMING OF CULTURE IN THE RENAISSANCE AND REFORMATION WHICH TOOK PLACE AT APPROXIMATELY THE SAME TIME. THAT'S MY IDEA ANYWAY, OF WHAT THIS FIVE MONTHS IS. THEIR TORMENT WAS AS THE TORMENT OF A SCORPION WHEN HE STRIKETH A MAN. THAT MEANS THEY PUT PEOPLE UNDER A LOT OF PRESSURE. BUT THEY DID NOT GO IN AND JUST SLAUGHTER WHOLESAL LIKE A LOT OF ARMIES DID WHEN THEIR HOPE WAS JUST TO CONQUER PEOPLE AND GET RID OF THEM ANY EASY WAY. THAT WASN'T WHAT THEY WANTED TO DO. ONE BOOK I WAS READING DESCRIBED IN GREAT DETAIL HOW A SCORPION INFECTS YOU. YOU GET A LOT OF SWELLING, THE STRETCHING OF THE SKIN AND YOU WONDER WHAT'S GOING TO HAPPEN BUT IT NORMALLY DOESN'T KILL YOU. IT'S MORE LIKE A SCARE, INCONVENIENCE AND A LOT OF PAIN. THEY WOULD SEEK DEATH BECAUSE THEY FELT LIKE DEATH WOULD BE BETTER THAN WHAT THEY WERE UNDERGOING. BUT THEY WILL NOT FIND IT. THEY WILL DESIRE TO DIE AND DEATH SHALL FLEE FROM THEM.

HE SAID THE SHAPES OF THE LOCUSTS WERE LIKE HORSES AND INDEED THERE ARE SOME KIND OF LOCUSTS WHICH DO LOOK LIKE HORSES. THE IMPORTANT THING TO REMEMBER HERE IS THAT SINCE THESE PEOPLE CAME OUT OF THE DESERT, THEY COULDN'T HAVE AN INFANTRY OF WALKING SOLDIERS LIKE A LOT OF ARMIES WOULD BECAUSE YOU JUST COULDN'T ACCOMPLISH ANYTHING IN THE DESERT WITH AN INFANTRY. THE SPACES WERE TOO GREAT AND THE SAND WAS TOO HOT. YOU KNOW HOW IT IS TO WALK IN SAND ANYWAY. MORE DIFFICULT THAN ON ALMOST ANY OTHER KIND OF TERRAIN. SO THESE PEOPLE WERE ALL MOUNTED. WHEN CONSTANTINOPLE WAS ATTACKED BY THE MOSLEMS THEY WERE ALL ON HORSEBACK. THERE WEREN'T ANY INFANTRYMEN IN THE WHOLE BUNCH. AND ON THEIR HEADS AS IT WERE LIKE CROWNS OF GOLD. THESE, I THINK, WERE THE TURBANS. SOMETIMES THEY HAD GOLD TURBANS AND ESPECIALLY THE CRESCENT, SYMBOL OF ISLAM ON THEIR TURBANS...SO "AS IT WERE " CROWNS OF GOLD. THEY WEREN'T LITERAL CROWNS. THEIR FACES WERE AS THE FACES OF MEN SIMPLY I BELIEVE BECAUSE THEY WORE BEARDS. ALL THESE MEN WERE BEARDED. BEARDS OF COURSE PROTECTED YOUR FACE AGAINST THE WIND AND THE BLOWING SAND, AND THE BURNING SUN; IN FACT THIS IS THE NATURAL WAY FOR A MAN'S FACE TO BE, IS TO BE COVERED WITH HAIR. SO THAT'S WHY IT SAYS FACES OF MEN. IT'S KIND OF ABNORMAL, REALLY, TO SHAVE YOUR FACE. THIS CAUGHT ON AS FASHION ABOUT 300 YEARS OR SO BEFORE JESUS WHEN ALEXANDER THE GREAT BROUGHT IT INTO VOGUE. ALEXANDER THE GREAT'S WHOLE LIFE WAS CONCENTRATED ON BEING A WARIOR AND IT DIDN'T TAKE HIM LONG TO FIND OUT THAT IF YOU HAD A BEARD THAT JUST MADE A CONVENIENT HANDLE FOR YOUR ENEMY TO GET HOLD OF AND DO WHATEVER HE WANTED WITH YOU. IF YOU EVER READ "THE THREAD THAT RUNS SO TRUE," BY JESSE STUART A SCHOOL TEACHER BACK IN THE FRONTIER DAYS, HE FOUND OUT ABOUT THE SAME THING CONCERNING A NECKTIE TOO. AFTER THE FIRST TIME WHENEVER HE KNEW HE WAS GOING TO BE IN A FIGHT, I'M SURE HE TOOK HIS TIE OFF. THAT WAS TOO CONVENIENT A HANDLE TOO. ANYWAY, ALEXANDER THE GREAT SHAVED HIS FACE AND HE HAD HIS SOLDIERS DO THE SAME THING TOO. BUT THIS IS THE WAY IT GOT FASHIONABLE. ONE OF THE MOST LASTING LEGACIES LEFT TO US BY ALEXANDER IS THE SHAVED MALE FACE. SO THAT BY THE TIME THIS WAS WRITTEN IN JOHN'S DAY ALL THE MEN IN THE ROMAN EMPIRE VIRTUALLY, ESPECIALLY IN THE WESTERN ROMAN EMPIRE, SHAVED THEIR FACES. THAT WAS THE FASHION. BUT WHAT THEY USED INSTEAD OF REMINGTON MICRO SCREEN ELECTRIC RAZORS I DON'T KNOW BUT I'M SURE IT WASN'T AS COMFORTABLE.

O.K. THEIR FACES WERE LIKE THE FACES OF MEN. THEY HAD HAIR AS THE HAIR OF WOMEN. THEY WORE LONG HAIR. THERE ARE MANY CITATIONS FROM HISTORY THAT WE COULD GIVE ABOUT LONG HAIR ON THE SERASENS(?). THEIR TEETH WERE AS THE TEETH OF LIONS, DESTRUCTIVE AND CRUEL. THEY HAD BREASTPLATES AS IT WERE BREASTPLATES OF IRON. THESE PEOPLE WERE COATS OF MALE TO DEFEND AGAINST ARROWS AND OTHER WEAPONS OF THE ENEMY. AND MANY HORSES RUNNING TO BATTLE, AGAIN, THEIR ARMY WAS ALL CAVALRY.

VERSE 11, "And they had a king over them which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon." IN HEBREW HIS NAME IS ABADDON, IN GREEK APOLLYON AND IN ENGLISH ITS DESTROYER. THREE LANGUAGES, ONE WORD. JUST AS IN ENGLISH WE HAVE THE WORD ANOINTED, IN GREEK WE HAVE THE WORD CHRIST AND IN HEBREW WE HAVE THE WORD MESSIAH. THEY'RE ALL THE SAME WORD, JUST THREE DIFFERENT LANGUAGES. YOU CAN TAKE THAT TWO WAYS. YOU CAN SAY THIS IS SATAN WHO WAS THEIR REAL SPIRITUAL CAPTAIN, THAT'S THE WAY I TEND TO TAKE IT. SOME PEOPLE WOULD SAY THIS IS MOHAMMAD. SINCE SATAN IS BEHIND THIS PURPOSELY AND DIRECTING IT ALL THE WHILE THAT HE CAN, I TAKE THIS TO BE SATAN.

IT'S A HISTORICAL FACT THAT IT WAS THE GREEK ORTHODOX CHURCH THAT BORE THE BRUNT OF THE MOSLEM PERSECUTION. SO OTHER PEOPLE WERE PERSECUTED. BUT MANY OF THE TRUE CHRISTIANS WERE HIDDEN IN VALLEYS AND HAMLETS WHERE THEY WOULDN'T BE LOOKED ON SO MUCH BY OTHER PEOPLE, ESPECIALLY THOSE IN POWER.

I GUESS THIS ISLAMIC REVIVAL THAT WE'RE HAVING RIGHT NOW (I think this class was in 1991) IS PERHAPS ONE OF THE LAST BIG WAVES OF IT WE'RE EVER GOING TO SEE. BUT THAT MAKES THIS FIRST PART OF THE CHAPTER ESPECIALLY INTERESTING. IT'S BEEN A REACTION OF WHAT THESE PEOPLE DID TO TRY TO WESTERNIZE THESE COUNTRIES. IT'S RALLY BEEN A SEVERE BACKLASH SO IT'S GOING TO BE INTERESTING TO SEE WHAT HAPPENS, ESPECIALLY SINCE THEY'VE GOT SO MUCH OIL, THEY'RE GETTING SO RICH. I THINK I TALKED LAST TIME ABOUT SOME OF THE INFILTRATION THAT IS BEING MADE BY MOSLEMS AROUND THE WORLD AND IN OUR OWN COUNTRY AND I THINK IT IS WORTH THINKING ABOUT BECAUSE IT DEFINITELY TO ME RELATES TO THIS. THIS IS THE ONLY PROPHECY IN THE BIBLE THAT I KNOW OF THAT MOHAMMAD CAN POINT TO. IT'S ONE THING HE HAS IN CONTRAST WITH JESUS. JESUS COULD GO TO THE SCRIPTURES AND POINT TO AT LEAST 300 DIFFERENT PROPHECIES AND HE COULD PROVE THAT THEY WERE WRITTEN HUNDREDS OF YEARS BEFORE HIS BIRTH AND HE COULD SHOW HOW HE FULFILLED THEM. HIS APOSTLES COULD DO THAT WHEN THEY WENT TO SYNAGOGUES IN VARIOUS CITIES...THEY COULD SHOW HOW HE FULFILLED THE PROPHECIES AND THAT'S HOW THEY COULD CONVERT THE MANY THOUSANDS OF PEOPLE. IT WASN'T JUST THAT PEOPLE LIKED THEIR LITTLE STORIES ABOUT JESUS THAT PAUL, PETER AND OTHERS WENT OUT AND CONVERT PEOPLE, , BUT THEY COULD SEE OUT OF THEIR OWN SCRIPTURES THAT THIS REALLY WAS THE MESSIAH. THAT WAS THE CONVINCING POINT. THAT, AND THE RESURRECTION. BUT MOHAMMAD COULDN'T DO THAT. AND NO OTHER RELIGIOUS LEADERS COULD DO IT EITHER. THIS IS THE ONLY PROPHECY THAT HE COULD POINT TO AND I DOUBT THAT HE POINTED TO THIS ONE BECAUSE IT'S NOT VERY COMPLIMENTARY.

IN THE UNITED STATES THERE ARE OVER TWO MILLION MOSLEMS, WHICH IS ABOUT ONE MOSLEM FOR EVERY MEMBER OF THE CHURCHES OF CHRIST, INCLUDING ALL THE VARIETIES OF THE CHURCHES OF CHRIST. THEY HAVE GROWN IN THIS COUNTRY BY MORE THAN 400% IN THE LAST TEN YEARS. EIGHT HUNDRED MILLION IN THE WORLD. CHINA, TWENTY- FIVE MILLION, RUSSIA, THIRTY MILLION, EUROPE AS A WHOLE, TWENTY-FOUR MILLION, FRANCE TWO MILLION, GERMANY, TWO MILLION, ENGLAND OVER ONE MILLION.

ACTUALLY, THIS NEXT SEAL HAS TO DO WITH THE MOSLEMS ALSO. BUT IT'S A DIFFERENT GROUP OF MOSLEMS CALLED THE TURKS. (reading verse 13 thru 19.) "And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, (14) Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates. (15) And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men. (16) And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them. (17) And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone. (18) By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths. (19) For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt."

LET ME GIVE YOU THREE REASONS FOR BELIEVING THAT THIS SIXTH TRUMPET REFERS TO THE TURKISH POWER. ONE, THE TURKISH POWER ROSE ON THE DECLINE OF THE ARABIC POWER. IF WE TAKE THE POSITION THAT THE FIFTH TRUMPET WAS THE ARAB POWER, THE SERESNIC EASTERNER POWER AS THE MOSLEM FAITH BEGAN. THEN IT MAKES SENSE TO BELIEVE THAT THIS SIXTH ONE IS TURKISH BECAUSE IT ROSE ON THE DECLINE OF THE ARABIC POWER AND IT WAS THE NEXT IMPORTANT POWER WHICH EFFECTED THE DESTINY OF THE WORLD. NUMBER TWO..THE TURKISH POWER HAD ITS SEAT IN THE EAST AND WOULD PROPERLY BE CLASSIFIED UNDER THE EVENTS THAT ARE OCCURRING HERE..WE'RE ALREADY IN THE EAST. AND THE THIRD REASON IS THAT THE TURKS ARE THE ONES WHO COMPLETED THE DOWNFALL OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE AND THE ROMAN EMPIRE ACCORDING TO THE ASSUMPTION WE HAVE MADE IS THE OBJECT OF ALL THESE SYMBOLS. WITH THE TURKS, WITH THE DESTRUCTION OF CONSTANTINOPLE ON MAY 29, 1453, THE ROMAN EMPIRE FELL, NEVER TO RISE AGAIN

SO, IF OUR MAIN BASIS OF THOUGHT IS TRUE THAT THE OLD TESTAMENT NAMES BY NAME THE FIRST THREE OF THE WORLD EMPIRES, AND TALKS ABOUT THE FOURTH ONE BUT NEVER NAMES IT, THEN THE NEW TESTAMENT IS LEFT TO TELL US ABOUT WHAT'S GOING TO HAPPEN TO THE ROMAN EMPIRE. IF THIS IS A CORRECT ASSUMPTION. IT ONLY MAKES SENSE THAT THIS WOULD END WITH THE TURKISH POWER DESTROYING IT.

“THE VOICE FROM THE FOUR HORNS OF THE GOLDEN ALTAR”, THIS IS WHERE GOD RESIDED, THE GOLDEN ALTAR WAS THE ALTAR OF INCENSE OF COURSE RIGHT OUT IN FRONT OF THE ARK OF THE COVENANT, THIS WAS ALL GONE NOW SINCE THE TEMPLE HAD BEEN DESTROYED, BUT SYMBOLICALLY IT'S THE VOICE OF GOD. AND IT'S GOD PROVIDENTIALLY LOOSING THESE FOUR ANGELS WHICH ARE BOUND IN THE GREAT RIVER EUPHRATES. THE RIVER EUPHRATES IS A VERY IMPORTANT RIVER IN THE BIBLE. BABYLON WAS LOCATED ON THIS RIVER. BUT THE IMPORTANT THING HERE IS THAT THE TURKS HAD TO CROSS THIS RIVER IN ORDER TO GET OVER AND DESTROY THE ROMAN EMPIRE. THEY WERE BOUND AT THE RIVER AS AN EASTERN POWER FOR A LONG TIME. NOBODY KNOWS ANYTHING ABOUT THE ORIGIN OF THE TURKS. THAT SEEMS KIND OF AMAZING BUT THAT'S OFTEN TRUE OF THESE TRIBES THAT WE'RE DISCUSSING. BECAUSE BY THE TIME ANYBODY THINKS TO START RECORDING HISTORY OF CERTAIN PEOPLE, THE ORIGINS ARE ALREADY GONE AND SORT OF VANISHED AND SO USUALLY SOMEBODY MAKES SOMETHING UP. ACTUALLY, HISTORICALLY, WE DON'T KNOW ABOUT THE TURKS, AND THE HISTORY BOOKS THAT ARE TRYING TO BE HONEST WILL JUST COME OUT AND SAY THIS. WE DO KNOW BEFORE THE NINETEENTH CENTURY THEY DID NOT CALL THEMSELVES TURKS. THAT CAME FROM THEIR WORD \_\_\_\_\_? WHICH MEANS \_\_\_\_\_? THIS IS THE MOST CONVENIENT TERM NOW SO WE CAN KNOW WHAT WE'RE TALKING ABOUT. SO WE'LL GO AHEAD AND CALL THEM TURKS.

THE IMPORTANT THING HERE IS THAT BEING BOUND AT THE RIVER EUPHRATES MEANS THAT THEY WERE RESTRAINED BY IT, THAT THEY CROSSED THAT RIVER EVENTUALLY AND THEN THEY EVENTUALLY WENT OVER AND CONQUERED THE REST OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE. IT SAYS THEY WERE PREPARED FOR AN HOUR, AND A DAY, AND A MONTH, AND A YEAR. AND IF WE APPLY THE DAY YEAR THEORY ONCE AGAIN HERE THEN WE HAVE TO FIGURE THIS OUT MATHEMATICALLY----

(ON THE CHALK BOARD) THE WORD YEAR HERE REFERS TO A COMPLETE TERRESTRIAL REVOLUTION AROUND THE SUN, WE USE ALL THAT IS IN A YEAR AS WE KNOW IT TODAY AS 365 AND ¼ DAY (ACCOUNTING FOR LEAP YEAR) ALSO IT SAYS FOR A MONTH AND THAT'S 30 DAYS, AND THEN A DAY OF COURSE WOULD BE ONE AND THEN HE ALSO SAYS AN HOUR...WE THINK OF AN HOUR AS BEING 1/24<sup>TH</sup> OF A DAY BUT TO THE JEWISH PEOPLE AND JOHN WAS A JEW THE WORD HOUR HAD A SPECIAL SIGNIFICANCE. DAY WAS FROM SUNUP TO SUNDOWN, THEN THEY HAD WATCHES DURING THE NIGHT. THE DAY WAS TWELVE HOURS LONG. IN FACT IN THE BOOK OF JOHN JESUS ACTUALLY CAME OUT AND SAID, “ARE THERE NOT TWELVE HOURS IN THE DAY?” SO I'M GOING TO TAKE AN HOUR HERE AS 1/12<sup>TH</sup>...WHEN WE ADD THESE TOGETHER WE COME UP WITH 396 DAYS AND ONE/THIRD. AND IF WE MAKE THIS INTO YEARS, WE'VE GOT 396 YEARS AND A THIRD OF A YEAR IS FOUR MONTHS. NOW THE TURKS UNDER THE LEADERSHIP OF A MAN NAMED TOGRAL(?) CROSSED OVER THE EUPHRATES RIVER AT THE END OF JANUARY IN THE YEAR 1057. THIS IS POINTED OUT IN JOHNSON'S COMMENTARY ON THIS SECTION. AND THEY FINALLY CONQUERED CONSTANTINOPLE

ON MAY 29, 1453. ON THE BOARD, SUBTRACTING MAY 29, 1453 FROM JANUARY, 1057, YOU GET 396 YEARS AND FOUR MONTHS. AND THAT COULD BE SIGNIFICANT.

there is some dialogue lost here caused by ending and starting a new tape.

IT WOULD SEEM THEY ARE BOUND UP IN THE GREAT RIVER EUPHRATES BUT THEY FINALLY CROSSED THAT RIVER IN THE YEAR 1057, JANUARY. AND THEIR MAIN GOAL STILL IS TO GET OVER THERE AND TAKE OVER CONSTANTINOPLE JUST LIKE THE EASTENERS BEFORE THEM WERE TRYING TO DO. THE BATTLE OF CONSTANTINOPLE WAS A UNIQUE BATTLE IN ITS TIME BECAUSE IT WAS THE FIRST BATTLE IN WHICH GUNPOWDER WAS USED IN WARFARE. NOW THE CHINESE HAD INVENTED GUN POWDER AND HAD USED IT IN FIREWORKS, ETC. BUT NOW THIS WAS ADOPTED BY THE TURKS AND THEY USED IT IN WARFARE. THIS I BELIEVE IS THE REASON FOR THE SYMBOLISM WE HAVE JASON, FOR INSTANCE... THAT BLUE, IN OTHER WORDS THE SMOKE OF THE SULPHUROUS FLAME FROM THIS GUNPOWDER WARFARE. IN THE LATTER PART OF VERSE 17, FIRE AND SMOKE AND BRIMSTONE MAY REFER TO THE GUNPOWDER AND THE CANNON. THEY USED CANNON HERE TO BLOW CONSTANTINOPLE AWAY. AND FINALLY, AND THIS IS WHERE GIBBON ENDS, AND FINALLY ON MAY 29, 1453, THE CITY OF CONSTANTINOPLE FELL AND THE ROMAN EMPIRE IN THE EAST WAS GONE. (working on the chalkboard) AND THIS COMES OUT FROM THE TIME THEY CROSSED THE EUPHRATES RIVER IN JANUARY 1057 UNTIL CONSTANTINOPLE WAS CONQUERED IN 5/29/1453 WAS 396 YEARS AND FOUR MONTHS. THIS MAY BE WHAT'S REFERRED TO. IT SEEMS LIKE IT'S VERY EXPLICIT.

THE REASON IT TOOK SO LONG, ALMOST FOUR CENTURIES TO HAPPEN IS THAT THE CRUSADES BEGAN AT THIS POINT, RIGHT ABOUT AT 1077. THE LAST IMPORTANT CRUSADE WAS FOUGHT ABOUT 1444. THERE WERE TWO BASIC GROUPS OF TURKS. THE CELJECK CHURCH AND THE OTTOMAN TURKS. THE CELJECKS WERE BEFORE, AND THEN THE OTTOMAN TURKS WERE LATER. AND THE OTTOMAN TURKS WERE A POWER IN THE WORLD FOR A LONG TIME, FROM THIS DATE CLEAR ON TO THE END OF WORLD WAR I. THE OTTOMAN TURKS WERE RULING IN THAT PART OF THE WORLD. WHEN GENERAL ALAMEE MARCHED INTO JERUSALEM IN AT THE END OF WORLD WAR I IN 1918 AND LIBERATED IT, HE WAS TAKING IT OVER FROM THE OTTOMAN TURKS..

THE WARFARE HAD CHANGED QUITE A BIT BY THIS TIME AND WE'RE PASSING HUNDREDS OF YEARS HERE. THEY HAD DEVELOPED HUGE SLINGS MADE OUT OF BENT TREES. THEY WOULD BEND A TREE OR TWO TREES CLEAR DOWN AND TIE THEM DOWN WITH ROPES AND LOAD IN LARGE STONES OR WHATEVER THEY COULD IN THE POUCH BETWEEN THE TREES, AND THEN THEY WOULD CUT THE ROPES AND THESE TREES WOULD SNAP BACK AND FLING THESE HUGE PROJECTILES INTO THE CITY. LOTS OF NEW ENGINES OF WAR, BASICALLY OPERATED BY GUNPOWDER NOW. BATTERING RAMS, HUGE LOGS SUSPENDED ON ROPES SO THEY COULD BATTER WALLS DOWN. BUT MAINLY IT WAS THE GUNPOWDER AND THE CANNON. THESE PEOPLE WOULD TAKE GUNS AND LAY LOW ON THE BACK OF THE HORSE AND SHOOT GUNS BESIDES THE HORSE'S HEAD SO IT WOULD LOOK LIKE THE SULPHUROUS FLAME WAS COMING OUT OF THE HORSE'S MOUTH. "OUT OF THEIR MOUTHS ISSUED FIRE AND SMOKE." (verse 17)

(v.20) IN VERSE 20, "The rest of the men" IS THE CHURCH OF ROME WHICH WAS VERY PROMINENT BY NOW, "which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands," (v.21) "Neither repented they of their murders." IT HAS BEEN ESTIMATED THAT AS MANY AS FIFTY MILLION PEOPLE THROUGH THE YEARS HAVE BEEN KILLED BY THE CHURCH OF ROME. MANY OTHERS THAT I HAVE NOT NAMED HERE, WERE KILLED BY THE TENS OF THOUSANDS BECAUSE THEY WOULD NOT ALIGN WITH THE ROMAN CATHOLIC RELIGION.. (V.21) Neither repented they of their sorceries (THEIR PRETENDED MIRACLES) their fornication (HIDDEN CONCUBINES FOR PRIESTS) nor of their thefts." THEY DID NOT REPENT.

IT'S AN INTERESTING FACT OF HISTORY THAT APOSTASIES NEVER TURN BACK TO GOD AS GROUPS. ONCE A GROUP OF PEOPLE HAS APOSTASIZED, THEY WILL NOT TURN BACK TO GOD AS A GROUP. THERE MAY BE INDIVIDUALS WHO COME OUT OF THAT. .AND THAT'S THE END OF EDWARD GIBBON'S WORKS.

SO WE'VE TRACED THE ROMAN EMPIRE TO ITS FALL IN THE WEST IN 476 A.D. TO ITS FALL IN THE EAST IN 1453 A.D. AND NOW WE'RE GOING TO SEE SUPERIMPOSED ON TOP OF THAT, SATAN HAS TRIED TO DUPLICATE THE ROMAN EMPIRE BY CREATING A PSEUDO RELIGIOUS STRUCTURE, SINCE HE'S THE GREATEST COUNTERFEITER IN THE WORLD, AND ALWAYS TRIES TO COUNTERFEIT EVERYTHING THAT GOD DOES...THAT WILL BE THE NEXT THING WE TALK ABOUT IN CHAPTER TEN.



## CHAPTER TEN

the following review precedes teaching on chapter 10

REMEMBER THAT THE MAJOR PREMISE WE'RE WORKING FROM IS THAT THIS BOOK IS THE ONLY BOOK OF PROPHECY IN THE NEW TESTAMENT THAT WAS WRITTEN IN PART TO ANSWER THE QUESTION, "WHAT'S GOING TO HAPPEN TO THE ROMAN EMPIRE?" JUST AS WE HAD THE DESTINIES OF THREE OTHER WORLD EMPIRES TALKED ABOUT IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. THOSE EMPIRES WERE NAMED. SO THIS ONE TALKS ABOUT THE ROMAN EMPIRE. AND WE SEE AT THE BEGINNING OF CHAPTER SIX THAT A SCROLL WAS OPENED UP, SEAL BY SEAL BY THE ONLY BEING IN HEAVEN, EARTH OR HELL THAT WAS CAPABLE OF OPENING THOSE SEALS. HE HAD PREVAILED IN ORDER TO DO THAT AND AS HE OPENED THEM UP WE SAW HISTORY TRANSPILING ACCORDING TO THE INTERPRETATION WE ARE FOLLOWING. AND I FEEL LIKE WE CAN MAKE SOME PRETTY DEFINITE CONNECTIONS BETWEEN THESE SYMBOLS AND HISTORY AS WE READ IT BY EDWARD GIBBON AND OTHERS. AND SO WE'VE GONE FROM 96 A.D. TO THE DOWNFALL OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE IN THE WEST WHICH OCCURRED IN 476 AND THEN TRACED DOWN TO THE FALL OF THE EASTERN EMPIRE WHICH OCCURRED IN 1453 A.D. AND WHEN THE EASTERN AND WESTERN PORTIONS ARE FALLEN THEN WE CAN SAY THAT THE ROMAN EMPIRE IS GONE.

BUT, THE DIFFERENT THING ABOUT THE ROMAN EMPIRE IS, UNLIKE THE BABYLONIAN EMPIRE WHICH, WHEN IT FELL, IT FELL AND IT NEVER ROSE AGAIN. NOW WHEN THE GRECIAN MACEDONIAN EMPIRE FELL, AND THE MEDO PERSIAN EMPIRE FELL, THEY DIDN'T RISE AGAIN, BUT WHEN THE ROMAN EMPIRE FELL IT DID RISE AGAIN IN ANOTHER WAY IN KIND OF A PSEUDO, SPIRITUAL WAY. AND THOSE OF YOU WHO ARE HERE I THINK ARE FAMILIAR WITH WHAT I'M TALKING ABOUT. AFTER IT LOOKED LIKE THIS TREE OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE HAD BEEN CUT DOWN, AS THOUGH A SPROUT HAD BLOSSOMED OUT OF THIS AND A NEW ROMAN EMPIRE WAS BUILT ON A SUPPOSEDLY SPIRITUAL FOUNDATION. IT BLOSSOMED JUST LIKE IT DID BEFORE. WHEREAS THE ROMAN EMPIRE HAD AN EMPEROR WHO WAS DOMINANT, SO NOW THIS NEW ROMAN EMPIRE DEVELOPED A FATHER, OR A UNIVERSAL FATHER, OR A POPE WHO WAS DOMINANT. JUST AS THERE HAD BEEN PEOPLE TO CARRY OUT THE WILL OF THE POPE SO NOW THERE WAS A HIERARCHICAL STRUCTURE TO CARRY OUT THE WILL OF THE EMPEROR IN THE ROMAN EMPIRE, YOU HAVE THE SAME ORGANIZATIONAL STRUCTURE IN THE PAPAL EMPIRE. SO ONE IS THE **PAGAN** ROMAN EMPIRE AND THE OTHER IS THE **PAPAL** ROMAN EMPIRE.

THAT'S WHY I THINK AS WE CONTINUE ON HERE, AFTER THE ROMAN EMPIRE HAS FALLEN IN ITS PAGAN AND POLITICAL SENSE, NOW IT'S STILL THERE AND HAS TO BE SPOKEN OF BEFORE WE GET TO THAT SEVENTH TRUMPET WHICH REMEMBER I BELIEVE SIGNIFIES THE END OF TIME. SO WHAT WE'RE DEALING WITH HERE TONIGHT, AS WE'VE ALREADY DEALT WITH THE FALL OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE NOW IS WHAT WAS KNOWN AS THE HOLY ROMAN EMPIRE.

## CHAPTER TEN

AS WE BEGIN TO LOOK AT CHAPTER TEN REMEMBER WE ARE LOOKING AT SOMETHING AFTER 1453 A.D. NOW WE NEED TO LOOK FOR THE BREAKING OF THE POWER OF THE PAPAL ROMAN EMPIRE JUST AS WE HAVE SEEN THE BREAKING OF THE POWER OF THE PAGAN AND THE POLITICAL ROMAN EMPIRE. WE NEED TO REMEMBER, OF COURSE, THAT ROMAN CATHOLICISM WAS THE RESULT OF MANY, MANY GRADUAL DEPARTURES FROM THE SPIRIT OF THE PRIMITIVE CHRISTIAN FAITH. WHAT WE'RE TALKING ABOUT HERE REALLY DOESN'T HAVE ANYTHING DIRECTLY TO DO WITH OUR FRIENDS TODAY WHO HAPPEN TO BE ROMAN CATHOLICS. IT'S ONE THING TO ATTACK SLAVERY, IT'S ANOTHER THING ENTIRELY TO ATTACK THOSE WHO ARE SLAVES. THE SAME THING IS TRUE OF SYSTEMS. IT'S ONE THING TO ATTACK A FALSE SYSTEM, IT'S ANOTHER THING TO ATTACK THE PEOPLE WHO ARE ENMESHED IN IT AND DO NOT UNDERSTAND WHAT THEY'RE INVOLVED IN. SO OUR ATTITUDE TOWARD THE SYSTEM MAY BE DIFFERENT FROM OUR ATTITUDE TOWARD SOME OF THOSE WHO ARE INVOLVED IN THE SYSTEM. TOWARD SOME WE MAY FEEL COMPASSION, MAKING A DIFFERENCE AS JUDE SAYS. BUT TOWARD THE SYSTEM ITSELF WE HAVE A GREAT DEAL OF ANIMOSITY, OR AT LEAST I DO.

THE WORD CATHOLIC BEGAN TO BE USED IN ITS SECTARIAN AND ROMAN SENSE RELATIVELY EARLY IN THE CHRISTIAN ERA. REMEMBER THAT ABOUT 120 A.D., ONE OF THE FIRST CHANGES OCCURRED WHEN BAPTISMAL WATERS BEGAN TO BE BLESSED. RATHER THAN JUST HAVING A TANK OF WATER LIKE WE'VE GOT HERE, OR GOING OUT TO THE RIVER AND BAPTISING PEOPLE IN WATER, THEY MADE SOMETHING SPECIAL WITH THIS WATER. THEY WOULD BLESS IT. THEY WOULD SPRINKLE IT ON THE PEOPLE WHO WERE AROUND. IT BECAME HOLY WATER. ABOUT 140 A.D. THEY CAME UP WITH THE CONCEPT OF LENT AND DECREED THAT PEOPLE SHOULD ABSTAIN FROM CERTAIN THINGS FOR FORTY DAYS. IN 157 A.D. THEY CAME UP WITH THE CONCEPT OF PENANCE. THE CONCEPT OF PENANCE IN SUBSTITUTION FOR REPENTANCE. THIS WAS INTRODUCED APPARENTLY IN ORDER TO SUSTAIN THE AUTHORITY OF A RISING CLERGY SYSTEM. BECAUSE IT WAS EASIER TO CONTROL THE MINDS OF PEOPLE BY SAYING THAT CERTAIN MEN COULD ASSESS PUNISHMENT AND CERTAIN MEN COULD FORGIVE YOU. THIS SET FORTH THE IDEA OF EARNING AND BUYING AND MERITING AND BARGAINING RATHER THAN CASTING ONESELF ON THE GRACE OF GOD IN REPENTENCE.

ABOUT 200 A.D., ONE OF THE MOST DAMAGING CHANGES TO THE CHURCH CAME. ELDERS BEGAN TO BE CALLED PRIESTS AS OPPOSED TO THE OTHER PEOPLE WHO WERE IN THE CHURCH. ORIGINALLY, EVERYBODY WAS A PRIEST. NOW JUST THE ELDERS WERE PRIESTS. AND THIS WAS REALLY THE FOUNDATION OF THE PAPACY. THE PRIESTS BEGAN TO FEEL THE NEED OF A HIGHER PRIEST. SO EVENTUALLY YOU HAD NOT ONLY BISHOPS, BUT ARCHBISHOPS, AND THEN PEOPLE OVER A DIOCESE. IT GREW AND GREW UNTIL EVENTUALLY IT WAS A LARGE MONOLITHIC STRUCTURE THAT BORE VERY LITTLE RESEMBLANCE TO THE PRIMITIVE CHRISTIAN FAITH. IN 220 A.D. THE IDEA OF PURGATORY BEGAN TO BE PROMULGATED, AND STARTED TO BE ACCEPTED. THEY LOST THE CONCEPT OF THE GRACE OF GOD. IN 250 A.D. THEY BEGAN TO HAVE THE IDEA OF SPRINKLING INSTEAD OF BAPTISM WHICH MEANT TO DIP OR PLUNGE, IMMERSE, COVERUP, OVERWHELM OR BURY. THERE WAS A SICK MAN BY THE NAME OF NORVATIA, AND HE COULDN'T BE EMERSED OR HE WOULD DIE THE DOCTOR SAID, SO THEY DECIDED THEY WOULD POUR OR SPRINKLE SOME WATER OVER HIM AND CALL IT BAPTISM. APPARENTLY IT'S THE WAY IT BEGAN. IN 313 A.D. THEY DEVELOPED THE IDEA OF THE CELIBACY OF THE CLERGY. THESE PEOPLE WOULD BE MORE DEVOTED TO GOD AND THE LORD'S BODY IF THEY DIDN'T MARRY AND TAKE ON FAMILIAL RESPONSIBILITIES.

YOU ARE AWARE I THINK OF THE MULTITUDE OF DEPARTURES. AND IF YOU'RE INTERESTED IN THIS TRAIN OF REASONING OF COURSE YOU CAN FIND IT OUTLINED EXPLICITLY IN BROTHER BRUMBACK'S BOOK, "THE HISTORY OF THE CHURCH THROUGH THE AGES" IN WHICH HE DOES A MASTERFUL JOB OF SKETCHING THIS, IN BROAD BRUSH STROKES BUT IT'S SPECIFIC ENOUGH TO BE VERY, VERY HELPFUL. AND IT HAS FAIRLY RECENTLY BEEN REPRINTED. WE WON'T TAKE THE TIME TO GO THROUGH THE FULL DEVELOPMENT OF THE GREAT APOSTACY. BUT THIS IS WHAT PAUL WAS TAKING ABOUT IN PASSAGES LIKE II THESS. CHAPTER TWO..."THAT THERE IS GOING TO COME A

GREAT FALLING AWAY.” LITTLE BY LITTLE. IT DIDN’T HAPPEN IN ONE MONTH, OR ONE YEAR, OR EVEN ONE GENERATION. BUT AS TIME WENT ON, GENERATIONS CAME AND PASSED AWAY, CENTURIES CAME AND WENT. NO ONE GENERATION SAW TOO MUCH OF THIS CHANGE. JUST A LITTLE BIT DURING THEIR LIFETIME. BUT THEY WERE GRADUALLY DRIFTING AWAY FROM GOD.

NOW THE GOD OF HEAVEN HAD STARTED OUT BY GIVING MANKIND A PERFECT PLAN FROM THE BEGINNING TO REDEEM PEOPLE BY SENDING THE LIVING WORD INTO HUMAN FORM TO SHOW US WHAT A PERFECT PERSON WAS LIKE. FINALLY WHEN THE FULLNESS OF THE TIME WAS COME, GOD SENT FORTH HIS SON, MADE OF A WOMAN, MADE UNDER THE LAW, TO REDEEM THOSE THAT WERE UNDER THE LAW. JESUS WENT ABOUT HIS FATHER’S BUSINESS. HE SELECTED TWELVE DISCIPLES WHO BECAME HIS APOSTLES AND IN WHOM HE VESTED HIS SPECIAL AUTHORITY. AND THEIR WRITINGS TODAY CONSTITUTE THE SOURCE OF OUR KNOWLEDGE ABOUT JESUS AND HIS WILL. THIS IS WHAT WE CALL THE APOSTOLICITY OF THE CHURCH. BUT NOW THE WRITINGS OF THE APOSTLES DIDN’T MEAN MUCH TO A LOT OF PEOPLE. RATHER IT WAS “WHAT WE THINK,” OR “WHAT WOULD BE BEST FOR OUR TIME.” AND MORE AND MORE THEY GOT AWAY FROM THE WRITINGS OF THE APOSTLES UNTIL THEY WERE JUST BURIED UNDER ALL THE THINGS THE THEOLOGIANS HAD SAID AND EVEN PEOPLE WHO WENT TO SCHOOLS OF RELIGION DIDN’T STUDY THE BIBLE, THEY STUDIED WHAT THE THEOLOGIANS HAD SAID, AND THE BIBLE BECAME RELATIVELY AN UNKNOWN BOOK. AMAZINGLY AN UNKNOWN BOOK. WE WONDER HOW THE JEWS COULD HAVE GOTTEN SO FAR AWAY UNTIL THEY BRING THE BOOK OF THE LAW TO JOSIAH AND HE IS SHOCKED BY WHAT HE READS THERE AND YET THE SAME THING HAPPENED IN SO-CALLED CHRISTENDOM. EXACTLY THE SAME TYPE OF THING.

I THINK ALL OF THIS IS GERMANE AS WE LOOK HERE AT THE FIRST FEW VERSES OF CHAPTER TEN. (V.1) “I saw another mighty angel” NOW HE SAW ONE IN CHAPTER FIVE, VERSE TWO, HE SAW A STRONG ANGEL THERE. “...come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire: And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth, “ SO HERE WE HAVE A MESSENGER FROM HEAVEN, HE’S ON A DIVINE MISSION. THE RAINBOW I BELIEVE REFERS TO THE FIDELITY OF GOD, TO HIS PROMISES WHEREVER WE FIND IT, JUST AS IT DID IN THE NINTH CHAPTER OF THE BOOK OF GENESIS. BRIGHT AS THE SUN SO AS TO BE SEEN ANYWHERE. THIS THING WAS NOT DONE IN A CORNER. AND THE FEET REFER APPARENTLY TO THE TRAMPLING JUDGMENT AND JUSTICE OF GOD AS A CONSUMING FIRE. THIS ANGEL HAS IN HIS HAND A LITTLE BOOK OPEN. A BOOK IS A REVELATION AS USED HERE APPARENTLY. THAT’S WHAT IT WAS WHEN IT WAS IN THE RIGHT HAND OF THE FATHER BACK IN THE THRONE SCENE IN CHAPTERS FOUR AND FIVE. THE LAMB PREVAILED TO OPEN THOSE SEALS AND LITTLE BY LITTLE THE REVELATION WAS MADE KNOWN.

ONCE AGAIN WE HAVE A REVELATION. A REVELATION FROM GOD. AND THE FACT THAT IT’S OPEN AND NOT SEALED SHOWS I THINK THAT IT’S A REVELATION WHICH IS AT THIS POINT IN HISTORY BECOMING AVAILABLE TO PEOPLE. A LITTLE BOOK THAT’S OPEN. NOW NOTICE HERE THAT THE INSTRUMENT THAT’S GOING TO BE USED IN THIS PARTICULAR PORTION OF HISTORY IS NOT LIKE THE OTHERS THAT WE’VE SEEN. WE’VE SEEN CHARACTERS COME ON THE SCENE WITH A SWORD IN THEIR HAND, OR A BOW IN THEIR HAND IN CHAPTER SIX, OR WITH SCALES IN THEIR HAND AND WE TRIED AS WE CAME TO THOSE TO FIGURE OUT WHAT THOSE THINGS MEAN. BUT NOW HERE IS SOMEBODY WITH A LITTLE BOOK IN HIS HAND. AND I’M LOOKING AT THIS AS BEING THE TIME OF THE REFORMATION OF THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY.

I WISH I HAD TIME TO SKETCH FOR YOU THE REFORMERS THAT CAME BEFORE THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY, JOHN WYCLIFF AND OTHERS OF THE ENGLISH REFORMERS. BUT WE REALLY CAN’T TAKE THE TIME TO DELVE INTO EVERYTHING WE’D LIKE TO. BUT OF COURSE THE PROMINENT PERSONAGE OF THE REFORMATION NO MATTER HOW WE SLICE IT HAS TO BE MARTIN LUTHER. HE WAS BORN JUST THIRTY YEARS AFTER THE FALL OF CONSTANTINOPLE WHICH IS WHERE WE ENDED IN CHAPTER NINE LAST TIME.. THIS HAPPENED IN 1453. THEN IN 1483 MARTIN LUTHER WAS BORN. AND HE’S A VERY IMPORTANT CHARACTER IN OUR STUDY.

NOW THE CHURCH THAT JESUS CHRIST BUILT HAS EXISTED CONTINUOUSLY SINCE THE DAY OF PENTECOST. GOD HAS NEVER BEEN A FATHER WITHOUT A CHILD; JESUS HAS NEVER BEEN A KING WITHOUT A SUBJECT; A SHEPHERD WITHOUT A SHEEP OR A HEAD WITHOUT A BODY. BUT HISTORICALLY THAT CHURCH TENDED TO DISAPPEAR FROM VIEW AND WE'LL BE TALKING ABOUT THAT MORE IN CHAPTER ELEVEN AND DEFINITELY IN CHAPTER TWELVE. IT TENDED TO DISAPPEAR FROM HISTORICAL VIEW. ONCE THE HISTORY HAS BEEN WRITTEN TO PLEASE RULERS AND NOW THE CHURCH THAT THE LORD HAD BUILT DID NOT APPEAL TO RULERS. THE APOSTATE CHURCH DID. AND SO WHEN WE READ ABOUT THE CHURCH DURING THESE ERAS, USUALLY WE ARE READING ABOUT AN APOSTATE CHURCH AND WE SHOULD REMEMBER THAT THE LORD'S CHURCH WAS ALWAYS THERE SOMEWHERE BEHIND THE SCENES.

JESUS, AFTER ALL, DIDN'T CEASE TO EXIST WHEN HE WAS DRIVEN INTO THE WILDERNESS, DID HE? AND THE LORD'S CHURCH DID NOT CEASE TO EXIST WHEN IT WAS DRIVEN INTO THE WILDERNESS. AS A MATTER OF FACT, WHEN JESUS WAS DRIVEN INTO THE WILDERNESS, THE ANGELS CAME AND MINISTERED UNTO HIM EVENTUALLY, AND THE CHURCH WAS TAKEN TO A PLACE THAT WAS PREPARED FOR HER BY GOD. WE'LL SEE THAT IN CHAPTER TWELVE. (someone in audience asks question about the "little" book)

I THINK PROBABLY AS OPPOSED TO WHAT WE READ IN CHAPTER FIVE. THERE WAS A BOOK THERE THAT WAS WRITTEN ON BOTH SIDES, ON ONE SIDE AND THEN ON THE OTHER. IT WAS A LENGTHY REVELATION. AND THIS I THINK IS PROBABLY OPPOSED TO THAT. THERE'S NOT AS MUCH TO THIS ONE. IT WON'T TAKE AS LONG. BUT THE SYMBOLISM HERE I THINK PROBABLY HAS TO DO WITH THE BIBLE AS WELL, THOUGH. I SEE TWO POSSIBLE MEANINGS FOR THIS LITTLE BOOK OPEN. ONE IS THE SPECIFIC REVELATION THAT JOHN IS ABOUT TO GET FROM GOD BECAUSE JOHN TAKES THIS BOOK AND HE EATS IT. IT'S SWEET IN HIS MOUTH AND THEN IT'S BITTER IN HIS BELLY WHICH IS THE WAY THE REVELATION OF GOD OFTEN CAN BE. "MORE TO BE DESIRED ARE THEY THAN GOLD, YEA THAN MUCH FINE GOLD, SWEETER ALSO THAN HONEY IN THE HONEYCOMB," AND YET THE RAMIFICATIONS OF GOD'S WORD SOMETIMES ARE UNPLEASANT. BECAUSE GOD TELLS US THE TRUTH AND SOMETIMES THE TRUTH IS NOT AS PLEASANT AS A LIE AT LEAST IN THE SHORT TERM. SINCE JOHN ATE IT, I LOOK AT IT AS BEING THE THINGS THAT WERE REVEALED TO HIM NEXT, IN ITS MORE SPECIFIC APPLICATION.

BUT WHEN APPLYING THIS TO MARTIN LUTHER I LOOK AT THIS AS THE BIBLE IN GENERAL OR THE GOSPEL SPECIFICALLY. MARTIN LUTHER ATTEMPTING TO REFORM THE CHURCH OF ROME. NOW THE ONLY WAY TO REFORM OF COURSE IS FROM WITHIN. AND THIS MAN CAME ABOUT FROM THE INSIDE OF THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH. HE WAS INSIDE THIS COUNTERFEIT CHURCH TO REFORM IT. WHAT HAPPENED WAS THAT MARTIN LUTHER WAS A VERY SENSITIVE YOUNG MAN. ONE TIME IN A THUNDERSTORM WHEN HE THOUGHT HE WAS GOING TO BE STRUCK DEAD BY LIGHTENING, HE PLEDGED TO ST. ANN THAT HE WOULD BECOME A MONK. I THINK YOU AND I CAN HARDLY UNDERSTAND WHAT THE WORLD WAS LIKE IN THE MIDDLE AGES FOR THESE PEOPLE. ALL OF THEIR LIFE WAS COMPASSED ABOUT WITH THIS RELIGIOUS SUPERSTITION. EVERYWHERE THERE WERE COLLECTIONS OF ARTIFACTS...OVER HERE WERE THREE HAIRS THAT WERE SUPPOSED TO BE FROM THE VIRGIN MARY...HERE'S A PIECE OF HER CLOAK...HERE ARE SIX BONES THAT WERE SUPPOSED TO BE FROM THE APOSTLE JAMES. EVERYBODY WHO IS ANYBODY HAS ONE OF THESE COLLECTIONS. IT'S LIKE PEOPLE TODAY COLLECTING COINS OR STAMPS, SOMETHING ALONG THOSE LINES. EVERYBODY WANTED A PIECE OF THE ONE TRUE CROSS. SO THESE JUST EXISTED EVERYWHERE.

WHEN LUTHER WENT TO VISIT ROME HE SAW FREDERICK THE WISE WHO WAS THE RECTOR OF SAXONY DURING MARTIN LUTHER'S TIME - HE HAD A TREMENDOUS COLLECTION. EVERYBODY WAS THINKING IN THOSE TERMS. AND THEY HAD A RATHER MORBID VIEW OF ETERNAL PUNISHMENT. THERE WAS PROBABLY AN OVER EMPHASIS ON HELL IN THEIR DAYS JUST AS THERE IS AN UNDER EMPHASIS ON IT IN OUR DAY. AND MARTIN LUTHER WAS A SENSITIVE YOUNG MAN GROWING UP IN THIS KIND OF SITUATION, HE PLEDGED TO BECOME A MONK. WELL HE CHOSE TO BECOME AN AUGUSTINIAN MONK AND HE BECAME THE MOST RIGOROUS OF THE RIGOROUS. HE WENT BEYOND THE RULES THAT THEY GAVE FOR HIM HE WOULD SLEEP WITHOUT ANY BLANKETS AT NIGHT AND NEARLY FREEZE TO DEATH. HE WOULD GO SOMETIMES THREE DAYS AND NIGHTS

WITHOUT ANY FOOD AT ALL AND ALMOST STARVE HIMSELF TO DEATH. ALL IN THE NAME OF TRYING TO SUBJECT HIS BODY TO HIS WILL AND GET ENOUGH MERITS TO EARN THE GOOD WISHES OF GOD. BUT NO MATTER WHAT HE DID THESE DOUBTS WOULD COME BACK TO HIM. HAVE YOU DONE ENOUGH? HAVE YOU FASTED LONG ENOUGH? ARE YOU POOR ENOUGH? SO MARTIN LUTHER WAS ALWAYS IN DOUBT. WHAT TO MANY PEOPLE WOULD HAVE BEEN A WONDERFUL EXPERIENCE IN ROME BECAME A TIME OF DOUBT FOR LUTHER IN ROME ALSO.

ONE OF THE GREAT RELICS WAS THE TWENTY STEPS THAT HAD BEEN IN FRONT OF PILATE'S HOUSE. ALL THESE RELICS YOU UNDERSTAND WERE BOGUS. THEY DIDN'T REALLY HAVE A GLASS OF THE VIRGIN'S MILK AND ALL THIS KIND OF STUFF. THEY DIDN'T REALLY HAVE THESE THINGS BUT THEY WERE PURPORTED TO BE THESE THINGS. SO WHO KNOWS WHERE THESE STAIRS REALLY CAME FROM. BUT IT WAS SAID THAT IF YOU CLIMBED UP THESE STAIRS ON YOUR HANDS AND KNEES THAT YOU COULD GET ONE OF YOUR RELATIVES OUT OF PURGATORY. IN FACT, MARTIN LUTHER WAS EVEN SORRY WHEN HE WENT TO ROME THAT HIS PARENTS WEREN'T DEAD YET BECAUSE IF THEY HAD BEEN DEAD HE COULD HAVE GOTTEN THEM OUT OF PURGATORY. HE GOT HIS GRANDPA OUT THOUGH.

BUT AFTER HE CLIMBED THESE STEPS HE LOOKED BACK DOWN AND IS PURPORTED TO HAVE SAID, "WHO KNOWS IF THIS IS REALLY SO." HE SAW THAT THE PRIESTS AND MONKS IN ROME INSTEAD OF BEING AS DEDICATED AS HE WAS WERE ACTUALLY SOME OF THE MOST SECULAR AND CRASS PEOPLE THAT HE HAD EVER COME ACROSS. THEY WERE ALWAYS ENGAGED IN JOULARITY AND LEVITY AND SEEMED TO HAVE NO REAL RELIGIOUS BASIS OR IDEALISM AT ALL. AND THIS SET HIM TO THINKING AND ACTUALLY SET HIM INTO A SPIN AND HE WAS A VERY DEPRESSED MAN. AND IF IT HADN'T BEEN FOR A MAN BY THE NAME OF STALCUS (?), I DON'T KNOW WHAT MIGHT HAVE HAPPENED TO LUTHER, BUT THIS MAN WHO WAS RATHER WISE SUGGESTED TO HIM THAT HE MAKE A STUDY OF THE SOURCE BOOK OF THE CHRISTIAN FAITH, THAT IS THE BIBLE. NOW MARTIN LUTHER HAD NEVER READ THE BIBLE. HE HAD A MASTER'S DEGREE BUT THE BIBLE WAS NOT A POPULAR BOOK TO READ AT THAT TIME. AFTER ALL, IF YOU'RE HIGHER UP IN THE CHURCH OF ROME YOU REALLY DON'T WANT PEOPLE TO READ THE BIBLE. IT'S JUST GOING TO GENDER QUESTIONS AND STRIFE AND YOU'D RATHER HAVE THEM READ SOMETHING THAT YOU WROTE.

SO HE HAD NEVER READ THE BIBLE BEFORE, AND HE BEGAN TO STUDY IT. HE INVESTED A TREMENDOUS TIME IN THIS AND HE BEGAN TO TEACH. TAUGHT THE BOOK OF GALATIANS, TAUGHT THE BOOK OF ROMANS. HIS NOTES ON THOSE BOOKS ARE STILL AVAILABLE TODAY. BUT HE OF COURSE BECAME THE GREAT PROPONENT OF JUSTIFICATION BY FAITH. HE WAS A TREMENDOUS REFORMER. I WISH WE HAD TIME TO GO INTO HIS LIFE IN MORE DETAIL. IF YOU'D LIKE TO READ ABOUT IT THERE'S A GOOD BOOK BY ROLAND BATEN (?) CALLED, "HERE I STAND," NAMED AFTER A STATEMENT THAT LUTHER MADE ONE TIME WHEN HE WAS BEING CHALLENGED. AND THEY WERE ASKING HIM, "ARE YOU THE ONLY ONE THAT IS RIGHT...IS THE WHOLE CHURCH WRONG?" BUT HE ANSWERED, "HERE I STAND, I CANNOT DO OTHERWISE, GOD HELP ME."

AT ANY RATE, I THINK THAT'S WHAT'S BEING TALKED ABOUT HERE. A LITTLE BOOK OPEN – MARTIN LUTHER WENT OUT AND HE BEGAN TO TEACH THE BIBLE . WYCLIFF AND TYNDALE AND OTHERS HAD ALREADY TRANSLATED IT INTO ENGLISH. AND DURING THIS TIME IT'S BEING TRANSLATED INTO ALL THE VERNACULAR LANGUAGES OF EUROPE. IT'S NOT LOCKED UP IN THE LATIN TONGUE ANYMORE. MARTIN LUTHER TRANSLATED IT INTO GERMAN. ACTUALLY WENT DOWN TO THE BUTCHER SHOP AND ASKED THE BUTCHER, "NOW WHAT'S THE BEST WORD FOR THIS PART OF THE HOG," WHEN HE WAS TRANSLATING LEVITICUS...TO GET ALL THOSE ENTRAILS JUST EXACTLY RIGHT SO HE COULD DO THE BEST JOB HE COULD. HIS BIBLE WAS USED FOR A LONG, LONG TIME. EVEN ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THIS STATE, OVER IN SOME OF THE GERMAN COMMUNITIES, SOME OF THE OLDER FOLKS THERE WHO NEVER LEARNED ENGLISH VERY WELL, STILL USE MARTIN LUTHER'S BIBLE AND OF COURSE MANY PEOPLE IN GERMANY DO. SO HE HAD A TREMENDOUS AND A PROFOUND IMPACT AND HE ALSO HAD A GREAT DEAL OF OPPOSITION.

(V.3) "This angel cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices." THESE SEVEN THUNDERS I LOOK AT AS BEING THE BULLS AND THE ANATHEMAS(?) THAT

WERE ISSUED BY THE CHURCH OF ROME WHICH WAS CENTERED IN THE CITY ON THE SEVEN HILLS. THESE ARE THOSE SEVEN THUNDERS. AND THE LORD DID NOT WANT THESE RECORDED IN HIS BOOK OF REVELATION. (V4)“And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered and write them not.” GOD DIDN’T WANT THE VOICE OF PAPAL OPPOSITION IN HIS BOOK. BUT HE DOES TELL US THAT THIS VOICE IS UTTERED. THERE’S A LOT THAT COULD BE SAID ABOUT THIS BUT THE GIST OF IT IS THAT MARTIN LUTHER CAME TO THE DOOR OF THE WITTENBERG CATHEDRAL. THIS WAS SPURED WHEN A MAN BY THE NAME OF TEDSEL CAME SELLING INDULGENCES . THE IDEA BEHIND AN INDULGENCE WAS THAT ALTHOUGH YOU ARE A VILE SINNER WHO CAN NEVER BE ABLE TO MERIT YOUR SALVATION, THERE WERE SOME PEOPLE WHO HAD MORE MERITS THAN THEY DID DEMERITS. PEOPLE LIKE MARY, AND MAYBE THE APOSTLES, THE SAINTS, SO-CALLED AND OF COURSE JESUS WHO WAS UNLIMITEDLY GOOD AND DID NO SIN, HE HAS THIS RESERVOIR OF MERITS AND IF YOU WANT TO DO A LITTLE BARGAINING YOU CAN GET SOME OF THESE MERITS APPLIED TO YOU. NOW THAT’S WHAT IS CALLED AN INDULGENCE. YOU CAN BE INDULGED. AND THESE CAN BE PURCHASED WITH MONEY OR GIVEN TO PEOPLE BY GOOD WORKS. YOU CAN EVEN GET THEM AHEAD-OF-TIME TO SAVE UP FOR SOMETHING THAT YOU WERE GOING TO DO LATER ON AND YOU MIGHT NOT BE ABLE TO GET TO A PRIEST SO YOU COULD GET SOME INDULGENCES AHEAD OF TIME. THESE WERE ACTUALLY HAWKED LIKE HOTDOGS ARE HAWKED AT ROYALS STADIUM. THERE WAS A MAN BY THE NAME OF TEDSEL WHO CAME TO THE DISTRICT WHERE MARTIN LUTHER LIVED AND HE PREACHED TO THE PEOPLE. REMEMBER THESE PEOPLE ARE IN BITTER FEAR OF WHAT THEIR RELATIVES ARE UNDERGOING IN PURGATORY. AND HE SAID, “CAN’T YOU HEAR THE VOICES OF YOUR DEAR, DEAD RELATIVES AND FRIENDS CRYING OUT TO YOU AND SAYING, ‘PITY US, PITY US.’ IT’S IN YOUR POWER TO RELEASE THEM FROM PURGATORY FOR AS SOON AS THE COIN IN THE COFFER RINGS THE SOUL FROM PURGATORY SPRINGS. ALL YOU’VE GOT TO DO IS GIVE THIS MAN MONEY AND YOU GET YOUR RELATIVES OUT OF PURGATORY.

THIS WAS THE IMMEDIATE CAUSE APPARENTLY FOR MARTIN LUTHER NAILING HIS NINETY-FIVE THESIS FOR DEBATE TO THE DOOR OF THE WHITTENBERG GERMANY CATHEDRAL IN 1517. IT SPARKED A TREMENDOUS REFORMATION. AND I THINK THAT’S WHAT BEING TALKED ABOUT HERE. THE SEVEN THUNDERS WERE THE VOICES THAT WERE UTTERED AGAINST HIM IN PAPAL OPPOSITION. JOHN WAS NOT SUPPOSED TO WRITE DOWN WHAT THOSE SEVEN THUNDERS SAID. BUT WHAT THEY SAID OF COURSE IS WRITTEN DOWN IN OTHER BOOKS.

(V.5,6) “And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven, (v.6) And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein art, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time (DELAY)no longer:” NOW THIS IS NOT THE END OF TIME, BUT THERE SHOULD BE DELAY NO LONGER. THERE WAS A LITTLE SEASON OF DELAY MENTIONED BACK IN CHAPTER SIX, VERSE ELEVEN...THE SOULS UNDER THE ALTAR SHOULD WAIT A LITTLE WHILE UNTIL THEIR FELLOW SERVANTS, WHO WERE ALSO GOING TO BE KILLED COULD JOIN THEM. BUT NOW THERE SHOULD BE DELAY NO LONGER.

(V.7) “But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel (NOW WE’LL GET TO THAT IN CHAPTER ELEVEN, VERSE FIFTEEN) when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets. (8.) And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth. (9) And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey. (10) And I took the little book out of the angel’s hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter. (11) And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

SO THIS SAYS THAT THE SEVENTH ANGEL WILL FINISH IT ALL. RIGHT NOW WE’RE STILL UNDER THE SIXTH ANGEL. THE WORD WAS RECEIVED BY JOHN WITH GREAT EAGERNESS AND JOY AND YET THE RESULTS OF THAT AND THE THINGS THAT HE HAD TO TELL WERE FULL OF BITTERNESS BECAUSE THERE WAS A LOT ABOUT PERSECUTION AND INQUISITION THAT WAS GOING TO BE SAID. IT’S INTERESTING THAT THESE PAPAL VOICES OF OPPOSITION, JOHN WAS ABOUT TO RECORD THAT AS A PART OF THE WORD OF GOD. THE VOICES OF PAPAL OPPOSITION WERE CERTAINLY REGARDED BY

THE NATIONS AND BY MOST OF THE PEOPLE AS THE VOICE OF GOD. LUTHER AT FIRST, SO REGARDED THEM. REMEMBER, HE WAS A VERY STAUNCH ROMAN CATHOLIC. SO IT'S INTERESTING THAT EVEN JOHN, THE APOSTLE, MISTAKES THEM FOR SOMETHING THAT GOD WOULD WANT WRITTEN DOWN. answering a question, 'BY LAND OR BY SEA,' JUST INDICATES THAT IT IS A UNIVERSAL MESSAGE. I DON'T SEE ANYTHING BEYOND THAT. THE EARTH AND THE SEA WERE BOTH VERY IMPORTANT IN THIS PART OF THE WORLD. PLATO SAID, "WE HAVE SETTLED OURSELVES AROUND THE MEDITERRANEAN SEA LIKE FROGS AROUND A POND. REALLY, THE MEDITERRANEAN WAS THE CENTER OF THE EARTH. THEY LOOKED AT THAT SEA AS BEING THE CENTER, AND THE REST OF THEM AROUND IT. SO I LOOK AT THIS AS BEING RIGHT IN THE MIDDLE OF THINGS. THE UNIVERSALITY OF THIS MESSAGE.

JOHN IS TOLD THAT HE STILL HAS SOME PROPHECYING TO DO. HE'S AN OLD MAN, HE'S THE ONLY SURVIVING APOSTLE LEFT, BUT IT STILL REMAINS FOR HIM TO DECLARE THE MESSAGE OF GOD. THERE NEEDS TO BE A REVIVAL OF APOSTOLIC PREACHING EVEN IN JOHN'S DAY. HE NEEDS TO GET THIS MESSAGE ACROSS. WE TALK ABOUT READING A BOOK AND DIGESTING IT. THAT'S PROBABLY THE SYMBOLISM OF EATING THE BOOK AND LETTING IT GO DOWN INTO THE STOMACH AND BE DIGESTED SO THAT IT BECOMES A PART OF YOU. WE TALK ABOUT MAKING SOMETHING A PART OF YOU. THE SYMBOLISM IS REALLY BEAUTIFUL. JOHN IS THE SOUL SURVIVING APOSTLE AND AS SUCH HE REPRESENTS APOSTLEICITY PERSONIFIED. AND IT'S GOING TO BE UP TO HIM HERE TO MEASURE THE CHURCH.

## **CHAPTER ELEVEN**

(V.1) “And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.” THE REED SEEMS TO BE A DIVINE STANDARD. AND JOHN IS TO MEASURE THE TEMPLE OF GOD. TODAY WHEN WE WANT TO MEASURE THE CHURCH WE STILL HAVE TO GO TO THE SAME DIVINE STANDARD THAT WAS USED THEN. WE STILL HAVE TO GO TO THE APOSTLES. THE REED WAS GIVEN TO THE APOSTLE HERE AND THE APOSTLES NEVER GAVE UP THAT REED. THE CHURCH IS BUILT ON THE FOUNDATION OF THE APOSTLES AND PROPHETS. AND IN ACTS FIFTEEN THEY SHOW THAT THEY HAVE THE AUTHORITY TO ISSUE DOGMA THAT WERE BINDING ON THE CHURCHES EVERYWHERE. TWO APOSTLES SPOKE AND THE DECISION WAS MADE.

MEASURING WAS DONE IN BIBLE TIMES OFTEN BY JUST USING PARTS OF THE BODY BECAUSE THESE WERE MEASURES THAT YOU ALWAYS HAD WITH YOU. FOR INSTANCE THERE WAS THE FINGER BREADTH. YOU PRESS YOUR FINGER DOWN AND THAT WAS SUPPOSED TO BE EQUAL IN LENGTH TO FOUR BARLEY CORNS, ONE NEXT TO THE OTHER; IT WAS A FINGER BREADTH. THERE WAS THE HAND BREADTH IF YOU HAD SOMETHING A LITTLE LONGER TO MEASURE. THERE WAS THE SPAN WHICH WAS FROM THE TIP OF THE THUMB TO THE TIP OF THE LITTLE FINGER WHICH ON MOST MEN IS ABOUT NINE INCHES. IF YOU WANTED TO DOUBLE THAT YOU GO FROM THE TIP OF THE MIDDLE FINGER TO THE TIP OF THE ELBOW WHICH IS EIGHTEEN INCHES OR ONE CUBIT. FROM THE TIP OF THE NOSE OUT TO THE TIP OF THE FINGER, I’VE SEEN MY GREAT AUNT MEASURE CLOTH THIS WAY MANY TIMES, GOING FROM THE NOSE OUT TO THE END OF THE FINGER, THAT WOULD BE A YARD, PRETTY ACCURATELY THAT WAY.

WELL, THIS REED IS NINE FEET LONG. IT’S SIX CUBITS OR NINE FEET LONG TO MAKE A ROD. THEY OFTEN HAD REEDS WHEN THEY GREW UP BY RIVER BANKS THAT WOULD BE TWELVE OR FOURTEEN FEET HIGH SO THEY COULD CUT ONE TO MAKE NINE FEET. AND JOHN IS TOLD TO MEASURE THE TEMPLE OF GOD. NOW THE TEMPLE THAT HEROD HAD REMODELED AND WHICH WAS THE TEMPLE OF GOD UP TO 70 A.D. WHICH WAS DESTROYED IN THAT YEAR. AND THAT WAS 25 OR 26 YEARS BEFORE THIS TIME THAT WE’RE TALKING ABOUT, 96 A.D. SO THAT TEMPLE IS GONE. WHAT THEN IS THE TEMPLE OF GOD? WELL I THINK HE’S REFERRING HERE TO THE SAME TEMPLE OF GOD THAT PAUL REFERRED TO IN I CORINTHIANS 3:16... YOU, COLLECTIVELY, THE CHURCH, ARE THE TEMPLE OF GOD. AND PETER TALKS ABOUT US BEING LIVING STONES IN THAT TEMPLE OF GOD. JESUS IS THE CORNERSTONE THE CHURCH IS BUILT ON THE FOUNDATION OF THE APOSTLES AND PROPHETS. BUT THE STRUCTURE ITSELF IS THE CHRISTIANS. THIS WAS THE TEMPLE, THEN, THAT JOHN WAS TO MEASURE BECAUSE IT WAS THE ONLY TEMPLE OF GOD THAT EXISTED. SO HE IS BEING TOLD TO MEASURE THE CHURCH. THE DWELLING PLACE OF DIETY WHICH IS THE CHURCH. MEASURE THE ALTAR HE IS TOLD. THE ALTAR IN THE TEMPLE, AND THE TABERNACLE BEFORE THAT, WAS THE CENTER OF WORSHIP. SO HE WAS TOLD NOT ONLY TO MEASURE THE CHURCH BUT TO MEASURE THE WORSHIP OF THE CHURCH.

HOW CAN YOU MEASURE THE WORSHIP OF THE CHURCH? WELL, YOU CAN ONLY MEASURE IT IF IT’S SUPPOSED TO MEET CERTAIN REQUIREMENTS. IT’S SUPPOSED TO MEET CERTAIN REQUIREMENTS AND YOU CAN MEASURE BY A STANDARD TO SEE WHETHER IT IS OR NOT. NO WONDER THE NEW TESTAMENT SCRIPTURES ARE REFERRED TO AS A CANON. AS MANY WHO WALK BY THIS RULE, THIS CANON THERE IS A NORM GIVEN TO US IN THE NEW TESTAMENT SCRIPTURES. IT’S A MEASURING REED AND WITH IT WE CAN MEASURE THE CHURCH. WE CAN MEASURE THE WORSHIP OF THE CHURCH AND THEM THAT WORSHIP THEREIN. SO THE CHURCH, THE WORSHIP AND THE WORSHIPERS ARE NOT LEFT TO CHANCE. THEY NEED TO MEET GOD’S REQUIREMENTS. WE HAVE BEEN GIVEN AN APOSTOLIC MEASURING REED.

LET’S GO A LITTLE FURTHER WITH THIS SYMBOLISM. (V.2) but the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.” NOW THE JERUSALEM TEMPLE BEFORE IT WAS DESTROYED HAD FOUR COURTS. IT HAD THE



COURT THAT WAS FURTHEST OUT CALLED THE COURT OF THE GENTILES AND THERE WAS A SIGN THAT NO GENTILE SHOULD ADVANCE BEYOND THAT POINT EXCEPT UNDER THE THREAT OF DEATH. INSIDE THAT WAS THE COURT OF THE WOMEN. INSIDE THAT WAS THE SO-CALLED COURT OF THE ISRAELITES WHICH WAS FOR THE MEN AND THEN THERE WAS THE COURT OF THE PRIESTS INSIDE THAT. DON'T MEASURE THAT WHICH IS OUTSIDE, THAT IS THE GENTILES, BUT JUST MEASURE ON THE INSIDE. THE EXPRESSION "HOLY CITY" IS USED HERE WHICH I THINK ALSO APPLIES TO THE CHURCH, THE COMMUNITY OF GOD'S PEOPLE. THE NEW JERUSALEM. THE JERUSALEM WHICH IS FROM ABOVE IS FREE, WHICH IS THE MOTHER OF US ALL. THE NEW JERUSALEM SEEMS TO ME TO BE THE SAME AS THE CHURCH.

(V.3) "And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth" THESE TWO WITNESSES PROPHECY, THAT IS THEY REVEAL GOD'S WILL. THEY ARE GOD'S MOUTHPIECE. BUT THEY'RE GOING TO DO IT CLOTHED IN SACKCLOTH WHICH IS THE SYMBOL OF MOURNING. SACKCLOTH WAS VERY MUCH LIKE WHAT WE USED TO CALL GUNNY SACKS OR BURLAP. A VERY ROUGH MATERIAL THAT WOULD BE HARD TO WEAR NEXT TO THE SKIN. BUT PEOPLE DID THIS WHEN THEY WERE IN MOURNING. AND SO THESE TWO WITNESSES ARE GOING TO MOURN. AND I WANT TO READ A LITTLE BIT FURTHER HERE AND GET THIS THOUGHT ALL AT ONCE. AND THEN WE'LL GO BACK AND TALK ABOUT THESE WITNESSES.

(V.4) "These (THAT IS THESE WITNESSES) are the two olive trees and the two candlesticks (OR LAMPSTANDS) standing before the God of the earth. (5) And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed. (6) These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will. (7) And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them. (8) And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. (9) And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves. (10) And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth. (11) And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them. (12) And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them. (13) And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand; and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven. (14) The second woe is past; and, behold, the third woe cometh quickly."

I BELIEVE THAT THESE TWO WITNESSES ARE GOD'S TWO GREAT COVENANTS. GOD HAS ALWAYS BEEN A COVENANT MAKING GOD. HE MADE A COVENANT WITH NOAH. HE MADE A COUPLE COVENANTS WITH ABRAHAM. HE MADE A COVENANT WITH THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL. HE MADE A COVENANT WITH CHRISTIANS. THERE ARE TWO COVENANTS THAT ARE SO OUTSTANDING THEY ARE CALLED THE FIRST COVENANT AND THE SECOND COVENANT. OFTEN WE REFER TO THEM AS THE OLD COVENANT AND THE NEW COVENANT. SOMETIMES THE OLD TESTAMENT AND THE NEW TESTAMENT. SOMETIMES WE CONFUSE THE BOOKS THAT WERE WRITTEN UNDER THE TIMESPAN OF THESE COVENANTS WITH THE COVENANTS THEMSELVES. THEY'RE NOT EXACTLY THE SAME THING. BUT THEY'RE SIMILAR

THE OLD TESTAMENT WAS A WITNESS TO THE PEOPLE PRIOR TO THE COMING OF JESUS CHRIST. THE NEW TESTAMENT WAS A WITNESS TO THE PEOPLE AFTER THE COMING OF JESUS CHRIST. THE OLD TESTAMENT POINTED FORWARD TO THE CROSS. THE NEW TESTAMENT POINTED BACKWARD TO THE CROSS. THESE ARE GOD'S GREAT WITNESSES OR TESTAMENTS TO THE HUMAN FAMILY. NOW A LOT OF TIMES PEOPLE THINK THAT INDIVIDUALS ARE BEING SPOKEN OF HERE. INDIVIDUALS LIKE ELIJAH AND MOSES BECAUSE OF WHAT IS SAID ABOUT THEM. OBVIOUSLY THERE ARE SOME THINGS MENTIONED IN THESE VERSES THAT OCCURRED WHEN ELIJAH AND MOSES WERE ON THE EARTH. ELIJAH AND MOSES WERE DEFINITELY THE HUMAN INSTRUMENTALITIES THROUGH WHICH SOME OF THESE THINGS OCCURRED BUT IT WAS THE POWER OF GOD MERELY OPERATING THROUGH THESE MEN AS INSTRUMENTS THAT ALLOWED THESE THINGS TO TRANSPIRE. SO REGARDLESS OF WHO THE

HUMAN INSTRUMENTS HAPPEN TO BE AT ANY CERTAIN TIME, IT WAS THE WORD OF GOD THAT ACCOMPLISHED GOD'S PURPOSES, OLD TESTAMENT OR NEW TESTAMENT. THAT'S THE WAY I LOOK AT THESE TWO WITNESSES.

BACK IN ZECHARIAH CHAPTER FOUR THERE IS A PASSAGE THAT'S VERY ENLIGHTENING ABOUT THE TWO OLIVE TREES THERE. AND WE PROBABLY BETTER NOT TAKE THE TIME TO EVEN TURN TO IT AND READ IT. REMEMBER IN THE DAYS OF ZECHARIAH, THE REASON ZECHARIAH WROTE WAS THAT THE TEMPLE WAS BEING REBUILT AND LIKE MOST PROJECTS THIS TEMPLE REBUILDING STARTED WITH GREAT ENTHUSIASM BUT WHEN THE GOING GOT ROUGH AND IT DIDN'T GO AS WELL AS PEOPLE THOUGHT IT SHOULD, THEY GOT APATHETIC AND THEY LET IT LAPSE BEFORE DOING ANYTHING ABOUT IT. SO HAGGAI AND ZECHARIAH BOTH WROTE WITH THE MAIN MESSAGE THAT THE TEMPLE MUST BE REBUILT. AND IN THAT CONTEXT WHAT ZECHARIAH HAS TO SAY IN CHAPTER FOUR IS VERY IMPORTANT ABOUT THE LAMPSTAND AND THE OLIVE TREES THERE. THE OLIVE TREES ARE A GOOD SYMBOL FOR THE POWER OF THE HOLY SPIRIT OF GOD BECAUSE THEY ARE A LIVING SOURCE OF OLIVE OIL THAT WILL CONTINUE TO PRODUCE AND WOULD NOT RUN DRY. NOW ALL THOSE OIL WELLS THAT ARE BURNING OVER IN KUWAIT, IF THEY WERE JUST LEFT TO BURN, THEY WOULD BURN FOR YEARS, I DON'T KNOW HOW MANY YEARS, BUT EVENTUALLY THEY WOULD BURN OUT AND RUN DRY. BECAUSE AT LEAST AS FAR AS I KNOW THEIR OIL IS NOT BEING REPLENISHED. IT'S A RATHER STATIC RESOURCE UNDER GROUND. IT'S A WELL. IT'S LIKE LIGHTING A LAMP TODAY, A COAL OIL LAMP. EVENTUALLY THE FUEL IS USED UP AND THE LIGHT GOES OUT. BUT IF YOU TALK ABOUT TWO LIVE OLIVE TREES THESE ARE GOING TO BE PRODUCING ALL THE TIME. SO THAT MAKES IT A BEAUTIFUL ILLUSTRATION OF THE POWER OF THE HOLY SPIRIT WHICH IS CONSTANTLY REPLENISHED AND WOULD NEVER GO DRY. THESE OLIVE TREES FURNISHED TO THE LAMPSTAND THE THING THAT WAS NECESSARY TO PRODUCE THE LIGHT. BUT THE POWER SOURCE WAS THE HOLY SPIRIT OF GOD. THERE'S NO LIGHT IN A LAMPSTAND PER SE. THE LIGHT COMES FROM THE WORD OF GOD FED BY THE HOLY SPIRIT. THE BIBLE IS THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT AND THE HOLY SPIRIT DOES NOT WITHDRAW HIMSELF FROM THE SWORD.

THE TASK OF THE CHURCH AS A LAMPSTAND IS TO HOLD UP THE LIGHT. THAT'S WHY I BELIEVE THE CHURCH IS CALLED THE PILLAR AND GROUND OF THE TRUTH. THE PILLAR AND SUPPORT OF THE TRUTH. THE CHURCH HOLDS UP THE LIGHT. I THINK THAT PASSAGE IN ZECHARIAH BEARS SCRUTINY. I'M SORRY WE DON'T HAVE THE TIME TO LOOK AT IT. ZECHARIAH COULDN'T UNDERSTAND THE PLUMBING THAT HE SAW SO HE ASKED GOD ABOUT IT AND IT WAS EXPLAINED IN THE LAST COUPLE VERSES OF ZECHARIAH FOUR. GOD'S GREAT SUPPLY TANK THAT IS ALWAYS BY HIS SIDE.

NOW HERE IN REVELATION ELEVEN, VERSES THREE AND FOUR, WE HAVE THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS KEPT ALIVE BY THE SPIRIT OF GOD. THESE TWO OLIVE TREES KEEPING THIS ALIVE. "THE WORD OF GOD IS QUICK AND POWERFUL, SHARPER THAN ANY TWO-EDGED SWORD, PIERCING EVEN UNTO THE DIVIDING ASSUNDER OF SOUL AND SPIRIT, JOINTS AND MARROW." Heb. 4:12 VERSE FIVE REMINDS ME OF THAT. IF YOU ATTEMPT TO DESTROY GOD'S WITNESSES, GOD WILL DESTROY YOU. THESE HAVE POWER TO PUNISH THEIR OPPOSERS. WHEN WE STAND BEFORE GOD WE WILL BE JUDGED BY THE THINGS THAT ARE WRITTEN IN THE BOOK. AND IN CHAPTER TWENTY WE SEE THAT STATEMENT EXPLICITLY MADE. SO IN VERSE SIX IT'S THE WORD OF GOD. THROUGH ELIJAH, YES. THROUGH MOSES, YES. BUT THEY WERE MERELY HUMAN INSTRUMENTS. IT'S THE WORD OF GOD THAT DOES THE JOB.

SO, IF WE COULD POSTULATE THEN THAT THESE WITNESSES ARE THE WORD OF GOD, OR THAT WE'RE BASICALLY TALKING ABOUT GOD'S REVELATION, THE BIBLE, THEY'RE GOING TO TESTIFY FOR 1260 DAYS OR 42 MONTHS IN SACKCLOTH. THEY'RE GOING TO BE MOURNING FOR THIS PERIOD OF TIME.

NOW THIS PERIOD IS REFERRED TO SEVEN TIMES IN THE BOOKS OF DANIEL AND REVELATION. I MIGHT AS WELL GIVE YOU A LIST OF THE PLACES WHERE THIS APPEARS BECAUSE EVENTUALLY WE'RE GOING TO WANT THAT. WE'RE GOING TO SEE THIS EXPRESSION AGAIN AND AGAIN. I'LL JUST PUT THESE ON THE BOARD HERE. DAN. 7:25 – DAN. 12:7 – REV. 11:2 – 11:3 – 12:6 – 12:14 AND 13:5. NOW

IT'S NOT ALWAYS CALLED THE SAME THING. IN DANIEL 7:25 IT'S TIME, TIMES AND THE DIVIDING OF TIME. A TIME BEING A YEAR; TIMES BEING TWO YEARS; DIVIDING OF TIMES BEING A HALF A YEAR. IN DAN. 12:7 IT'S TIME, TIMES AND A HALF; HERE IN 11:2 IT IS FORTY-TWO MONTHS; IN 11:3 IT'S A THOUSAND TWO HUNDRED AND THREESCORE DAYS; IN 12:6 A THOUSAND, TWO HUNDRED AND THREESCORE DAYS; IN 12:14 IT'S TIME, TIMES AND HALF A TIME AND IN 13:5 FORTY AND TWO MONTHS.

THESE EXPRESSIONS ARE USED INTERCHANGEABLY. FORTY-TWO MONTHS TIMES 30 GIVES US 1260. TIME, TIMES AND A HALF...360 PLUS 720 PLUS 180 AGAIN IS ALSO 1260. NO MATTER WHICH ONE OF THESE EXPRESSIONS YOU USE, IT COMES OUT THE SAME. WE'VE TALKED ABOUT THE DAY/YEAR PRINCIPLE BEFORE. I DON'T THINK WE TALKED ABOUT IT VERY MUCH. LET ME JUST SAY SOMETHING ABOUT IT SINCE WE'RE GOING TO BE APPLYING THIS PRINCIPLE AND YOU CAN DECIDE WHETHER YOU AGREE WITH IT OR NOT. I THINK IT'S A PRETTY SOUND PRINCIPLE. IN A BOOK OF SYMBOLS WE SEE A LOT OF REPRESENTATION IN MINIATURE. MINIATURE SYMBOLIC REPRESENTATION. THAT'S VERY PREVALENT IN THE ANCIENT WORLD. THAT'S WHAT HIEROGLYPHICS WERE. HIEROGLYPHICS WERE LITTLE PICTURES THAT WERE MINIATURE SYMBOLIC REPRESENTATIONS OF REAL THINGS. SO THIS IS VERY COMMON IN ORIENTAL LITERATURE. THIS IS WHY WE HAVE A BEAST REPRESENTING AN EMPIRE. A LION REPRESENTS THE ENTIRE BABYLONIAN EMPIRE. A LEOPARD REPRESENTS THE GRECIAN EMPIRE. A BEAR REPRESENTS THE MEDO-PERSIAN EMPIRE. THAT'S MINIATURE SYMBOLIC REPRESENTATION. SO IT SEEMS NATURAL THEN THAT WE WOULD HAVE A SHORT PERIOD OF TIME REFER IN SYMBOL TO A LONG PERIOD OF TIME.

AND WHAT SEEMS TO OCCUR IS THAT THE LORD TAKES ONE ROTATION OF THE EARTH ON IT'S AXIS THAT WE CALL A DAY AND HE CAUSES THIS TO REFER TO ONE REVOLUTION OF THE EARTH AROUND THE SUN, WHICH IS CALLED A YEAR. IS THERE ANY BIBLE FOR THIS? INDEED THERE IS. WHEN EZEKIEL IS TOLD TO LIE ON HIS SIDE FOR 390 DAYS AND THEN TURN OVER AND LIE ON HIS OTHER SIDE FOR 40 DAYS THE LORD SAYS BECAUSE I HAVE GIVEN YOU A DAY FOR A YEAR. NOW WHAT WAS EZEKIEL DOING? REMEMBER , THE LORD HAD HIM BUILD A LITTLE...I ALWAYS THINK WHEN DAVID AND I USED TO GO OUT IN THE DIRT AND PLAY WITH TOY SOLDIERS (REFERRING TO Ezekiel 4) WHERE EZEKIEL IS TOLD "TAKE THEE A TILE AND LAY IT BEFORE THEE...AND LAY SIEGE AGAINST IT, AND BUILD A FORT AGAINST IT - I DON'T KNOW HOW ELABORATE HE GOT WITH IT- BUT HE WAS TO LAY THIS OUT SO THE PEOPLE COULD COME BY AND SEE IT AND LAY BESIDE IT ON HIS SIDE 390 DAYS AND ON HIS OTHER SIDE FOR 40 DAYS. THESE 390 DAYS REPRESENT 390 YEARS THAT WAS ESPECIALLY MEANINGFUL IN THAT CONTEXT. (Exek,4:6 and surrounding history). AND THE FORTY DAYS MEANT FORTY YEARS. I HAVE GIVEN YOU A DAY FOR YEAR. THIS IS A SOUND SYMBOLIC PRINCIPLE FROM THE BIBLE. WHEN THE TWELVE SPIES WANDERED IN THE PROMISED LAND FORTY DAYS AND WHEN THEY CAME BACK THEY GAVE AN UNFAVORABLE REPORT. THE LORD SAID, BECAUSE YOU HAVE BEEN FORTY DAYS IN THIS LAND AND YET YOU DON'T HAVE FAITH TO TAKE IT, YOU HAVE TO WANDER FORTY DAYS IN THE WILDERNESS, EACH DAY FOR A YEAR. SO IT SEEMS TO BE A SOUND PRINCIPLE.

AND SO WHEN I APPLY THIS, IT COMES OUT INSTEAD OF 1260 DAYS, IT'S 1260 YEARS. WHEREVER WE FIND THIS EXPRESSION IN THE PLACES LISTED ABOVE, IT COMES OUT TO 1260 YEARS. NOW I WOULD LIKE TO BELIEVE THAT ANYTIME WE ENCOUNTER THIS EXPRESSION IN ANY FORM, IT NOT ONLY REFERS TO 1260 YEARS BUT IT ALWAYS REFERS TO EXACTLY THE SAME PERIOD OF 1260 YEARS. I'D LIKE TO BELIEVE THAT. THERE ARE A COUPLE OF PLACES THAT COULD MAKE ME WONDER ABOUT IT BUT MOST OF THE TIME I HAVE NO PROBLEM WITH IT AT ALL. IT'S HARD TO KNOW WHETHER TO GO INTO THIS IN MUCH DETAIL OR NOT. I GUESS I WILL SINCE WE'RE HERE TALKING ABOUT IT. WE'RE GOING TO HAVE TO TALK ABOUT IT SOMETIME.

IN ORDER TO DETERMINE AS FAIRLY AS WE CAN, WHAT THIS 1260 YEAR PERIOD IS, WE NEED TO LOOK AT WHAT IS SAID IS GOING TO BE HAPPENING DURING THIS TIME. AND THEN SEE IF WE CAN FIND A HISTORICAL TIME WHERE THAT HAPPENED. AND ESPECIALLY WHETHER WE CAN FIND A BEGINNING OR AN ENDING TO IT. WELL LET'S THINK ABOUT THE THINGS THAT ARE SAID. IN DANIEL 7:25 WE ARE TOLD THAT THE ONE WHO WOULD RISE, AND THAT I BELIEVE REPRESENTS THE

PAPACY, WOULD WEAR OUT THE SAINTS...THE SAINTS WOULD BE GIVEN INTO HIS HANDS FOR 1260 YEARS.

IN REV. 11:2 WE ARE TOLD THAT THE HOLY CITY WOULD BE TRODDEN UNDER THE FOOT OF THE GENTILES (THAT IS THOSE WHO ARE NOT THE LORD'S) FOR FORTY-TWO MONTHS. THE TWO WITNESSES IN VERSE THREE WILL PROPHECY IN SACKCLOTH DURING THIS TIME. WHEN WE GET TO CHAPTER TWELVE VERSE SIX WE SEE THAT THE WOMAN, WHOM I'M GOING TO SAY REPRESENTS THE CHURCH, IS IN THE WILDERNESS FOR 1260 YEARS. WE HAVE THE SAME THING IN 12:14 AND IN 13:5 WE HAVE THE BEAST WHOSE DEADLY WOUND WAS HEALED – HIS POWER WAS TO CONTINUE FOR 1260 YEARS.

IF WE CAN FIND EITHER A BEGINNING OR AN ENDING FOR THIS PERIOD IT HELPS. OBVIOUSLY I THINK, THIS HAS TO DO WITH THE RISE OF THE PAPACY. THIS WAS A VERY GRADUAL THING. THE WORD POPE BEGAN TO BE USED TO REFER TO A MAN THE PEOPLE LOOKED TO AS A FATHER FIGURE, AND IT DIDN'T MATTER WHO IT WAS. YOU HAD A POPE OF JERUSALEM, A POPE IN ANTIOCH, A POPE IN ALEXANDRIA, YOU HAD A POPE IN ROME, A POPE IN CONSTANTINOPLE. AND A LONG TIME WENT BY AND THEY WERE VYING WITH ONE ANOTHER FOR POWER. BUT A SYSTEM WAS GROWING. IT WAS LIKE A MOUNTAIN BEING THRUST UP OUT OF THE GROUND AND EVENTUALLY IN THE ERA OF JUSTINIAN, WHO CAME TO THE THRONE IN 527 A.D., CHURCH BUILDINGS WITH CONGREGATIONS INSIDE OF THEM WERE BURNED TO THE GROUND TO MAKE EVERYBODY CONFORM TO THE RULE OF THIS MONOLITHIC ECCLESIASTICAL STRUCTURE THAT WAS BECOMING THE CHURCH OF ROME. IT WAS JUSTINIAN WHO, IN THE YEAR 533 HE BESTOWED ON THE ROMAN POPE THE TITLE, "LORD OF THE CHURCH." THIS MADE THE ROMAN POPE THE POPE AND ALL THESE OTHER POPES JUST LITTLE POPES. LITTLE PAPAS...THE TERM POPE MEANS FATHER. THE POPE OF ROME BECAME THE UNIVERSAL FATHER AND I BELIEVE THAT ALTHOUGH THIS WAS A VERY GRADUAL THING THAT IT WAS REALLY AT THIS POINT THAT THE MAN OF SIN WAS REVEALED THAT PAUL TALKS ABOUT IN II THESS. 2. PAUL SAID, "THE MAN OF SIN WILL BE REVEALED." AND IT'S A VERY INTERESTING THING. PAUL SAYS THAT " HE WHO NOW LETS WILL LET, UNTIL HE BE TAKEN OUT OF THE WAY." (2 Thes. 2:7) THE ROMAN EMPIRE IN THE WEST FALLS IN 476 AND THE CITY OF ROME HAS A FOREIGN KING, AND JUST A LITTLE WHILE LATER, IN 532 THEY'VE GOT THE POPE OF ROME EXERCISING POWER OVER THIS NEW ROMAN EMPIRE, SPIRITUAL ROMAN EMPIRE. SO IT HAPPENED RIGHT AFTER THAT, JUST LIKE PAUL SAID IT WOULD.

FROM THIS POINT AND FOR MANY YEARS TO COME, ALL WHO SOUGHT TO FOLLOW THE BIBLE RATHER THAN TO OBEY THE POPE WERE PERSECUTED TO DEATH. AND THERE HAVE BEEN A LOT OF FALSE THINGS SAID ABOUT THE ROMAN CHURCH THROUGH THE YEARS, BUT I DON'T WANT TO PROMULGATE THOSE BUT THERE ARE AN AWFUL LOT OF HIDEOUS THINGS TO BE SAID THAT ARE TRUE.

someone in audience asked question. Rick's answer: WE DON'T KNOW THE NAME OF THE FIRST POPE. SOME PEOPLE SAY HIS NAME WAS BONAFACE THE SECOND AND SOME PEOPLE SAY HIS NAME WAS JOHN THE SECOND. OF COURSE THE ROMAN CHURCH TODAY HAS PEOPLE ALL THE WAY BACK TO THE APOSTLE PETER OF COURSE. I DON'T KNOW OF ANYTHING IN THE BIBLE THAT TELLS US WHO WAS REGARDED AS THE FIRST ONE. PAUL SAID THAT IN HIS DAY THIS MYSTERY OF INIQUITY AS HE CALLED IT, WAS ALREADY WORKING. THIS SPIRIT OF DEPARTURE WAS ALREADY THERE. IT WAS JUST A MATTER OF DEGREE, HOW FAR AWAY ARE YOU GOING TO GO. THAT'S WHY WE HAVE A PROBLEM DATING THIS BECAUSE IT WASN'T SOMETHING THAT JUST SUDDENLY POPPED UP. IT WAS SOMETHING THAT TOOK CENTURIES TO DEVELOP. PEOPLE WOULDN'T HAVE STOOD FOR IT IF IT HAD ALL HAPPENED DURING THEIR LIFETIME. IT WOULD HAVE BEEN TOO MUCH CHANGE TOO FAST.

IF WE USE THIS YEAR..532 AS THE BEGINNING, ADDING THE 1260 YEARS, THEN THIS BRINGS US DOWN TO THE YEAR 1792. AN AWFUL LOT HAPPENED DURING THIS TIME BUT GENERALLY SPEAKING, THIS IS THE TIME OF THE DOMINION OF THE CHURCH OF ROME, THE PAPACY AS AN OVERARCHING SYSTEM. AND WE'RE GOING TO READ A LOT MORE ABOUT THIS IN THE CHAPTERS TO COME.

REMEMBER, AS WE GET TO THIS NEXT SECTION, “WHAT’S GOING TO HAPPEN TO THE CHURCH,” YET THAT WAS ALL ENMESHED WITH THIS PAPAL ROMAN EMPIRE.

NOW LET’S LOOK AT VERSE SEVEN (11:7) (“And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them. NOW THE TWO WITNESSES WERE GOING TO PROPHECY IN MOURNING AND SACKCLOTH FOR 1260 YEARS AND WHEN THEY FINISH THEIR TESTIMONY...IF WE ACCEPT THIS DATE OF 532, THEN WHEN THEY FINISH THEIR TESTIMONY IT WILL BE 1792.

(8) “And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.”

NOW I THINK THE THING THAT THROWS A LOT OF PEOPLE WHEN THEY TRY TO UNDERSTAND THIS PASSAGE IS THE PART ABOUT “WHERE ALSO OUR LORD WAS CRUCIFIED” BECAUSE OUR FIRST INCLINATION MAY BE TO SAY WELL OUR LORD WAS CRUCIFIED IN JERUSALEM SO HE MUST BE TALKING ABOUT JERUSALEM. I HAVE A PROBLEM WITH THAT BECAUSE I THINK THERE ARE MORE SENSES THAN ONE IN WHICH OUR LORD CAN BE CRUCIFIED. THE HEBREW LETTER INDICATES THAT THERE ARE THOSE WHO CRUCIFY THE SON OF GOD AFRESH AND PUT HIM TO AN OPEN SHAME. WE HAVE A SONG THAT ASKS, “SHALL I CRUCIFY MY SAVIOR?” AND I DON’T THINK ITS JERUSALEM THAT HE’S REFERRING TO HERE. AS A MATTER OF FACT THE EXPRESSION, “GREAT CITY” IS USED TO APPLY TO THIS. “GREAT CITY” THIS IS FOUND EIGHT TIMES IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION AND EVERY OTHER TIME IT REFERS TO SPIRITUAL BABYLON. I BELIEVE THAT’S WHAT IT’S REFERRING TO HERE. THERE’S MORE THAN ONE WAY TO CRUCIFY JESUS AND JESUS WAS CRUCIFIED IN JERUSALEM BUT HE CAN ALSO BE CRUCIFIED IN RAYTOWN. HE CAN BE CRUCIFIED ANYWHERE. NOW YOU’RE LOOKING HERE AT SOMEPLACE WHERE JESUS WAS CRUCIFIED AFRESH IN A SPECIAL WAY. AND I BELIEVE IT’S WHATEVER CITY AT THIS POINT WAS THE REPRESENTATIVE OF SPIRITUAL BABYLON IN A SPECIAL WAY. AND IN THAT PLACE, THESE WITNESSES WILL BE KILLED AND LIE UNBURIED IN THE STREET WHICH WAS A THING A LOT OF PEOPLE FEARED. THERE WAS A FEAR IN THOSE DAYS THAT THERE MIGHT NOT BE ANYBODY AROUND TO BURY ME WHEN I DIE. I MIGHT LIE OUT IN THE DITCH EXPOSED. THEY ACTUALLY FORMED BURIAL SOCIETIES TO KEEP THAT FROM HAPPENING. THE ONES WHO LIVED WOULD BURY THE ONES WHO DIED. AND THERE WOULD ALWAYS BE NEW PEOPLE JOINING SO THAT IT WAS A PERPETUAL BURIAL SYSTEM. SO THIS WAS A GREAT FEAR AND THOUGHT TO BE ONE OF THE GREATEST SHAMES ANYONE COULD ENDURE.

THESE TWO WITNESSES WERE KILLED. THIS HAS TO BE A CITY THAT WAS CENTRAL, A CITY THAT WAS KNOWN FAR AND WIDE AND I THINK HERE, SINCE WE’VE COME DOWN TO THIS DATE, THAT WE’RE REFERRING TO WHAT IS SOMETIMES CALLED THE “AGE OF REASON.” THIS IS YEAR OF THE ENLIGHTENMENT IN FRANCE, ESPECIALLY IN FRANCE THAT VOLTARE HAD HELPED TO PROMULGATE. NOW VOLTARE WAS ALREADY GONE BY THIS TIME BUT HE HAD BEEN ONE OF THE FOUNDING FATHERS OF THIS. THIS WAS THE TIME OF THE MOST DETERMINED AND CALCULATED EFFORT TO ATTACK THE BIBLE PROBABLY IN THE HISTORY OF THE WORLD. CERTAINLY IN THE HISTORY OF THE WORLD UP TO THAT TIME. IT WAS THE TIME OF VOLTARE AND RUSSO IN FRANCE AND FREDERICK THE GREAT IN GERMANY; IN ENGLAND IT WAS THE TIME OF THOMAS PAINE AND DAVID HUME AND EDWARD GIBBON AND MANY OTHER PEOPLE THAT YOU’RE FAMILIAR WITH. IN THE UNITED STATES IT WAS THOMAS JEFFERSON AND BENJAMIN FRANKLIN.

ALL THESE PEOPLE WERE OPPOSED TO THE BIBLE AS THE WORD OF GOD. HAVE YOU SEEN THE JEFFERSON BIBLE? THOMAS JEFFERSON WENT THROUGH THE GOSPELS AND EDITED THEM, TAKING OUT EVERYTHING MIRACULOUS. HE CONCLUDES WITH THE DEATH OF JESUS, BECAUSE THERE IS NO RESURRECTION. HE JUST EDITED IT ALL RIGHT OUT BECAUSE HE WAS A NATURALIST. HE WAS A DEIST, A BELIEVER IN GOD LIKE BENJAMIN FRANKLIN WAS A DEIST. PART OF THEIR LIVES THEY WERE DEISTS. FRANKLIN AND JEFFERSON BOTH SPENT TIME IN FRANCE. I THINK JEFFERSON PROBABLY REMAINED DEISTIC. I THINK FRANKLIN MAY HAVE EVEN LATCHED INTO AGNOSTICISM, EVEN ATHEISM A TIME OR TWO DURING HIS LIFE, BUT MAINLY HE WAS A DEIST TOO. THE IDEA BEING THERE WAS A GOD THAT CREATED THE WORLD BUT THEN HE WENT OFF AND LEFT IT AND HE HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH US. HE HASN’T COMMUNICATED WITH US AND WE CAN’T COMMUNICATE

WITH HIM. THERE'S A GREAT GULF FIXED BETWEEN GOD AND MAN AND SO THERE'S NO RELIGION, THERE'S NO WAY WE CAN RELATE TO GOD.

THESE WERE THE PEOPLE WHO WERE INFLUENTIAL IN THE WORLD AT THAT TIME. AND THE CULMINATION OF ALL THIS KIND OF THINKING WAS REALLY IN FRANCE. FRANCE, IN THE YEAR GONE BY HERE, WE HAVEN'T REALLY TAKEN THE TIME TO BUILD THIS HISTORY UP LIKE MAYBE WE SHOULD, BUT IN THE YEARS THAT HAVE GONE BY THE PEOPLE OF ITALY ACTUALLY GOT SO SICK OF POPES THEY RAN THEM OUT OF ROME AND THE PAPACY FOR AWHILE WAS ESTABLISHED IN FRANCE. AND FRANCE BECAME KNOWN AS WHAT WAS CALLED "THE FAVORITE SON" OF THE CHURCH. THERE WERE THESE TEN NATIONS OF EUROPE ALL OF WHICH GAVE THEIR POWER, THEY GAVE THEIR WEALTH, THEY GAVE THEIR ARMIES TO THE ROMAN CHURCH. "THESE HAVE ONE MIND" WE'LL READ IN CHAPTER SEVENTEEN. AND THEY GIVE THEMSELVES OVER TO THIS., ALL THE POPE HAD TO DO WAS CALL SOMEBODY ON THE CARPET, AND SAY IF YOU DON'T DO THIS FOR ME YOU'RE GOING TO SPEND THIS MANY THOUSAND YEARS IN PURGATORY, AND THEY'D DO IT, BECAUSE THEY BELIEVED IT. SO FRANCE BECAME KNOWN AS THE FAVORITE SON OF THE CHURCH AND I REALLY THINK THAT FRANCE IS INVOLVED SOMEHOW IN WHAT'S BEING SAID HERE.

IT CAME TO PASS THAT PEOPLE GOT TO THE PLACE WHERE THEY COULDN'T PUT UP WITH THE ABUSES OF THE ROMAN CATHOLIC SYSTEM ANYMORE. NOW IN ENGLAND WHEN THAT HAPPENED YOU HAD A REFORMATION THERE. HENRY THE EIGHTH, IN HIS SELFISHNESS, WANTED TO DIVORCE HIS WIFE KATHRYN OF ARAGON AND MARRY A GIRL BY THE NAME OF ANNE VELIN (?) AND SO HE SEPARATED HIMSELF FROM THE CHURCH. THE POPE WOULDN'T LET HIM GET THIS DIVORCE AND REMARRY AND SO HE JUST LEFT AND STARTED THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND, AS BASICALLY THE ROMAN CHURCH STILL BUT IT DIDN'T HAVE ANY CONNECTION WITH ENGLAND. HE WAS TIRED OF SENDING HIS MONEY SOUTH OF THE ALPS ANYWAY. WE'LL JUST KEEP IT HERE. WE'LL JUST ESTABLISH THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND. THIS HAPPENED IN ONE NATION AFTER THE OTHER. THE REFORMATION IN GERMANY STARTED BY MARTIN LUTHER AND POLITICIANS TO PROTECT HIM. THAT'S WHY MARTIN LUTHER WAS NEVER KILLED. BECAUSE THERE WERE SOME OF THE POLITICIANS WHO WERE ON HIS SIDE. THEY WERE TIRED OF THEIR MONEY GOING SOUTH OF THE ALPS. THIS WAS AN ERA OF GREAT NATIONALISM. A RISE OF THE NATIONS, IN THEIR OWN RIGHT WAS HAPPENING EVERYWHERE. IT WAS A PART OF THE SPIRIT OF THE AGE. SO THE TROUBLE IN FRANCE WAS THAT YOU HAD LOUIS THE FOURTEENTH WHO DROVE THE HUGENOTS OUT...THE HUGUENOTS WOULD HAVE BEEN SOME OF THE REFORMERS IN FRANCE, BUT HE DROVE THEM ALL OUT AND WAS TRYING TO MAKE FRANCE A VERY ROMAN CATHOLIC PLACE AND BE THE BEST SON OF THE CHURCH THAT THEY COULD BE. AND SO IN THESE OTHER PLACES YOU HAD A REFORMATION AND A LITTLE REVOLUTION ONCE IN A WHILE TO LET OFF SOME STEAM. BUT IN FRANCE THEY KEPT THE TOP ON THE PRESSURE COOKER UNTIL IT FINALLY JUST EXPLODED OFF OF IT.

EVENTUALLY THE CHURCH OWNED MOST OF THE FARMABLE LAND, THEY WERE TAXING THE PEOPLE UNMERCIFULLY. THERE ARE STORIES ABOUT THE CHURCH AGENTS COMING TO THE HOUSES OF PEOPLE AND ONE WOMAN BEING DRUG OUT THE DOOR HOLDING ONTO ONE END OF HER FRYING PAN WHILE THIS TAX COLLECTOR HAS HOLD OF THE OTHER END OF IT BECAUSE THAT'S ALL THAT'S LEFT TO COLLECT AS TAXES. AND PEOPLE ONLY PUT UP WITH THAT SO LONG AND THEN THEY'RE GOING TO REVOLT. THEY'LL SAY ANYTHING, EVEN DEATH, WOULD BE BETTER THAN THIS. SO THAT'S WHAT HAPPENED IN FRANCE AND THEY HAD THIS TREMENDOUS REVOLUTION, A REVOLT AGAINST ROMAN CATHOLICISM. WE'RE NOT TALKING JUST RELIGIOUSLY HERE, BUT THIS POLITICAL/RELIGIOUS BALL OF WAX, REVOLTING AGAINST THIS WHOLE THING. THEY COULDN'T STAND IT ANYMORE. AND THEY HAD THIS SO ASSOCIATED IN THEIR MINDS WITH GOD AND WITH REALITY THAT THEY THREW THE BABY OUT WITH THE BATH WATER. THEY DIDN'T EVEN BELIEVE IN GOD ANYMORE. THIS BELIEF IN GOD HAS BEEN THE CAUSE OF ALL OUR PROBLEMS. SO WE'RE NOT JUST GOING TO RESTORE THE CHURCH, WE DON'T WANT ANYTHING TO DO WITH ANY OF THAT. LET'S JUST GET RID OF THE WHOLE THING.

IN FACT WE DON'T EVEN WANT ANY VESTIGE OF IT IN OUR LANGUAGE ANYMORE. WE'RE NOT GOING TO CALL THE MONTHS OF THE YEAR BY THEIR NAME BECAUSE MARCH, THE MONTH WE'RE IN RIGHT NOW IS NAMED AFTER MARS. MARS WAS THE GOD OF WAR. WE DON'T BELIEVE IN GOD.

AND SO THEY MADE UP THEIR OWN NAMES FOR MONTHS OF THE YEAR. NOT ONLY THAT, BUT WE DON'T LIKE WEEKS. THE WEEK ORIGINATED BIBLICALLY AND THAT HAS TO DO WITH GOD. SO WE'RE GOING TO HAVE DECADES THAT ARE GOING TO BE TEN DAYS LONG. EVERY TENTH DAY WE'RE GOING TO TAKE A REST. AND WE'LL HAVE THREE DECADES TO A MONTH. WE'RE NOT GOING TO CALL THIS 1792 ANYMORE, BECAUSE THAT MEANS THE YEAR OF OUR LORD AND WE DON'T HAVE A LORD. WE WE'LL JUST CALL THIS THE YEAR ONE. THIS IS THE ONLY TIME IN HISTORY THAT I KNOW OF THAT THIS HAS BEEN DONE ON THIS KIND OF A SCALE AT ALL. IT WAS AT THIS TIME THAT THEY TOOK LOUIE THE SIXTEENTH OUT AND CHOPPED HIS HEAD OFF. THEY TOOK MARIE ANTOINETTE AND CHOPPED HER HEAD OFF WITH DR. GUILLOTINE'S INSTRUMENT AND THEY CUT THE HEADS OFF MOST OF THE PEOPLE WHO HAD BEEN INFLUENTIAL IN THE CHURCH IN THEIR AREA. THEY JUST KEPT A RIVER OF BLOOD FLOWING.

WELL, THIS FRENCH REVOLUTION I THINK IS PROBABLY WHAT IS REFERRED TO DURING THIS 3 ½ YEAR PERIOD OF TIME. THEY ACTUALLY TOOK A COPY OF THE BIBLE IN A CEREMONIAL FUNERAL PROCESSION AND PUT IT IN A LITTLE CASKET AND TOOK THE BIBLE OUT AND BURIED IT BECAUSE THE BIBLE IS DEAD. EVERY ONCE IN A WHILE THEY WOULD TAKE ONE OF THE LOCAL PROSTITUTES AND THEY WOULD STRIP HER NAKED AND PARADE HER THROUGH THE STREETS AS THE GODDESS OF REASON AND ENTHRONED HER IN THE TEMPLE OF REASON. THEY WERE GOING TO WORSHIP REASON. YOU KNOW WHAT AN ADVOCATE OF THIS JEFFERSON WAS... WE COULD SOLVE EVERYTHING REASONABLY IF WE JUST PUT OUR MIND TO IT.

. tape ends here – about 9<sup>th</sup> verse of 11th chapter – some dialogue was lost

THIS WENT ON AND ON. THEY WENT TO GREAT LENGTHS TO GET RID OF EVERY VESTIGE, EVERY MENTION OF GOD AND TRY TO LIVE WITHOUT HIM. WELL THERE WEREN'T TOO MANY PEOPLE WHO CAME TO WORSHIP AT THE TEMPLE OF REASON AFTER THE EXCITEMENT DIED DOWN. IN FACT THE STORY IS TOLD THAT ONE TIME THEY WENT TO NAPOLEON, THIS WAS LATER ON, AND THEY SAID TO NAPOLEON, "NOW WHY DON'T PEOPLE COME TO WORSHIP AT THE TEMPLE OF REASON. WHY CAN'T WE DEVELOP ANY INTEREST IN THIS? AND NAPOLEON SAID, "WELL ONE OF YOU NEEDS TO GO OUT AND BE CRUCIFIED AND THEN RAISE FROM THE DEAD ON THE THIRD DAY. AND IF YOU CAN DO THAT, THEN YOU'LL PROBABLY HAVE A LOT MORE INTEREST. WHICH MADE A PRETTY TELLING POINT.

THERE WAS BASICALLY ABOUT A THREE YEAR PERIOD OF TIME WHEN THE FRENCH REVOLUTION WAS AT ITS HEIGHT AND GOING STRONG. BUT THE THING THAT HAPPENED WAS AFTER THEY HAD CUT ONE BUNCH OF HEADS OFF, THEN THAT GOT TO BE A HABIT, AND SO ANOTHER GROUP OF PEOPLE WOULD COME ALONG AND THEY'D GET RID OF THOSE NEW PEOPLE, AND CHOP THEIR HEADS OFF, AND THEY'D RULE FOR AWHILE. IT WAS CHAOS IN FRANCE FOR MANY YEARS. WHAT THEY WERE DOING HERE WAS BREAKING THE BACK OF ROMAN CATHOLICISM. AND ALTHOUGH THEY COULDN'T LIVE WITHOUT GOD, EVENTUALLY PEOPLE BEGAN TO WANT TO WORSHIP GOD AGAIN. THE BACK OF THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH WAS BROKEN AND IT WAS BROKEN AT THE FRENCH REVOLUTION MORE THAN ANY OTHER ONE POINT. IF YOU HAD TO PICK ONE PLACE WHERE THE BACK OF ROMAN CATHOLICISM WAS BROKEN, IT WAS RIGHT HERE AT THE TIME OF THE FRENCH REVOLUTION. THE BREAKING DOWN STARTED BEFORE THAT. HENRY THE EIGHTH REBELLED IN 1535 AND OTHERS BEFORE THAT. THE FAVORED SON OF THE CHURCH. THEN ITALY AND SPAIN WERE A LITTLE BIT AFTER THAT IN THE 1800s BUT IF YOU HAD TO PUT YOUR FINGER ON ONE BLOW THAT WAS BIGGER THAN ANY OTHER, IT WAS THE FRENCH REVOLUTION AND WHAT RESULTED FROM THAT. . THEY NEVER WENT BACK THAT FAR AGAIN. THE POPE HAS NEVER RECOVERED FROM IT.

YOU KNOW AT THE END OF THE SEVENTH CHAPTER OF DANIEL, DANIEL 7:25, "And he shall speak great words against the most High, (TALKING ABOUT THE PAPACY I THINK) and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.(THAT'S THE 1260 YEARS AGAIN THAT WE TALKED ABOUT ENDING IN 1792,) but the judgment shall sit, (THE FRENCH REVOLUTION WAS A JUDGMENT OF GOD AGAINST THE CHURCH OF ROME) and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it unto the end.." WE'RE TALKING HERE ABOUT A GRADUAL DETERIORATION OF THE PAPAL POWER. WHEN THE POPE TODAY APPEARS IN PUBLIC HE STILL

CARRIES A SCEPTER AND A CROSS; THE CROSS TO SPEAK OF HIS RELIGIOUS POWER AND THE SCEPTER TO SPEAK OF HIS POWER OVER THE NATIONS WHICH HE HAS NEVER RELINQUISHED. HE DIDN'T GIVE IT UP, IT WAS TAKEN FROM HIM. AND HE TODAY RULES THE ELEVEN SQUARE MILES OF VATICAN CITY BUT THAT'S ALL HE RULES. HE'S GOT HIS OWN LITTLE COUNTRY WHICH IS INSIDE THE COUNTRY OF ITALY BUT IT'S IT'S OWN LITTLE COUNTRY. IT HAS IT'S OWN MONETARY SYSTEM, IT'S OWN POSTAL SYSTEM, IT'S OWN POLICE FORCE, THIS LITTLE VATICAN WORLD. THAT'S ALL HE RULES TODAY ALTHOUGH OF COURSE HE HAS AN ENORMOUS INFLUENCE. AND FROM WHAT WE JUST READ IN DANIEL IT DOESN'T LOOK LIKE HE'S GOING TO GAIN A LOT OF POLITICAL POWER AGAIN. ALTHOUGH WHEN WE GET TO THE SEVENTEETH CHAPTER AND THE TWENTIETH CHAPTER, I WILL SAY SOME MORE ABOUT THAT AND SOME OF THE THINGS THERE MAY MAKE US MODIFY THAT TO SOME EXTENT.

some question from the audience about "and kill them." verse 7...I BELIEVE THAT MEANS HE WILL KILL THEIR INFLUENCE. another question about "this great city" IN MY OPINION IT IS PARIS. IN PARIS IT'S TOTALLY OUTLAWED TO TALK ABOUT THIS. PEOPLE WERE SO SICK OF RELIGION THAT IT'S GOING TO BE A NON-GOD TIME. AND YOU CAN'T EVEN TALK ABOUT THE DAYS OF THE WEEK, THE MONTHS OF THE YEAR, THE SEASONS OF THE YEAR, THE NUMBERINGS OF THE YEAR; IT KILLS THE INFLUENCE OF THE WITNESSES FOR THAT THREE AND ONE-HALF YEARS. AND THEN RIGHT AFTER THAT THIS ALL COMES BACK AGAIN. THE WANING VESTIGES OF THIS PERIOD OF TIME – IT JUST DID NOT LAST AS AN EXPERIMENT.

THE BACK OF THE PAPACY WAS BROKEN BUT THE INFLUENCES OF THESE WITNESSES (THE OLD AND THE NEW TESTAMENTS) CAME BACK, IT WAS LIKE A RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD. (V.11) "And after three days and a half the spirit of life from God entered into them, they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.." TIME AND AGAIN THE INFLUENCE OF THE BIBLE WAS THOUGHT TO BE PAST. IT WAS VOLTAIRE WHO SAID THAT WITHIN A HUNDRED YEARS OF HIS DEATH THE BIBLE WOULD BE OUT OF EXISTENCE EXCEPT FOR MAYBE A DUSTY VOLUME OF IT IN A LIBRARY SOMEWHERE THAT NOBODY LOOKS AT. THAT THERE WOULDN'T BE BIBLES ANY MORE. AND FROM OTHER WRITERS, OVER AND OVER AGAIN, WE FIND THESE KIND OF STATEMENTS BEING MADE.

(answering a question from the audience)

THIS IS THE TIME WHEN THE INFLUENCE TO GET BACK TO THE BIBLE IS REALLY STRONG. ADD 3 ½ YEARS TO 1792 AND 1796 – THIS IS THE TIME OF ANDREW JONES AND ELIAS HOWE, THIS IS THE TIME PEOPLE EVERYWHERE BEGAN TO SAY, "LET'S GET BACK TO THE BIBLE." THEY DID THIS IN LOTS OF DIFFERENT PLACES IN THIS COUNTRY AND IN THE OLD WORLD TOO. THERE REALLY WAS A REVIVAL OF GETTING BACK TO THE BIBLE. THIS HAPPENS AMAZINGLY IN DIFFERENT PLACES AMONG PEOPLE WHO DIDN'T KNOW EACH OTHER. THEY COME TO BASICALLY THE SAME CONCLUSIONS BECAUSE THEY ARE STUDYING THE SAME BOOK. THEY ARE LOOKING AT THE SAME MEASURING REED THAT THE APOSTLE JOHN WAS GIVEN IN THE FIRST VERSE.

I'VE ALREADY TOLD YOU THAT THE CLOSER WE COME TO OUR OWN TIME THE LESS I AM SURE ABOUT WHAT WE'RE TALKING ABOUT. THERE MAY EVEN BE SOME THINGS IN HERE THAT HAVEN'T BEEN FULFILLED YET. THIS GREAT EARTHQUAKE WHERE A TENTH PART OF THE CITY FALLS, I DON'T KNOW WHETHER THAT'S TALKING ABOUT PARIS BACK AT THIS TIME PERIOD OR NOT. BUT IN 11:15 WHEN THE SEVENTH TRUMPET SOUNDS, THAT HASN'T HAPPENED YET, AS I UNDERSTAND IT. THAT'S THE TRUMPET THAT THE ARCHANGEL WILL BLOW TO SIGNAL THE END OF TIME. AND WHEN THAT BLOWS, THEN WE ARE THROUGH WITH PART THREE OF THE BOOK OF REVELATION AND GO INTO PART FOUR.

the session was closed and following is the next dialogue on tape.

"THERE ARE A COUPLE OF THINGS WE SHOULD LOOK AT BEFORE WE START CHAPTER TWELVE DEALING WITH SOME THINGS THAT WE TALKED ABOUT LAST NIGHT AND SOME QUESTIONS AFTER WE WERE FINISHED.



IN CHAPTER ELEVEN I LOOK AT THE TWO PROPHETS AND THE TWO WITNESSES AS BEING THE SAME, THE PURE WORD OF GOD, THE REVELATION OF GOD. IT MAY HAVE BEEN CONFUSING WHEN THE ROMAN CATHOLIC SYSTEM WAS THROWN OUT OF FRANCE BY THE PEOPLE AND THEY THREW EVERY VESTIGE OF RELIGION OUT AT THE SAME TIME, I THINK THAT MIGHT BE A LITTLE CONFUSING. THEY THREW THE BABY OUT WITH THE BATH WATER. THIS IS NOT AN UNCOMMON OCCURRENCE. QUITE OFTEN TODAY I MEET FORMER ROMAN CATHOLICS WHO DON'T WANT ANYTHING TO DO WITH ANY KIND OF RELIGION. BECAUSE THEY GET SO SICK OF THE SUPERSTITION, THE QUACKERY, THE MUMMERY SO THAT THEY'RE NOT ABLE TO GO JUST PART WAY WITH THAT TO GET RID OF THE THINGS THAT ARE FALSE AND TRY TO SELECT OUT THE THINGS THAT ARE TRUE. THEY WANT TO DEBUNK THE WHOLE THING. IN FACT QUITE OFTEN WHEN YOU READ A TAX ON RELIGION THEY'RE WRITTEN BY PEOPLE WHO ARE LOOKING AT THE CHURCH OF ROME AS BEING A REPRESENTATIVE OF RELIGION. AND QUITE OFTEN THERE ARE PEOPLE WHO COME FROM THAT BACKGROUND. SO THIS IS VERY UNDERSTANDABLE. GOD'S PURE WITNESSES WERE THROWN OUT WITH THE FOUL SYSTEM OF SUPERSTITION THAT HAD BEEN SUPERIMPOSED ON TOP OF THEM. ALL OF IT WAS THROWN OUT TOGETHER IN FRANCE.

AND SOME OF YOU WANTED THE DATES OF THE TRUMPETS AGAIN. IN CHAPTER EIGHT, FIRST ANGEL IN 410; (8:7) SECOND ANGEL 8:8, 422-455; THE THIRD ANGEL SOUNDS ATILLA THE HUN IN 447, VERSE 10; AND THE FOURTH ANGEL IN 476 WITH ODEACER AND HERULI COMING IN, TAKING OVER ITALY AND THAT WAS THE FALL OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE IN THE WEST.

THE FIFTH ANGEL IN CHAPTER NINE VERSE ONE IS 632-782 AND THEN THE FALL OF CONSTANTINOPLE WHICH IS REPRESENTED BY THE SIXTH ANGEL SOUNDING IN VERSE 13 TAKES PLACE IN 1453. SO YOU CAN SEE IN CHAPTER EIGHT THE FALL OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE IN THE WEST, AND IN CHAPTER NINE THE FALL OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE IN THE EAST, AND THEN IN CHAPTERS TEN AND ELEVEN WE SAW THE BREAKING OF THE PAPAL ROMAN EMPIRE AND IT'S FALL. NOW IT STILL EXISTS, BUT IT WAS BROKEN AT THE TIME OF THE FRENCH REVOLUTION AND NEVER HAS SPRUNG BACK FROM THAT. THAT WAS THE USHERING IN OF AN ERA OF TREMENDOUS RELIGIOUS TOLERATION AND THE SEPARATION OF CHURCH AND STATE SUCH AS WE HAVE TODAY IN THE UNITED STATES AND MANY OTHER COUNTRIES ON EARTH. THIS TYPE OF THING WAS UNKNOWN BASICALLY BEFORE THE FRENCH REVOLUTION. THERE ALWAYS WAS SOME KIND OF A CHURCH STATE RELIGION WHETHER IT WAS THE ROMAN CHURCH OR SOMEBODY ELSE'S CHURCH. CHURCH AND STATE WERE ALMOST INVARIABLY COMBINED.

AND WE'LL HAVE MORE TO SAY ABOUT THESE SAME CONCEPTS LATER ON ESPECIALLY IN CHAPTER SEVENTEEN AND CHAPTER TWENTY. IT'S HARD FOR US TO RECOGNIZE THAT JUST A COUPLE HUNDRED YEARS AGO THINGS WERE SO MUCH DIFFERENT THAN THEY ARE NOW. AND IT ALL CENTERED AROUND THE FRENCH REVOLUTION. IN 1783 A VERY POPULAR WRITER BY THE NAME OF DIDEROT WAS PREDICTING THAT BELIEF IN GOD WOULD SOON COME TO AN END. THERE WOULDN'T BE ANYBODY THAT BELIEVED IN GOD OR GODS ANYMORE. AND THAT SEEMED VERIFIED IN 1792. IT SEEMED BELIEVABLE BECAUSE IT WASN'T FASHIONABLE TO BELIEVE IN GOD ANYMORE.

CHAPTER ELEVEN, VERSE 14 "The second woe is past; and, behold, the third woe cometh quickly." SINCE HE'S ALREADY ANSWERED THE QUESTION, "WHAT'S GOING TO HAPPEN TO THE ROMAN EMPIRE." AND HE SHOWED IT IN THOSE THREE PHASES, THE FALL OF THE WESTERN EMPIRE, THE FALL OF THE EASTERN EMPIRE, AND THE BREAKING OF THE PAPAL EMPIRE. HE'S DONE WITH WHAT HE HAS TO SAY, AND SO THE SEVENTH ANGEL CAN SOUND. NOW REMEMBER, WE'RE NOT TALKING ABOUT WHAT'S GOING TO HAPPEN IN HISTORY....WE'RE TALKING ABOUT WHAT'S GOING TO HAPPEN TO THE ROMAN EMPIRE. SINCE HE'S TOLD THAT STORY FROM THE PERSPECTIVE THAT HE'S WRITING IT, HISTORY ENDS. THE SEVENTH ANGEL SOUNDED. (11:15) "And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever. And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God, Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and has reigned. And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth." AND WE'LL

SEE THIS SAME THING AGAIN IN CHAPTER TWENTY. (20:11,12) THIS IS THE LAST GREAT JUDGMENT SCENE. WE SEE IN MATTHEW 25, WE SEE IT HERE AND WE SEE IT IN CHAPTER TWENTY.

AND THEN THAT'S THE END OF PART THREE OF THE BOOK OF REVELATION. PART ONE WAS THE INTRODUCTION, CHAPTER ONE. PART TWO WAS THE LETTERS TO THE CONGREGATIONS IN CHAPTERS TWO AND THREE. PART THREE BEGINS IN CHAPTER FOUR AND ENDS HERE AND THEN PART FOUR, WHICH IS THE FINAL PORTION OF REVELATION BEGINS HERE IN VERSE 19 AND CONTINUES THROUGH THE END OF THE BOOK. SO WE'RE READY TO START THE FOURTH PART OF THE BOOK.

Verse 19 is covered at the beginning of the teaching on chapter 20.

## **CHAPTER TWELVE**

(INCLUDES VERSE 19 OF CHAPTER 11)

(11:19)“And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament:” THE ARC OF HIS TESTAMENT OR COVENANT, THE ARK OF GOD’S COVENANT IS ALWAYS THE SYMBOL OF THE PRESENCE OF GOD, SO WE’RE BACK TO THE THRONE SCENE AGAIN, “and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail. (12:1) And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:”

SO WE’RE GOING BACK TO ZERO YEAR AGAIN. OF COURSE THERE REALLY WASN’T A ZERO YEAR BETWEEN B.C. AND A.D. OF COURSE THERE REALLY WASN’T A ZERO YEAR BETWEEN B.C. AND A.D. YOU GO FROM ONE B.C. TO ONE A.D. WE’RE GOING BACK TO THE BEGINNING AND WE’RE GOING TO LOOK AT THE ANSWER TO A DIFFERENT QUESTION NOW...WHAT’S GOING TO HAPPEN TO THE CHURCH? NOT THAT WE HAVEN’T HAD INFORMATION ABOUT THE CHURCH IN THIS PREVIOUS SECTION... WE DID. AND NOT THAT WE’RE NOT GOING TO HAVE INFORMATION ABOUT THE ROMAN EMPIRE, ESPECIALLY THE PAPAL EMPIRE IN THIS LAST SECTION, CERTAINLY WE WILL. BECAUSE THESE THINGS ALL TIE TOGETHER. BUT THE EMPHASIS NOW IS GOING TO BE ON THE CHURCH.

THE TWO WOMEN: THE CHASTE VIRGIN, THE PURE CHURCH OF GOD, AND THE GREAT WHORE. WE HAVE THE WOMAN INTRODUCED HERE RIGHT AWAY. THE WOMAN HERE I BELIEVE REPRESENTS GOD’S PEOPLE. JOHN SAYS THERE APPEARED A GREAT WONDER IN HEAVEN. IT’S A SIGN. A SIGN SHOWS THE INTENTION OF THE PURPOSE. AND THE WORD WONDER SHOWS THE EFFECT. IT PRODUCES WONDER IN THE MINDS OF THOSE WHO OBSERVE IT. A SIGN PRODUCES WONDER. A SIGN AND WONDER ARE THE SAME THING FROM DIFFERENT PERSPECTIVES. THIS WOMAN REPRESENTS GOD’S PEOPLE. AND WHEN WE’RE TALKING ABOUT GOD’S B.C. PEOPLE WE MEAN JUDIAISM. WHEN WE’RE TALKING ABOUT HIS A.D. PEOPLE, WE’RE TALKING ABOUT THE CHURCH. THE WOMAN IS GOD’S PEOPLE. WHEN SHE IS A CHASTE VIRGIN AS IN II COR. 11:2, THEN SHE IS GOD’S PEOPLE IN PURITY. SHE IS A BRIDE THAT THE LORD CAN MARRY. BECAUSE REMEMBER JESUS IS THE HIGH PRIEST AND A HIGH PRIEST TAKES A WIFE IN HER VIRGINITY. JESUS CAN ONLY MARRY A VIRGIN. SO WHEN GOD’S PEOPLE ARE PURE AND CHASTE THEN THEY’RE WHAT GOD WANTS. BUT WHEN SHE POLLUTES HERSELF AND BECOMES A GREAT WHORE, SHE’S STILL USED UNDER THE CLOAK OF A WOMAN, BUT SHE’S REPRESENTED AS A WHORE; WE’LL MEET HER SOON ENOUGH.

HERE WE HAVE GOD’S PEOPLE, A WOMAN, CLOTHED WITH THE SUN, AND THE MOON UNDER HER FEET, THE MOON I BELIEVE BEING THE INFERIOR LIFE UNDER THE JEWISH DISPENSATION, IT’S UNDER HER FEET BECAUSE JUDIAISM WAS FOUNDATIONAL TO THE CHRISTIAN FAITH. BUT THE SUN IS THE SUNLIGHT. YOU’VE HEARD THE PATRIARCHAL AGE CALLED THE STARLIGHT AGE AND THE JEWISH AGE CALLED THE MOONLIGHT AGE, AND THE CHRISTIAN ERA CALLED THE SUNLIGHT AGE BECAUSE YOU HAVE INCREASING INCREMENTS OF LIGHT THROUGH REVELATION GIVEN DURING EACH OF THOSE DISPENSATIONS. SO SHE’S STANDING ON THE MOON (JUDIAISM) BUT SHE IS CLOTHED WITH THE SUN (THAT’S THE GLORIOUS LIGHT OF THE GOSPEL) AND UPON HER HEAD A CROWN OF TWELVE STARS. WHEN SHE IS IN JUDIAISM THESE TWELVE STARS REPRESENT THE TWELVE TRIBES AND WHEN SHE LIVES AFTER CHRIST AND BECOMES THE CHURCH, THE TWELVE STARS OF COURSE ARE THE TWELVE APOSTLES, AS I VIEW THIS.

(v.2,3) “She being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered. And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.” THE GREAT RED DRAGON IS SATAN; WE KNOW THAT FROM VERSE NINE.” THE GREAT DRAGON, THAT OLD SERPENT CALLED THE DEVIL AND SATAN. BUT HE OPERATES UNDER DIFFERENT FORMS OR USING THE POWER OF DIFFERENT AGENCIES. AND BACK AT THIS TIME HE OFTEN OPERATED USING THE POWER OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE. SO THAT’S INVOLVED HERE TOO. BUT THE POWER BEHIND IT WAS THAT OF SATAN. GREAT RED DRAGON. RED AGAIN REFERRING TO BLOODINESS, A BLOODY PERSECUTING POWER. IF WE CAN, LET’S WAIT UNTIL WE GET TO CHAPTER THIRTEEN TO TALK ABOUT THE SEVEN HEADS AND TEN HORNS AND THE SEVEN CROWNS. I THINK WE CAN DEAL WITH THAT BETTER IN THIRTEEN AS WE ENCOUNTER THEM THERE AND OTHER PLACES.

(V.4,5) “His tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven,(STARS ARE INDIVIDUALS, INDIVIDUALS OF HEAVEN ARE ANGELS) and did cast them to the earth; and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born. And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God and to his throne.” GOD’S PEOPLE IN JUDIAISM GAVE BIRTH TO JESUS CHRIST. JESUS SPRANG OUT OF JUDIAISM AS A ROOT OUT OF DRY GROUND (ISA. 53) IT WAS JUDAISM THAT GAVE BIRTH TO JESUS AND THEN JESUS BUILT THE CHURCH. SO WE HAVE THE SYMBOLISM OF THE WOMAN FLIPPING BUT IT REMAINS CONSTANT IN IT’S GENERAL MEANING IN THAT THE WOMAN IS ALWAYS GOD’S PEOPLE, WHETHER IT’S THE JEWISH NATION OR THE CHURCH. SO BEFORE SHE GIVES BIRTH TO THE MANCHILD, SHE’S JUDIAISM. AFTER SHE GIVES BIRTH TO THE MANCHILD AND THE CHURCH IS ESTABLISHED. THE SAME WOMAN IS STILL THE CHURCH., AND THIS SEEMS TO BE THE WAY THAT GOD LOOKS AT IT. IT’S ALWAYS HIS CONGREGATION...HIS COMMUNITY...HIS CHURCH. WHETHER IT’S OLD TESTAMENT JUDIAISM OR NEW TESTAMENT CHRISTIANITY. AN THIS CHILD WAS CAUGHT UP TO GOD AND HIS THRONE, AND THAT’S WHERE HE IS TODAY.

(V.6)”And the woman fled into the wilderness...,” NOW THIS HAPPENED OVER THE PROCESS OF TIME OF COURSE...THE CHURCH EVENTUALLY WAS PUSHED INTO THE WILDERNESS BY THIS SPIRIT OF CATHOLICITY OF INCLUDING EVERYTHING UNDER THE BANNER OF CHRISTIANITY. WE’VE GOT A BUNCH OF ORIENTALS OVER HERE AND WE’D LIKE FOR THEM TO BECOME CHRISTIANS BECAUSE IT’S POLITICALLY HELPFUL IN THE EMPIRE, SO WE WILL ALTER THE CHRISTIAN FAITH, BEGIN TO USE IMAGES, ETC. SO WE’LL USE THE IMAGES OF THESE ORIENTAL GODS AND JUST CALL THEM DIFFERENT NAMES. THIS USED TO BE ISIS AND OSIRUS, NOW WE’LL CALL IT MARY AND JESUS. IT’S THE SAME IDOL BUT WE’LL JUST CHANGE THE NAME SO THESE ORIENTALS WILL BE COMFORTABLE BEING CHRISTIANS WITHOUT HAVING TO CHANGE. THIS WAS OFTEN DONE. YOU MIX AND AMALGAMATE EVERYTHING ELSE INTO CHRISTIANITY. BY DOING THAT YOU BRING ABOUT SOMETHING THAT ISN’T THE LORD’S CHURCH ANYMORE AND ISN’T CHRISTIANITY...I THINK WE’VE BEEN DOWN THIS ROAD BEFORE.

THIS IS WHAT ALWAYS TENDS TO HAPPEN AND IT HAPPENED BACK THEN. THE TRUE CHURCH WAS DRIVEN INTO THE WILDERNESS(V.6) ...”where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days.” NOW THIS DIDN’T ALL GO BY HERE IN THE SIXTH VERSE, BUT THE SIXTH VERSE ANTICIPATES WHAT WAS GOING TO HAPPEN. WE’RE STILL BACK AROUND THE TIME OF CHRIST HERE I THINK. (V.7) “There was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, (8) And prevailed not; neither was their place found anymore in heaven. (9) And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him..” NOW THE WORD DEVIL MEANS ACCUSER. AND THE WORD SATAN MEANS ADVERSARY. AND ORIGINALLY THESE EXPRESSIONS WERE NOT PROPER NAMES. THEY WERE SIMPLY NOUNS. AND BECAUSE THEY WERE SO APPLICABLE TO THE ONE WHO BECAME THE DEVIL, THEY BEGAN TO BE APPLIED TO HIM WITH CAPITAL LETTERS AND THEY BECAME PROPER NAMES. BUT ORIGINALLY HE WAS AN ACCUSER, AND AN ADVERSARY. NOW THE ONE WHO BECAME THE DEVIL AND BECAME SATAN DIDN’T START OUT THAT WAY. HE WAS A CREATED BEING, EVIDENTLY AN ANGEL, MAYBE AN ARCHANGEL WHO WAS PLACED IN A HIGH POSITION. APPARENTLY HE WAS BEAUTIFUL IN APPEARANCE, HOWEVER SPIRITUAL APPEARANCES RANK AND WE DON’T KNOW MUCH ABOUT THAT. BUT HE WAS LIFTED UP WITH PRIDE AND THAT’S WHY HE FELL INTO CONDEMNATION. I TIM. 3 AND OTHER PASSES MAKE THAT CLEAR. I THINK WE’VE STUDIED THAT ENOUGH BEFORE AT OTHER TIMES THAT WE DON’T NEED TO GO INTO DETAIL.

AT ANY RATE, THE DEVIL WAS CAST OUT OF HEAVEN APPARENTLY BEFORE MAN WAS EVER CREATED. AND YET THERE WAS STILL THE POSSIBILITY OF HIM COMING BACK INTO GOD’S PRESENCE EVEN AS LATE AS THE DAYS OF JOB. WE KNOW THAT HE DID. THERE WAS A DAY WHEN THE SONS OF GOD WERE GATHERED TOGETHER, THE ANGELS OF GOD WERE BEFORE THE THRONE OF GOD AND SATAN WAS THERE TOO. GOD SAID TO SATAN, “WHERE HAVE YOU BEEN” AND HE ANSWERED “I’VE BEEN GOING TO AND FRO ON THE EARTH, WALKING UP AND DOWN ON IT.” AND JOB HAD THIS CONVERSATION RIGHT THERE WHERE GOD WAS IN HEAVEN. THE DEVIL WAS STILL ABLE TO COME AND GO APPARENTLY. BUT WHEN THE DEVIL KILLED JESUS CHRIST THERE WAS A CHANGE MADE. I THINK WE NEED TO NAIL THAT DOWN WITH A QUOTE OR TWO FROM JESUS

HIMSELF IN THE BOOK OF JOHN. THAT THERE WAS GOING TO BE A CHANGE MADE. WHEN THE DEVIL KILLED JESUS HE SEEMS TO HAVE BECOME MORE LIMITED IN HIS POWER AFTER THAT. LET ME READ JOHN 12:31, JESUS SAID, "Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out (32) And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me." HE'S TALKING ABOUT HIS CRUCIFIXION. THERE WAS ANOTHER LIMITING OF THE DEVIL'S POWER. WHEN JESUS WAS CRUCIFIED AND GLORIFIED THE DEVIL'S POWER WAS LIMITED FROM WHAT IT HAD BEEN BEFORE. IN John 12:23, Jesus said, "The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified." LET ME READ ALSO JOHN 14:30. JESUS SAYS, "Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me." IN OTHER WORDS, HE HAS NO POWER OVER ME. AGAIN IN CHAPTER SIXTEEN, VERSE 11, WHEN THE HOLY SPIRIT COMES HE WILL CONVICT A WORLD OF SIN, RIGHTEOUSNESS AND JUDGMENT, (V.11) "of judgment because the prince of this world is judged." HE HAD ALREADY BEEN CAST OUT OF HEAVEN IN ONE WAY BUT SEEMS TO STILL HAVE ACCESS THERE BUT THERE'S NO SIGN THAT HE STILL HAS THE KIND OF ACCESS TO HEAVEN NOW THAT HE HAD IN THE DAYS OF JOB. EVIDENTLY WHEN HE KILLED JESUS SOMETHING IMPORTANT HAPPENED THERE PERTAINING TO THE JUDGMENT OF SATAN. WHEN JESUS DIED, SATAN'S POWER WAS BROKEN. THE FEAR OF DEATH ITSELF WAS REMOVED. NOW DEATH WAS NOT DESTROYED. THE LAST ENEMY THAT SHALL BE DESTROYED IS DEATH. BUT IT WAS BROKEN. THE FEAR OF DEATH WAS TAKEN AWAY FROM PEOPLE WHO REALLY UNDERSTAND REALITY. HEBREWS CHAPTER TWO. HE REMOVED THE FEAR OF DEATH FROM THOSE WHO ALL THEIR LIFETIME WERE SUBJECT TO HIS BONDAGE. SO HE TOOK AWAY THE FEAR OF DEATH AND DESTROYED THE POWER OF DEATH. I THINK THAT'S IN PART WHAT'S BEING HIT AT HERE.

AT THE TIME THAT THE DEVIL KILLED JESUS, THE ONE WHO DECEIVED THE WHOLE WORLD WAS CAST OUT INTO THE EARTH. HIS ANGELS WERE CAST OUT WITH HIM. REMEMBER THAT THE ANGELS ORIGINALLY HAD BEEN CAST OUT OF HEAVEN. II PET. 2:4. "God spared not the angels that sinned but cast them down to Tartarus." AND EVIDENTLY THEY WERE RELEASED IN THE DAYS OF JESUS SO THEY COULD COME BACK AND POSSESS PEOPLE. JESUS CAST THEM OUT AGAIN SHOWING HIS POWER OVER THEM. SO HIS ANGELS (THE DEVIL'S) WERE CAST OUT WITH HIM.

(10) "I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night."

NOW IN THE BOOK OF JOB WE HAVE THE IDEA OF ONE'S TRANSGRESSIONS BEING SEALED UP IN A BAG AND THE DEVIL HAS A COURTROOM ATTORNEY COMING IN AND HE'S GOING TO ACCUSE GOD'S PERSON THAT JOB FEARED GOD (Job 2:5, "But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face " HE HAD ALL KINDS OF ACCUSATIONS THAT HE WANTED TO MAKE AGAINST JOB. BUT THE DEVIL CANNOT REALLY ACCUSE A CHRISTIAN AND MAKE IT STICK AT ALL. NOT IF IT'S A CHRISTIAN IN STANDING WITH GOD. "WHO SHALL LAY ANYTHING TO THE CHARGE OF GOD'S ELECT? IT'S GOD THAT JUSTIFIETH. WHO IS HE THAT CONDEMNETH? IT'S CHRIST THAT DIED, YEA RATHER THAT IS RISEN AGAIN. SO WHO CAN LAY ANYTHING TO THE CHARGE OF GOD'S ELECT? THE DEVIL CAN'T ACCUSE A CHRISTIAN WITH SUCCESS. AND ACCUSED HERE IS IN THE PAST TENSE; HE ACCUSED THEM BEFORE OUR GOD DAY AND NIGHT. BUT THAT POWER HAS BEEN TAKEN AWAY BY THE BLOOD OF JESUS CHRIST. (v.11) "And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death." THEY TESTIFIED TO WHAT THE WORD SAYS THE BLOOD DOES. THEY RECLINED THE WEIGHT OF THEIR OWN SUBMISSION AND THEIR OWN TRUST UPON THE BLOOD OF JESUS CHRIST. (v.12) "Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time." HE'S LASHING OUT HIS DEATH THROES HE'S ALREADY A DEFEATED FOE, AND HE KNOWS IT. HIS GOAL NOW IS JUST TO TAKE AS MANY OF US AS HE CAN WITH HIM. SPOIL GOD'S IMAGE AS MUCH AS HE CAN, SINCE GOD'S IMAGE RESIDES IN US. BUT HE KNOWS ALREADY THAT HE'S A DEFEATED FOE. HE KNOWS HE'S GOT JUST A SHORT TIME. (V.13) "And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child. (14) And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent."

WE TALKED ABOUT THE 1260 YEARS LAST NIGHT. GOING INTO THE WILDERNESS, INTO OBSCURITY, INTO SOLITUDE SO THAT SHE'S NOT IN THE WAY OF THOSE WHO ARE THE DECISION MAKERS OF THE

EARTH. THE POWER HUNGRY ADVOCATES OF CHURCH/STATE RELIGION WHO WANT TO USE RELIGION TO FURTHER THEIR OWN POWER. SHE STAYS AWAY FROM THEM. SHE STAYS BASICALLY IN RURAL AREAS OR, IF SHE'S IN THE CITY, SHE STAYS UNDERGROUND. (15) "And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, (WE'VE SEEN WATER REPRESENTING PEOPLE; A FLOOD OF WATER IS OFTEN USED FOR A SYMBOL OF A FLOOD OF ENEMIES) that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood." Isa.59:19, WHEN THE ENEMY SHALL COME IN LIKE A FLOOD, THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD SHALL LIFT UP A STANDARD AGAINST HIM." A FLOOD OF PERSECUTORS AFTER THE WOMAN... YOU'VE READ ABOUT THE GREAT INQUISITION OF SPAIN AND ELSEWHERE. THE TIME OF INNOCENT THE THIRD WHEN THE PAPACY WAS AT THE VERY PEAK OF ITS POWER AND CORRUPTION AND THEY SENT OUT PERSECUTORS AND THEY HAD TRIALS FOR EVERYBODY. THEY HAD A LIST OF BOOKS THAT YOU COULDN'T READ AND IF YOU WERE CAUGHT WITH THESE BOOKS THEY KILLED YOU AND BURNED THE BOOKS. THEY WERE IN VIRTUALLY TOTAL CONTROL. A VERY FRIGHTENING THING TO THINK ABOUT .

AN ESTIMATE OF HOW MANY CHRISTIANS OR DISSENTERS WERE KILLED DURING THIS PERIOD OF TIME RUN AS HIGH AS FIFTY MILLION. I DON'T KNOW IF THAT'S CORRECT OR NOT BUT I'VE READ THAT ESTIMATE. WE'RE TALKING ABOUT THE MAGNITUDE OF STALIN AND HITLER COMBINED. THEY WERE PERSECUTED FOR THEIR ONLY CRIME OF BELIEVING WHAT THEY BELIEVED AND PRACTICING WHAT THEY PRACTICED. THAT WAS THEIR ONLY CRIME. AND IT COULD HAVE BEEN US. AND IT MAY BE US, IN THE FUTURE, WHO KNOWS.

(V.16,17) "And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth. And the dragon was wroth with the woman and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ." "THE EARTH HELPED THE WOMAN," I DON'T THINK IN ANY SPECIFIC SENSE HERE IT'S ALWAYS HARD TO HUNT DOWN ESPECIALLY THE LAST REMNANTS OF PEOPLE WHO ARE HIDING TO GET AWAY FROM YOU. THIS REMINDS ME OF THE FIRST FLASH FLOOD I SAW WHEN I WAS UP WHERE MY GRANDPARENTS LIVED. IT RAINED AND RAINED AND RAINED AND WHEN WE GOT UP IN THE MORNING MY GRANDFATHER'S PASTURE WAS JUST A LAKE. THE FIRST FLASH FLOOD I EVER SAW. I WENT DOWN THERE AND WADED AND EVEN SWAM IN MY GRANDFATHER'S PASTURE WHICH THE DAY BEFORE HAD BEEN A DRY PASTURE. IT WAS SEVERAL FEET DEEP AND BY THE NEXT MORNING IT WAS ALL GONE.

AND IT'S THE SAME THING HERE. THIS PERSECUTION WAS INTENSE AND DRAMATIC WHEN IT OCCURRED, BUT WHEN IT BROKE, IT WAS GONE. THE EARTH HELPED THE WOMAN. THIS DID NOT KEEP ON FOREVER. AND THIS I THINK IS TO HELP GIVE THE SAINTS SOME PERSPECTIVE. WE'LL SEE THIS AGAIN IN CHAPTER THIRTEEN, VERSE 10, "HERE IS THE PATIENCE AND THE FAITH OF THE SAINTS; AND IN CHAPTER FOURTEEN, VERSE 12, "HERE IS THE PATIENCE OF THE SAINTS". REMEMBER, ONE GREAT REASON FOR THE WRITING OF THE BOOK OF REVELATION IS TO SHOW THAT VICTORY IS IN JESUS. THAT IF WE STICK WITH THE LORD THAT EVERYTHING IS GOING TO TURN OUT ALRIGHT. IT'S TO GIVE US A HISTORICAL PERSPECTIVE. IF WE KNOW WHAT'S COMING IN THE FUTURE AND HOW IT'S GOING TO TURN OUT THAT CAN MAKE IT EASIER IN THE TOUGH TIMES.

SO THE DEVIL COULD NOT DESTROY THE TRUTH. NOT WITH ALL THE FALSE DOCTRINE, ARM TWISTING AND THUMB SCREWING, NOT WITH ALL THE PERSECUTION, HE COULDN'T DO IT.

HERE'S A LITTLE BOOK THAT I SHOULD MENTION TO YOU. CAN WE KNOW ANYTHING ABOUT THE CHURCH WHEN THE CHURCH WAS IN THE WILDERNESS? THIS LITTLE BOOK IS CALLED "TRADITION IN HISTORY OF THE EARLY CHURCHES OF CHRIST IN CENTRAL EUROPE," WRITTEN BY HANS GRIM. HE TRIES AS MUCH AS HE CAN TO TRACE CHURCHES OF CHRIST IN THE SENSE THAT WE KNOW THEM THROUGH THAT TIME WHEN THE CHURCH WAS IN THE WILDERNESS. HE DOES AN INTERESTING JOB. GENERALLY SPEAKING WHEN WE READ THE WORKS OF HISTORIANS, AND THEY TALK ABOUT THE CHURCH AT THIS TIME, THEY ARE TALKING ABOUT THE ESTABLISHED CHURCH...THE CHURCH OF ROME AND MAYBE A FEW OF THE DAUGHTERS OF THE HARLOT AS WELL, SOME OF THE PROTESTANT CHURCHES. BUT THEY'RE NOT TALKING ABOUT THE NEW TESTAMENT CHURCH.

THE ALBERGENCIANS AND THE WALDENCIES WERE SLAUGHTERED BY THE TENS OF THOUSANDS IN THE VALLEYS OF FRANCE AND ITALY JUST BECAUSE THEY WOULDN'T GO ALONG WITH THE PAPACY. POWER CORRUPTS AND ABSOLUTE POWER CORRUPTS ABSOLUTELY. AND THE PAPACY HAD THE POWER TO TRY TO MAKE EVERYBODY LIKE THEM, AND THE WAY TO MAKE EVERYONE LIKE YOU IS TO KILL THE ONES WHO DON'T LIKE YOU. AND AFTER YOU'VE DONE THAT, EVERYBODY DOES LIKE YOU. IT'S NOT JUST BECAUSE THEY WERE THE PAPACY THAT THEY DID THIS, THEY DID IT BECAUSE THEY HAD THE POWER. AND LET ME PROVE THAT TO YOU. WHEN THE PEOPLE WHO WANTED RELIGIOUS FREEDOM CAME TO THIS COUNTRY TO GET AWAY FROM THE KINGS WHO HAD BEEN PERSECUTING THEM IN EUROPE, WHAT DID THEY DO BUT PERSECUTE THE PEOPLE WHO WERE DIFFERENT FROM THEM WHEN THEY GOT HERE.

AND SO THE BAPTISTS WERE PERSECUTED AND RUN OUT; THE QUAKERS WERE PERSECUTED AND RUN OUT BY THE PEOPLE WHO HAD THE RELIGIOUS POWER HERE IN THIS COUNTRY, WHO WERE THE VERY ONES WHO CAME HERE FOR RELIGIOUS FREEDOM. IT'S ONE THING TO TALK ABOUT FREEDOM AND TOLERATION WHEN YOU'RE THE UNDERDOG, WHEN YOU'RE THE MINORITY. OF COURSE YOU WANT IT THEN. IT'S ANOTHER THING TO ALLOW IT WHEN YOU'VE GOT THE POWER TO DISALLOW IT. AND IT'S RARE PEOPLE WHO CAN REALLY HANDLE POWER WELL. ALMOST NOBODY CAN.

(some question from the audience) THE WINGS AS I LOOK AT IT ARE JUST THE AID OF GOD TO HIS PEOPLE. GOD ALLOWING HIS PEOPLE, AT LEAST A PORTION OF THEM, TO BE HIDDEN IN THE WILDERNESS. SHE WAS TAKEN TO A PLACE THAT WAS PREPARED FOR HER. IT REMINDS US OF THE TIME ELIJAH WAS HIDDEN DURING THE TIME WHEN JEZEBEL AND AHAB WERE TRYING TO KILL HIM DURING THE DROUGHT. AND THAT WAS FOR THREE AND ONE-HALF YEARS ALSO. TWELVE HUNDRED AND SIXTY DAYS PRETTY LITERALLY IN THAT INSTANCE. THERE WERE RAVENS THAT CAME AND FED HIM. THERE WAS A BROOK THAT WATERED HIM. HE WAS PROTECTED BY GOD IN THAT PLACE FOR AWHILE. I THINK THIS IS INTENDED TO TAKE SYMBOLISM FROM THAT TO SHOW HOW THE CHURCH WAS HELPED AND TO SOME DEGREE PRESERVED. THERE WAS ALWAYS A REMNANT PRESERVED. JUST AS WHEN THE JEWS WERE TAKEN INTO BABYLONIAN CAPTIVITY, THERE WAS ALWAYS A REMNANT RESERVED THAT GOD WOULD NOT ALLOW TO DIE OUT. SO WHEN THE CHURCH FACED THE BABYLONIAN CAPTIVITY OF THE CHURCH, WHICH IS EXACTLY WHAT MARTIN LUTHER CALLED THE TIME THAT HE WAS LIVING IN AND THE PRECEDING CENTURIES, HE WROTE A TREATISE ON IT AND CALLED IT, "THE BABYLONIAN CAPTIVITY OF THE CHURCH," SO HE UNDERSTOOD THIS CONCEPT. SO IN THAT THERE WAS A REMNANT THAT WAS NOT ALLOWED TO DIE OUT. THE ELECT WERE PROVIDENTIALLY PROTECTED BY GOD.

(answering a question from the audience) I THINK IT'S GENERAL PERSECUTION OF THE CHURCH. SATAN HAD BEEN CAST OUT ORIGINALLY BEFORE MAN WAS EVEN ON THE SCENE. BUT NOT TO THE EXTENT THAT HE WAS CAST OUT WHEN JESUS WAS KILLED. AND HE HAD A SPECIAL VENDETTA AGAINST THE CHURCH. AFTER ALL, SATAN IS NOT OMNISCIENT. I THINK WHEN HE KILLED HE REALLY THOUGHT THAT HE HAD PUT THE LID ON WHAT GOD WAS TRYING TO DO AND THOUGHT THAT HE WAS BEING SUCCESSFUL. I BELIEVE SATAN WAS AS SHOCKED BY THE RESURRECTION AS THE APOSTLES WERE. SURELY HE HADN'T COUNTED ON IT OR HE WOULDN'T HAVE KILLED HIM. IF HE HAD KNOWN THAT JESUS WAS GOING TO RISE VICTORIOUSLY. THE THING TO DO WOULD HAVE BEEN TO NOT KILL HIM. AND THAT WOULD HAVE RUINED JESUS' PROPHECIES BECAUSE HE HAD PREDICTED THAT HE WAS GOING TO BE KILLED. BUT HE HADN'T COUNTED ON THE RESURRECTION SOMEHOW. EVIDENTLY HE DIDN'T UNDERSTAND THE PROPHECIES ABOUT THE RESURRECTION ANY BETTER THAN THE APOSTLES DID. THE DEVIL DOESN'T UNDERSTAND THE BIBLE ANY BETTER THAN WE DO SOMETIMES. SO THEN AFTER JESUS ROSE FROM THE DEAD THE DEVIL WAS FRANTIC. HE WAS A LIAR FROM THE BEGINNING BUT HE WAS FRANTIC TO EVEN TRY TO FIND A LIE THAT WOULD COVER THIS. WELL HE GOT THE SOLDIERS TO SAY THAT THEY WENT TO SLEEP. WHICH IS ONE OF THE POOREST LIES HE EVER CAME UP WITH. SO HE BEGAN TO ATTACK THE CHURCH. AND FROM THE BEGINNING THERE WAS THIS ELEMENT, EVEN WITHIN THE CHURCH, WE HAD THE CHURCH ATTACKING ITSELF. BUT IT REALLY GREW INTO FRUITION AROUND 532 WHEN THE PAPACY CAME INTO ITS OWN.

(another question from the audience..something about the iron scepter v.5) THIS GOES BACK TO ISAIAH 11:4 WHEN IT WAS PREDICTED THERE THAT JESUS WOULD RULE WITH A ROD.

(another question) THE DEVIL IS NOT ALL-KNOWING THE DEVIL DOES NOT KNOW WHAT'S GOING TO HAPPEN TOMORROW. IT'S IMPORTANT FOR US TO KEEP THAT IN MIND BECAUSE SOMETIMES I THINK WE TEND TO LOOK AT THIS AS A DUALISTIC TYPE THING. WE'VE GOT GOD ON ONE SIDE AND THE DEVIL ON THE OTHER SIDE AND THEY'VE GOT ALMOST EQUAL POWER. THAT'S NOT TRUE. THE REASON IT SEEMS SOMETIMES LIKE THEY'VE GOT EQUAL POWER OR LIKE THE DEVIL HAS EVEN GOT MORE POWER THAN GOD, IS THAT GOD IS NOT TRYING TO FIGHT FORCE WITH EQUAL FORCE. OR WITH GREATER FORCE. THAT'S NOT WHAT'S GOING ON HERE. HE'S BENDING OVER BACKWARDS TO ALLOW HUMANITY TO EXERCISE IT'S FREEDOM OF WILL, TO ALLOW THE DEVIL WHAT HE'S GOING TO DO, AND ANYTIME GOD WANTS TO BLOW THE WHISTLE, HE CANDO THAT. IT'S NOT DUALISM AT ALL. GOD IS UNCREATED. THE DEVIL IS CREATED. GOD IS ETERNAL. THE DEVIL IS NOT ETERNAL. GOD KNOWS EVERYTHING. THE DEVIL DOESN'T KNOW EVERYTHING. THE DEVIL CAN'T BE IN EVERY PLACE AT ONCE. GOD IS OMNIPRESENT. SO THERE'S A LOT OF DIFFERENCE.



## CHAPTER THIRTEEN

WE'RE STILL DEALING WITH THIS IDEA THAT WE'VE INTRODUCED ABOUT THE DEVIL OPERATING THROUGH THE EMPIRES OF THIS WORLD. DEPRESSINGLY, ALL POLITICAL POWERS ARE BASICALLY ALIKE. THERE ARE TWO KINDS OF EMPIRES THAT ARE POSSIBLE. AND THEIR PHILOSOPHIES ARE OPPOSITE. ONE POSSIBLE OPTION IN PHILOSOPHY IS THE IDEA THAT MIGHT MAKES RIGHT. THE WORLD IS RULED BY VIOLENCE. WHOEVER HAS THE POWER TO TAKE SOMETHING HAS THE RIGHT TO TAKE SOMETHING OR IF HE DOESN'T HAVE THE RIGHT TO TAKE IT, HE'LL TAKE IT AND THEN HE'LL WRITE THE HISTORY BOOK THE WAY HE WANTS IT AND EVERYBODY WILL BELIEVE THAT HE WAS JUSTIFIED. MIGHT MAKES RIGHT AND THAT IS THE PREVAILING PHILOSOPHY OF ALL POLITICAL POWERS. IT HAS TO BE. THEY CAN'T EXIST IF THEY OPERATE ON A DIFFERENT PHILOSOPHY. BECAUSE SOMEBODY WHO BELIEVES THAT MIGHT MAKES RIGHT WILL COME ALONG AND TAKE THEM OVER.

THE ONLY OTHER KIND OF EMPIRE THERE IS IS LIKE THE CHURCH. IT IS BASED ON THE SPIRITUAL PHILOSOPHY THAT RIGHT MAKES MIGHT. THAT TRUTH IS AN INVINCIBLE WEAPON, THAT TRUTH EVENTUALLY IN THE LONG RUN IS GOING TO WIN OVER EVERY FOE. THE LORD'S CHURCH IS BASED ON THAT PRINCIPLE THAT RIGHT MAKES MIGHT. BUT ALL THE KINGDOMS OF THIS WORLD ARE BASED ON THE PHILOSOPHY THAT MIGHT MAKES RIGHT. AND THIS IS THE REASON WHY WE SEE THEM AS PART OF ONE PACKAGE AS IN THE IMAGE OF NEBUCHADNEZZAR. THERE IS JUST ONE IMAGE THERE. BUT THERE'S FOUR DIFFERENT EMPIRES TALKED ABOUT BY THE PIECES OF THAT IMAGE, BUT ALL PART OF ONE IMAGE. THIS IS WHY I LIKE WILL AND ARIEL DURANT'S SERIES CALLED, "THE STORY OF CIVILIZATION IN ELEVEN VOLUMES," SO MUCH BECAUSE THEY SHOW ...AS WILL DURANT SAYS...CIVILIZATION DOES NOT DIE, IT MIGRATES. IT DIES IN ONE PLACE BUT IT'S HERITAGE SPRINGS UP SOME PLACE ELSE. THE FIRST VOLUME THEY CALL, "OUR ORIENTAL HERITAGE" AND THEY SHOW HOW SO MANY THINGS THAT WE DO, SAY, TEACH AND BELIEVE NOW, SPRANG FROM ANCIENT EGYPT, SAMARIA AND BABYLONIA AND THEN THEY COME THROUGH GREECE AND THESE SAME THINGS COME THROUGH ROME AND HE SHOWS HOW THESE WERE TRANSMITTED THROUGH HUMAN CULTURE ALL THROUGH THE YEARS. MY POINT IS THAT WHEN YOU LOOK AT DANIEL TWO OR DANIEL SEVEN THAT THE IMAGE OR THE BEAST THERE... YOU ARE THIS HEAD OF GOLD, YOU ARE THE LION...THE POWER BEHIND THE BABYLONIAN EMPIRE DIDN'T REALLY DIE. IT WAS JUST TRANSMITTED TO THE MEDO-PERSIAN EMPIRE WHICH BUILT IT'S EMPIRE ON TOP OF WHAT BABYLONIA HAD GIVEN AND USED WHAT IT GOT FROM BABYLONIA. AND THEN THE MACEDONIAN EMPIRE WAS BUILT ON TOP OF IT. THESE WERE ALL LIKE MOUNTAINS ON TOP OF ONE ANOTHER.

AND THAT'S A PART OF WHAT I THINK IS BEING SAID HERE IN CHAPTER AND WE'LL SEE A FULLER EXPLANATION OF IT IN CHAPTER SEVENTEEN. POLITICAL POWERS ARE BASICALLY ALL ALIKE. (V.1) "I stood upon the sand of the sea, (MEDITERRANEAN SEA) and I saw a beast rise up out of the sea, (REMEMBER, IN DANIEL SEVEN THAT DANIEL'S DREAM WAS BASED ON THE FROTHING OF THE SEA) having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy." NOW THESE HEADS ARE POWERS AND WHAT WE'RE TALKING HERE ABOUT, THE SEVEN HEADS I BELIEVE ARE THE HISTORICAL POWERS THAT HAVE COME INTO CONTACT WITH GOD'S PEOPLE AND MADE A LASTING IMPRESSION ON THEM. THERE ARE SEVEN OF THEM AND THAT'S WHY IT'S REFERRED TO AS SEVEN HEADS. .NOW WE NEED TO FIND OUT WHAT THOSE ARE. I THINK WE CAN HELP OURSELVES BY LOOKING BRIEFLY AT ZECHARIAH 1:18. IN ZECHARIAH'S TIME WHICH WAS MORE THAN 500 YEARS BEFORE CHRIST, ONE OF THE VISIONS HE HAD WAS THIS...NOW REMEMBER, HE'S TRYING TO GET THE TEMPLE REBUILT. HE'S TALKING ABOUT WHAT HAS HAPPENED IN THE PAST. "I lifted up my eyes and saw behold four horns (REMEMBER, A HORN IS A SYMBOL OF POWER...A HEAD AND A HORN FOR OUR PURPOSES ARE NOT A LOT DIFFERENT) and I said to the angel that talked with me, What be these? And he answered me, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem."

O.K., NOW LET'S THINK ABOUT THIS TIME OF ZECHARIAH, 500 YRS B.C. WHAT WERE THESE FOUR HORNS? WHAT WERE THE FOUR POWERS THAT HAD A REMARKABLE IMPACT ON JUDAH AND ISRAEL AND JERUSALEM UP TO THAT POINT? WHAT WAS THE FIRST GREAT POWER THAT ENSLAVED GOD'S

PEOPLE? EGYPT – ASSYRIA – BABYLON- MEDO-PERSIAN – AND THESE ARE THE FOUR THAT ARE MENTIONED IN ZECH.1:18,19 WHICH WE JUST READ BECAUSE THEY WERE WRITING DURING THAT TIME. THE MEDO-PERSIAN EMPIRE SCATTERED JUDAH IN THE SENSE THAT THEY TOOK MANY OF THE EXILES AND SENT THEM BACK. THEY WERE STILL WITHIN THE CONFINES OF THE MEDO-PERSIA EMPIRE BUT THEY WERE SCATTERING THEM. THESE ARE THE FOUR POWERS THAT ARE SPOKEN OF THERE AND I BELIEVE ARE THE FIRST FOUR OF THESE SEVEN HEADS THAT WE MEET IN REV. 13:1.

AFTER THE MEDI-PERSIAN EMPIRE WE HAVE THE GREEK EMPIRE AND THEN AFTER GREECE CAME ROME. NOW THAT'S ONLY SIX. WE'VE GOT THE FIRST TWO AND THEN THE FOUR GREAT WORLD EMPIRES, DANIEL CHAPTERS TWO AND SEVEN, BUT WE HAVE HAD OCCASION TO SEE AND WE SEE HERE AGAIN IN CHAPTER THIRTEEN THAT THE ROMAN EMPIRE WAS DIVERGENT. WE HAVE THE PAGAN OR IMPERIAL ROMAN EMPIRE AND THEN WE HAVE ROME AGAIN AS PAPAL ROMAN EMPIRE. WHEN WE GET OVER TO CHAPTER 17 WE'LL SEE AN EIGHTH. IT'S LIKE THEY WERE BUILDING ON TOP OF ONE ANOTHER'S INFLUENCE SUCKING THE LIFE AND HERITAGE OUT OF EVERYBODY THAT HAD COME BEFORE THEM. IT WAS EINSTEIN THAT SAID, "IF I'VE SEEN FARTHER THAN ANYONE ELSE IT'S BECAUSE I HAVE STOOD ON THE SHOULDERS OF GIANTS. AND HE WAS REFERRING TO PEOPLE LIKE ISAAC NEWTON WHO HAD DONE SO MUCH WORK BEFORE HIM. THAT'S WHAT CIVILIZATIONS DO. THEY TAKE FROM WHAT'S BEFORE THEM. OBVIOUSLY THEY SHOULD. THERE'S NO NEED FOR EVERYBODY TO BE REINVENTING THE WHEEL.

I BELIEVE THESE ARE THE SEVEN HEADS THAT ARE SPOKEN OF HERE. BUT THERE ARE ALSO TEN HORNS. BY THE TIME WE COME TO THE ROMAN EMPIRE THERE WERE TEN TRIBES IN EUROPE WHICH WERE HELD SWAY OVER BY THE ROMAN EMPIRE. AND THERE'S A LOT OF DISPUTE HOW YOU CAN MAKE UP THESE TEN. BUT BASICALLY WE'RE TALKING ABOUT THE HUNS WHO WE MET BEFORE, TWO GROUPS OF GOTHs, THE EASTERN GOTHs AND THE WESTERN GOTHs, THE FRANCS WHO BECAME THE NATION OF FRANCE THE VANDALS, THE SWAYS AND THE (not able to discern all the names). THOSE TRIBES PROBABLY AREN'T AS IMPORTANT TO US IN OUR THINKING AS THESE TEN CROWNS THAT SPRANG OUT OF THEM. THERE ARE TEN HORNS WHICH ARE THESE TEN POWERS, THE TRIBES. AND THEN THE TEN CROWNS ARE THE EUROPEAN NATIONS THAT SPRANG OUT OF THAT. (he gives the list and includes the year the papal power was broken in each.) SWITZERLAND 1525; ENGLAND 1535; DENMARK 1536; AUSTRIA 1554; GERMANY 1554; SWEDEN 1560; NETHERLANDS 1648; FRANCE 1792; ITALY 1848; SPAIN 1848. THESE ARE BASICALLY THE TEN NATIONS OF EUROPE. WHEN YOU JUST GO BY THE BIBLE, QUESTIONS ARISE, AND THE ANSWERS ARE KIND OF OBSCURE. THERE'S ALWAYS A TEMPTATION TO WRITE DOWN A HUMAN CREED THAT WILL CLEAR EVERYTHING UP. THAT'S EXACTLY WHAT HAPPENED IN MARTIN LUTHER'S TIME. THE PEOPLE THAT WERE FOLLOWING MARTIN LUTHER WERE BEGINNING TO HAVE DEBATES AND CONTROVERSIES. AND SO IN ORDER TO GET RID OF THAT PROBLEM MARTIN LUTHER WROTE THE OXBURG CONFESSION OF FAITH. AND OF COURSE ANYTIME YOU HAVE A WRITTEN CREED IT EASILY BECOMES IN ESSENCE MORE IMPORTANT THAN THE BIBLE BECAUSE IT'S WHAT YOU WROTE DOWN TO EXPLAIN THE BIBLE.

THE QUESTION THAT SHOULD BE ASKED IS, DID GOD GIVE US WHAT HE WANTS US TO HAVE? IF WE WRITE SOMETHING DIFFERENT FROM THE BIBLE, THEN WHY DIDN'T GOD GIVE US WHAT I WROTE? IF WHAT I WROTE CAN IMPROVE ON THE BIBLE, WHY DIDN'T GOD INCLUDE WHAT I WROTE AS A PART OF THE BIBLE? IF WHAT YOU WRITE IS THE SAME AS THE BIBLE, YOU DON'T NEED IT BECAUSE YOU'VE ALREADY GOT THE BIBLE. IF IT'S DIFFERENT FROM THE BIBLE, THEN WHY DIDN'T GOD GIVE IT TO US IF HE WANTED US TO HAVE IT? I'M NOT AGAINST WRITING BUT I AM AGAINST WRITING ANYTHING THAT PURPORTS TO BE A CONFESSION OF FAITH FOR PEOPLE. BECAUSE OF WHAT I BELIEVE ABOUT THE BIBLE. IT'S ALREADY WHAT GOD WANTS US TO HAVE. SO LUTHER MEANT WELL. HE WAS TRYING TO HELP BY WRITING THE OXBURG CONFESSION. AND IT'S TOUGH NOT TO DO THAT. THOMAS AND ALEXANDER CAMPBELL FACED EXACTLY THAT SAME PROBLEM WITH THE ISSUE OF DR. JOHN THOMAS WHO WAS TEACHING THINGS THAT THE CAMPBELLS COULD NOT ENDORSE. THERE'S ALWAYS THE TEMPTATION TO WRITE DOWN A DEFINITIVE STATEMENT OF FAITH AND BELIEF THAT PEOPLE CAN CARRY IN THEIR HANDS, THAT THEY CAN STICK IT IN THE RACK AT CHURCH, THAT THEY CAN RECITE TOGETHER; THE TROUBLE IS, IT'S HUMAN. IT'S BASED ON WHAT YOU THINK. SO FORTUNATELY THEY DIDN'T DO THAT. THE CAMPBELL'S KNEW BETTER. THEY WERE SOELY TEMPTED TO DO IT AND ALMOST DID.

ANYWAY, I USE 1554 WITH THE FINAL BREAK WAS MADE FOR GERMANY; SWEDEN, 1560; THE NETHERLANDS 1648; FRANCE 1792; ITALY 1848; SPAIN 1848. THESE LAST THREE IN PARTICULAR WERE THE BULWARKS OF OF ROMAN CATHOLICISM...FRANCE, ITALY AND SPAIN.

(answering a question) THAT WAS ABOUT 1796. THE POPE WAS IMPRISONED IN THE VATICAN. HE LOST HIS POWER GRADUALLY BUT EVENTUALLY HE WAS IMPRISONED IN THE VATICAN AND TODAY HE'S NOT IMPRISONED THERE BUT THAT'S ALL THAT HE CONTROLS NOW. I THINK IN CHAPTER SIXTEEN WHEN THE VIALS OF THE WRATH OF GOD ARE BEING POURED OUT UPON THE ROMAN SYSTEM, WE'LL SEE VIAL AFTER VIAL, STEP AFTER STEP OF THIS PROCESS.

SOME PEOPLE THINK THE MARK OF THE BEAST IS FUTURE. I THINK IT IS PAST. MORE ABOUT THAT LATER.

some comment from the audience that this transcriber could not hear.

BUT THIS IS WHAT TENDS TO HAPPEN. YOU GET THIS BRILLIANT CHARISMATIC LEADER WHO BLAZES A TRAIL AND PEOPLE WANT A LEADER SO BAD THAT THEY WILL FOLLOW AND IDOLIZE THIS PERSON, EVEN THOUGH THEY WON'T ADMIT IT. THEY TEND TO EXALT THE MAN. THIS HAS ALWAYS BEEN A PROBLEM. THE PEOPLE WE LOOK AT TODAY AS THE FOUNDERS OF MANY PROTESTANT DENOMINATIONS WOULD BE VERY UNHAPPY IF THEY SAW WHAT HAS HAPPENED AND WHAT IS HAPPENING AMONG THE PEOPLE TODAY WHO CALL THEMSELVES AFTER THEIR NAME. JOHN WESLEY WOULD BE VERY UNHAPPY. HE WAS VERY METHODICAL THE WAY HE DID THINGS AND THEN THE METHODIST CHURCH SPRINGS OUT OF THAT. IT'S JUST AMAZING HOW QUICK WE ARE TO FOLLOW AFTER AND DO THIS. I DON'T WANT TO BE HARD ON OTHER PEOPLE WITHOUT BEING HARD ON US TOO. I THINK WE ALL HAVE THIS SAME TENDENCY. WHEN WE TALK ABOUT THE PERSECUTING THE ROMAN CHURCH DID WE NEED TO RECOGNIZE THAT WITHIN EACH ONE OF US RESIDES PROBABLY SOME OF THAT SAME POSSIBILITY IF WE HAD THE POWER TO DO IT. WE MIGHT BE A PERSECUTOR. YOU KNOW WHAT THEY SAY ABOUT THE SLAVES. A FORMER SLAVE IS THE WORST KING YOU COULD HAVE BECAUSE HE'S SO RESENTFUL OF THE WAY HE WAS TREATED PREVIOUSLY. THESE ARE MARKS OF HUMAN FOIBLES AND WE NEED TO WATCH OUT FOR THEM IN OURSELVES AND TRY TO UNDERSTAND IT IN OTHER PEOPLE AND TRY TO HELP PEOPLE OUT OF THIS HORRIBLY CONFUSING MAZE.

SO THE SEVEN HEADS AND THE TEN HORNS WITH THE TEN CROWNS ON THEM I THINK ARE FAIRLY WELL REPRESENTED BY WHAT WE'VE TALKED ABOUT HERE. THE SEVEN HEADS FITS VERY WELL WITH ROME BEING THE CITY BUILT ON SEVEN HILLS.

(had to turn tape – some dialogue lost.)

SPRAWLED OUT ON THE BANKS OF THE TIGER RIVER (he names the seven hills but couldn't get it). AND SO WHEN YOU RECOGNIZE THE CITY OF THE SEVEN HILLS AND YOU READ ABOUT THESE SEVEN HEADS THAT CULMINATE, TO ME THAT TIES IT TOGETHER A LITTLE MORE TIGHTLY. NOW WHEN WE GET TO THE SEVENTEENTH CHAPTER OF REVELATION WE'LL SEE THAT JOHN IN HIS DAY WILL SAY THAT FIVE ARE FALLEN AND HE WILL BE REFERRING TO THESE FIRST FIVE THAT HAD FALLEN IN HIS DAY. IN ZECHARIAH'S DAY THERE HAD BEEN FOUR. AND HE SAYS THAT ONE "IS" AND ONE "IS NOT YET."

THE TERM BLASPHEME MEANS TO SPEAK EVIL OF THAT WHICH IS HIGH OR HOLY. AND IS OFTEN SPOKEN OF WITH THE IDEA OF CLAIMING FOR YOURSELF POWER THAT IS GOD'S. YOU REMEMBER WHEN JESUS SAID, "I AM THE FATHER, WHEN YOU HAVE SEEN ME YOU HAVE SEEN THE FATHER," THEY SAID "HE IS GUILTY OF BLASPHEMY, BECAUSE HE BEING A MAN MAKETH HIMSELF GOD." SO THAT'S WHAT WAS HAPPENING HERE. WE READ IN II THES. "HE SITTETH IN THE TEMPLE OF GOD AS IF HE IS GOD. HE IS THE VIPER OF CHRIST."

(V.2) "The beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, (NOW THIS GOES BACK TO DANIEL SEVEN AGAIN, BUT I THINK YOU RECOGNIZE THAT THE LEOPARD WAS THE SYMBOL OF GREECE THERE) and his feet were as the feet of a bear,(THE SYMBOL OF MEDO PERSIA IN DANIEL SEVEN) and his mouth as the mouth of a lion (THE SYMBOL OF BABYLON...IN OTHER WORDS, IT'S ONE BEAST BUT IT'S GOT THE HERITAGE, THE PARTS,

IT'S DRAWN FROM THE STRENGTH OF ALL THESE OTHER EMPIRES THAT CAME BEFORE IT. IT'S LIKE ONE MOUNTAIN ON TOP OF ANOTHER IN OTHER WORDS, ) and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority." BASED ON THE PHILOSOPHY THAT MIGHT MAKES RIGHT, WHICH IS THE DEVIL'S PHILOSOPHY. MIGHT MAKES RIGHT. SO IT WAS THE DRAGON THAT GAVE HIM HIS POWER. AND WE'RE TALKING HERE, AS I UNDERSTAND IT, ABOUT PAGAN ROME, THAT DREW IT'S HERITAGE FROM THE LION AND THE BEAR AND THE LEOPARD. AND NOW IT'S ANOTHER BEAST THAT HAS PORTIONS OF ALL THESE BUT ITS PAGAN ROME THAT'S BEING SPOKEN OF HERE.

(V.3) "And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death. (REMEMBER, THERE ARE SEVEN HEADS ON THIS BEAST, AND ONE IS WOUNDED TO DEATH. TO ME HE MEANS THE PAGAN EMPIRE. WE SAW THE FALL OF PAGANISM IN THE SIXTH CHAPTER WHEN WE TALKED ABOUT CONSTANTINE. THIS HEAD WAS WOUNDED TO DEATH. IT WENT ON UNTIL ROME FELL IN THE WEST IN 476 AND THAT'S WHAT'S REALLY BEING SPOKEN OF THERE. MAYBE INSTEAD OF USING THE WORD PAGAN...WE'RE TALKING ABOUT THE IMPERIAL ROMAN EMPIRE. THE IMPERIAL ROMAN EMPIRE IN THE SENSE THAT IT INCLUDES THE PAGAN ROME EMPIRE BUT IT'S THE EMPIRE OF THE EMPERORS...JULIUS CAESAR, AUGUSTUS, TIBERIUS, CLAUDIUS, EVEN THROUGH CONSTANTINE WHEN IT'S NOT PAGAN ANYMORE BUT THEN AFTER CONSTANTINE CLEAR UP UNTIL THE FALL OF ROME IN 476. IT WAS WOUNDED AS TO DEATH AND THAT'S THE YEAR 476. BUT..."his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast." THEY WONDERED BECAUSE THEY WERE STUNNED BY THIS. HOW COULD THIS HAPPEN? HIS DEADLY WOUND WAS HEALED. NOW NEBUCHADNEZZAR REPRESENTED BABYLON AND NEBUCHADNEZZAR'S GRANDSON WAS ON THE THRONE OF BABYLON. BELSHAZZAR WAS KILLED WHEN CYRUS CAME INTO BABYLON, AND THAT DEADLY WOUND WAS NEVER HEALED. BABYLON DID NOT RISE AGAIN AS A GREAT POWER. THE MEDO PERSIAN EMPIRE TOOK IT'S PLACE. AND WHEN THE MEDES AND THE PERSIANS FELL, THAT DEADLY WOUND WAS NOT HEALED. THE GRECIAN EMPIRE TOOK ITS PLACE. WHEN THE GRECIAN EMPIRE FELL THAT WOUND WAS NOT HEALED. THE ROMAN EMPIRE TOOK ITS PLACE. AND SO THEY HADN'T SEEN ANYTHING LIKE THIS BEFORE. WHEN THE ROMAN IMPERIAL EMPIRE FELL, NATURE ALWAYS ABHORS A VACUUM AND HERE IN 476 YOU'VE REALLY GOT A VACUUM EMPIREICALLY SPEAKING, AND THE POWER HUNGRY NATURE OF MAN WON'T ALLOW A POWER VACUUM EITHER. SO YOU'VE GOT THE POPE OF ROME WHO STEPS RIGHT INTO THIS VACUUM AND THE DEADLY WOUND WAS HEALED SO YOU HAVE THE ROMAN EMPIRE AGAIN, ONLY THIS TIME IT IS THE PAPAL EMPIRE. I THINK THAT'S WHAT HE'S TALKING ABOUT HERE. ALL THE WORLD WONDERED. THEY JUST COULDN'T BELIEVE THAT THIS WOULD HAPPEN. THEY WORSHIPED THE DRAGON THAT GAVE POWER UNTO THE BEAST. THEY SAID, WHO IS LIKE THE BEAST - IT'S INCOMPARABLE. WHO IS ABLE TO MAKE WAR WITH HIM, HE'S INVINCIBLE. HE'S UNCONQUERABLE AND FOR A LONG TIME IN EUROPE HE REALLY WAS.

WHEN YOU WORSHIP SOME EARTHLY SYMBOL OF THE DEVIL YOU'RE WORSHIPPING THE DEVIL HIMSELF AND THE DEVIL LOVES THAT. LOVES TO BE WORSHIPPED. I'LL GIVE YOU ALL THIS IF YOU'LL BOW DOWN AT MY FEET AND WORSHIP ME. INCOMPARABLE...INVINCIBLE...FROM THE HUMAN STANDPOINT. NOT FROM GOD'S STANDPOINT. BUT THE PEOPLE ON THE EARTH WERE SAYING THIS.

(he forgot to read verse four. now he reads verse 5)

"And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months."

THAT'S THAT SAME 1260 YEAR PERIOD FROM 532 TO 1792 THAT WE'VE SEEN A NUMBER OF TIMES BEFORE AND TALKED ABOUT PRETTY THOROUGHLY LAST NIGHT.

(V.6) "And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, (THAT IS HIS TRUE CHURCH) and them that dwell in heaven" (v7) And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations (8) And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world." IF YOU DIDN'T HAVE STRONG CONVICTIONS ABOUT THE PRIMITIVE CHRISTIAN FAITH AND WORSHIPPING GOD IN SIMPLICITY, SPIRIT AND TRUTH, THEN YOU WOULD BE ONE OF THOSE WHO JUST WENT ALONG WITH THE SYSTEM. YOU WOULDN'T HAVE ANY REASON NOT TO. IF YOUR NAME WAS NOT WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF LIFE THEN YOU WOULD BE ONE OF THOSE WHO WENT ALONG, EVEN IF YOU WERE JEWISH SOMETIMES. YOU WOULD ALLOW YOURSELF TO HAVE A HANDFUL OF

WATER DUMPED OVER YOUR HEAD AND CALL THAT BAPTISM JUST SO YOU COULD CONTINUE TO LIVE IN YOUR HOME BECAUSE THIS WAS A VERY RIGID PERSECUTING SYSTEM.

(V.9) "If any man have an ear, let him hear. (10) He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: NOW THIS IS WHAT ALWAYS HAPPENS, ISN'T IT? GOD USED THE ASSYRIANS TO DISCIPLINE HIS TEN TRIBES AND THEN HE USED THE BABYLONIANS TO DISCIPLINE THE ASSYRIANS. AND HE USED THE BABYLONIANS TO DISCIPLINE THE TWO TRIBES IN THE KINGDOM OF JUDAH. AND HE USED THE MEDES AND PERSIANS TO DISCIPLINE THE BABYLONIANS. HE USED THE FRENCH REVOLUTION TO DISCIPLINE THE ROMAN SYSTEM BUT THEN HE USED OTHERS TO DISCIPLINE THOSE WHO BROUGHT ABOUT THE FRENCH REVOLUTION. SO IT REALLY IS A PRETTY SOUND PRINCIPLE IN GENERAL TERMS. THEY THAT TAKE THE SWORD SHALL PERISH WITH THE SWORD. HE THAT LEADETH INTO CAPTIVITY SHALL GO INTO CAPTIVITY. HE THAT KILLETH WITH THE SWORD MUST BE KILLED WITH THE SWORD. "Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

THIS IS WRITTEN TO GIVE US HISTORICAL PERSPECTIVE. IF WE HAPPEN TO LIVE IN THE TIME OF HISTORY WHICH YOU AND I DON'T AT THIS POINT AND IN A GEOGRAPHICAL PLACE WHERE WE WERE BEING PERSECUTED BECAUSE WE WERE THE CHURCH...HERE IS THE PATIENCE AND THE FAITH OF THE SAINTS! THERE MAY BE SOMETIME IN THE FUTURE WHEN WE'LL REALLY NEED TO LOOK AT THIS TOGETHER THROUGH OUR TEARS AND FIND PATIENCE AND FAITH IN KNOWING THAT VENGEANCE REALLY IS GOD'S AND THAT HE WILL REPAY. SOMETIMES I THINK WHEN WE READ THAT WE THINK ALL HE'S SAYING HE DOESN'T WANT ME TO AVENGE MYSELF, THAT I'M NOT SUPPOSED TO ACT ACCORDING TO MY OWN NATURAL INSTINCTS AND GOD'S SAYING DON'T AVENGE YOURSELF. BUT HE'S SAYING MORE THAN THAT. VENGEANCE IS MINE, I WILL REPAY. AND HE RAMS THAT POINT HOME AGAIN AND AGAIN THROUGHOUT THESE NEXT SEVERAL CHAPTERS. OVER AND OVER AGAIN HE TALKS ABOUT HOW HIS PEOPLE HAVE BEEN PERSECUTED AND GOD DOES NOT TAKE KINDLY TO THAT.

WHEN ONE OF GOD'S SAINTS IS ABUSED IN ANY WAY, GOD SEES AND DOES NOT FORGET AND PEOPLE ARE GOING TO BE PAID BACK. I THINK THAT'S WHY WE HAVE CHAPTER AFTER CHAPTER ABOUT IT. IN FACT IN THE NEXT FEW CHAPTERS I'M GOING TO BE USING THE ANALOGY OF A MICROSCOPE. WE'LL SEE THE BREAKING OF THE ROMAN SYSTEM IN SEVERAL DIFFERENT MAGNIFIED POWERS. WE'LL SEE AN OVERVIEW OF IT AND THEN WE'LL SEE IT AS IF THE POWER HAS BEEN TURNED UP ON THE MICROSCOPE AND WE'LL SEE CHAPTERS JUST ABOUT THAT. BECAUSE GOD DOES NOT FORGET IT. HE ALLOWS IT TO GO ON. A LOT OF TIMES PEOPLE GET THE IMPRESSION IF GOD DOESN'T STRIKE ME WITH LIGHTNING WHEN I DO SOMETHING, HE MUST NOT CARE THAT MUCH ABOUT IT. BUT HE DOES SEE AND HE DOES REMEMBER, AND WHEN HIS PEOPLE ARE PERSECUTED, REMEMBER THE SOULS AT THE ALTAR IN CHAPTER SIX WERE TOLD, "YOU NEED TO WAIT UNTIL YOUR FELLOW SERVANTS SHALL ALSO BE KILLED, AND THEN I WILL REPAY." AND HE DOES NOT FORGET. IT'S JUST THAT HE DOES NOT SETTLE ALL HIS ACCOUNTS QUICKLY BECAUSE HE'S NOT BOUND BY TIME LIKE WE ARE. WHEN HE DOES REPAY, HE REALLY REPAYS, TRAMPLING OUT THE GRAPES OF WRATH.

some comment from the audience

WE NEED TO EXHORT ONE ANOTHER DAILY BECAUSE IT'S SO EASY FOR FORGET WHEN WE GET OFF SOMEPLACE BY OURSELVES. IT SEEMS A LITTLE LESS REAL AND OUR DEFENSES GET DOWN. THAT'S ONE REASON FOR GETTING TOGETHER LIKE THIS AND I APPRECIATE IT.

another comment from audience

THIS FITS IN WITH THE BEGINNING OF ABOUT SIXTEEN DIFFERENT ATTEMPTS TO RESTORE PRIMITIVE BIBLICAL CHRISTIANITY. THE STONE AND CAMPBELL MOVEMENTS WERE A COUPLE OF THOSE ATTEMPTS BUT THERE ARE MANY OTHERS TOO FROM DIFFERENT NATIONS. AND WHEN SATAN WAS BOUND AND THE WORD OF GOD FREE, LIKE TWO BUCKETS IN A WELL. WHEN THE WORD OF GOD IS FREE, SATAN IS BOUND.. WHEN THE WORD OF GOD IS BOUND, SATAN IS FREE TO DECEIVE THE NATIONS AND ENGENDER CHURCH/STATE RELIGION. WHEN SATAN WAS BOUND AND NOT ABLE TO DECEIVE THE NATIONS AS NATIONS ANYMORE, WHEN CHURCH/STATE RELIGION WAS BROKEN BECAUSE THEY WERE SO SICK OF WHAT THE ROMAN SYSTEM HAD DONE. THEN THAT ALLOWED THE

FREEDOM OF THE WORD AND ALLOWED ALL THESE RESTORATIONS MOVEMENTS TO SPRING UP IN AREAS OF RELIGIOUS TOLERATION. AND YOU'VE GOT ELIAS SMITH AND ABNER JONES , BARTON W. STONE, THOMAS AND ALEXANDER CAMPBELL, MANY OTHER NAMES THAT YOU MIGHT OR MIGHT NOT RECOGNIZE, COMING RIGHT AT THIS TIME. WHEN WE STUDY CHAPTER TWENTY WE WANT TO BE SURE TO BRING THAT OUT SOME MORE.

question from audience.sounds like talking about the dragon's heads and horns –

THIS RED DRAGON SEEMINGLY ALWAYS HAS THESE EVEN THOUGH HE EXISTS AT A TIME WHEN THEY HAVEN'T COME INTO HISTORICAL FULFILLMENT YET. JOHN SEES THIS DRAGON HAVING THESE EVEN IN THE TIME BEFORE CHRIST. THESE ARE JUST INSTRUMENTALITIES THE DEVIL HAS USED TO TRY TO ACCOMPLISH HIS PURPOSE. THE DEVIL DOESN'T REALLY SEEM TO CARE TOO MUCH WHETHER HE'S WORKING THROUGH A LION, A BEAR OR A LEOPARD, WHETHER IT'S THIS EMPIRE, OR ANOTHER, HE'LL USE WHAT HE CAN. AND SO I THINK THE POINT THAT HE'S MAKING HERE IS THAT IT'S REALLY THE DEVIL WHO IS BEHIND THE SCENES PULLING LEVERS AND TRYING TO GET THINGS TO COME OUT A CERTAIN WAY. AND PEOPLE ARE OPERATING ON THE BASIS OF THEIR OWN SELFISH AMBITIONS BUT THE DEVIL IS USING THAT AND USING WHAT THEY'RE DOING TO ACCOMPLISH A WIDER, GRANDER DESIGN THAN THOSE PEOPLE CAN GRASP. THERE'S A REAL TELLING PASSAGE ABOUT THIS, ISAIAH 10:5, WHERE IT'S TALKING ABOUT THE ASSYRIANS. GOD SAYS THAT I'M GOING TO USE THE ASSYRIANS IN THIS WAY. GOD DOES THE SAME THING WITH NATIONS THAT THE DEVIL DOES. GOD USES NATIONS. I'M GOING TO USE THE ASSYRIAN LIKE A SWITCH TO WHIP MY PEOPLE, BECAUSE OF MY PEOPLE'S INDISCRETION. BUT THE ASSYRIAN IS NOT GOING TO KNOW THAT HE IS BEING USED. THE ASSYRIAN IS GOING OUT TO FIGHT IMPERIALISTIC WARS. HE'S DOING IT ON THE BASIS OF HIS OWN SELFISH AMBITIONS TO CUT OFF NATIONS, NOT A FEW. THAT'S WHY THE ASSYRIAN DOES IT. BUT GOD SAYS THERE'S A WIDER PURPOSE MORE THAN THAT. BUT THE ASSYRIAN DID NOT KNOW THAT. (he names three people I don't recognize) THESE PEOPLE HAD NO IDEA THAT THEY WERE BEING USED BY JEHOVAH IN THIS WAY.

THIS IS THE BEAUTIFUL THING ABOUT GOD. HE CAN TAKE PEOPLE WHO ARE DOING WHAT THEY WANT TO DO AND CAUSE WHAT THEY'RE DOING TO FIT IN WITH WHAT EVERYBODY ELSE IS DOING IN SUCH A WAY THAT HIS ENDS ARE ACCOMPLISHED. HE SEES THE END FROM THE BEGINNING. SO BOTH THE LORD AND THE DEVIL ARE BEHIND THE SCENES AND AS NATIONS ACT AND INTERACT AND REACT THE PURPOSES OF THESE TWO ARE BEING ENACTED LIKE MOVES ON A CHESS BOARD. AND HUMAN BEINGS ARE UNABLE TO SEE THAT. VERY, VERY SELDOM, EVEN IN BIBLE TIMES, WAS THE CURTAIN LIFTED BACK FOR A SECOND TO SEE THE LEGION OF ANGELS THAT WERE INVOLVED IN HUMAN SITUATIONS. ON ONE OCCASION A COUPLE OF GOD'S PROPHETS WERE ALLOWED TO SEE THAT AND ITGAVE THEM A TOTALLY DIFFERENT PERSPECTIVE. BUT THEY WERE SEEING THE WAY THINGS REALLY ARE ALL THE TIME.

WE'RE READY FOR THE 11<sup>TH</sup> VERSE OF CHAPTER THIRTEEN.

“And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. (12) And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. (13) And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, (14) and deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. (15) And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. (16) And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond. to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: (17) And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. (18) Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.

I BELIEVE THAT THIS OTHER BEAST THAT COMES UP OUT OF THE EARTH IS THE FULLY DEVELOPED PAPAL ROMAN EMPIRE WHAT BECAME KNOWN AS THE HOLY ROMAN EMPIRE IN ITS FULL DEVELOPMENT, AND IT HAS THESE TWO HORNS BECAUSE THERE ARE TWO DIFFERENT FACETS OR ASPECTS OF IT. THERE IS THE SPIRITUAL SIDE OF IT THAT CAME ON THE SCENE FIRST. THAT WAS AROUND THE YEAR 532. THE POPE, AS SPIRITUAL LEADER, BEGINS MORE AND MORE TO ASSEMBLE POLITICAL POWER. HE STARTS OUT AS A SPIRITUAL LEADER AND HE DOES NOT COME INTO HIS OWN

WITH THE POLITICAL POWER RULING THE NATIONS UNTIL THE TIME OF PEPPAN THE SHORT AND HIS SON, CHARLES THE GREAT OR CHARLEMAGNE, IN FACT IF WE WERE TO PUT A DATE ON THIS SECOND PORTION, THE ASSEMBLAGE OF POLITICAL POWER, WE WOULD PROBABLY NEED TO PUT THAT AT ABOUT THE YEAR 800 A.D. SO THESE TWO HORNS REPRESENT THE SPIRITUAL AND POLITICAL POWER AND I MENTIONED TO YOU THAT STILL TODAY WHEN THE POPE APPEARS IN PUBLIC HE CARRIES THE CROSS WHICH REPRESENTS HIS SPIRITUAL POWER AND CARRIES THE SCEPTER WHICH REPRESENTS HIS POLITICAL POWER OVER THE NATION. THE SPIRITUAL SIDE OF THIS WOULD COME ABOUT 532 WITH THE POLITICAL IN 800 WITH A VERY DRAMATIC SYMBOLIC MOMENT. CHARLEMAGNE OR CHARLES THE GREAT WHO WAS GOING TO BE THE EMPEROR OF THE HOLY ROMAN EMPIRE ORCHESTRATED SO THAT HE HAD THE POPE CROWN HIM. HE NEEDED THE POPE TO CROWN HIM BECAUSE THE ONE WHO DOES THE CROWNING IS THE ONE WHO IS GIVING THE POWER. AND YOU HAD TO HAVE THE POPE ON YOUR SIDE IN ORDER TO ACCOMPLISH THIS. SO THE POPE WOULD BE THE ONE TO CROWN THE HOLY ROMAN EMPEROR. YOU HAD TO BE IN THE GOOD GRACES OF THE POPE SO THAT HE WOULD CROWN YOU. AND IF THE POPE WORKS HAND IN HAND WITH THE HOLY ROMAN EMPEROR AND OFTEN HELD SWAY OVER HIM, AND USUALLY WAS THE DOMINANT FORCE OVER THE HOLY ROMAN EMPEROR.

NOW THIS IS ESPECIALLY MEANINGFUL IF WE CONTRAST IT WITH WHAT HAPPENED ALMOST EXACTLY ONE THOUSAND YEARS LATER AROUND THE YEAR 1800, NAPOLEON WAS GETTING READY TO BE CROWNED AS THE HOLY ROMAN EMPEROR AND SO IT WAS THE TRADITION ALL THROUGH THAT TIME THAT THE POPE IS THE ONE WHO CROWNS THE HOLY ROMAN EMPEROR. SO NAPOLEON GETS THIS OLD SICK POPE TO MAKE THE JOURNEY OF ALMOST A THOUSAND MILES, COMING THROUGH MUD WITH THE TRANSPORTATION AS IT WAS AT THAT TIME, BUT WHEN THE POPE GETS READY TO CROWN NAPOLEON AS THE HOLY ROMAN EMPEROR, NAPOLEON TAKES THE CROWN OUT OF THE POPE'S HAND AND HE CROWNS HIMSELF. NAPOLEON CROWNED HIMSELF BECAUSE THE POWER OF THE PAPACY WAS BROKEN. THAT SHOWS THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN CHARLEMAGNE IN 800 AND NAPOLEON IN 1800. WHAT A DIFFERENCE A THOUSAND YEARS MAKES.

THESE TWO HORNS...WE'VE GOT THIS UNDER THE SYMBOL OF ANOTHER BEAST BECAUSE IT IS GETTING MORE AND MORE BEASTLY. IT STARTS OUT AS IMPERIAL ROME, THAT'S CUT OFF IN 476, THE DEADLY WOUND IS HEALED WITH THIS SPIRITUAL POWER ENTERING THE POLITICAL VACUUM BUT IT DOES NOT COME FULL FLOWN WITH THE SECOND HORN UNTIL 800. IT'S DEVELOPING GRADUALLY. NOW HE'S GOT TWO HORNS LIKE A LAMB BECAUSE HE'S SUPPOSED TO BE THE SPIRITUAL POWER. HE'S SUPPOSED TO BE LIKE A LAMB. WHO'S THE LAMB? THE LAMB IS CHRIST WHO WAS SLAIN BEFORE THE FOUNDATION OF THE EARTH. HE'S TRYING TO LOOK LIKE A LAMB. HE'S THE VICAR OF CHRIST. HE'S TRYING TO BE THAT BUT HE SPEAKS LIKE A DRAGON AND HE ACTS LIKE A DRAGON. AND THE DRAGON OF COURSE WAS THE SYMBOL OF SATAN. IT'S THE OLD WOLF IN SHEEP'S CLOTHING IDEA. AN ELDER MUST BE VIGILANT BECAUSE THE ELDER HAS TO BE ABLE TO TELL WHO'S A WOLF EVEN THOUGH HE LOOKS LIKE A SHEEP. THAT'S THE IDEA HERE. HE HAS TWO HORNS LIKE A LAMB AND HE LOOKS LIKE A LAMB, BUT HE'S REALLY A DRAGON. HE'S EXERCISING THE AUTHORITY OF THE DRAGON. THE SPIRITUAL AND THE TEMPORAL POWERS COMBINED. CAME IN LIKE A LAMB AND NOW HE'S MORE LIKE A DRAGON. AND HE EXERCISES THIS TREMENDOUS CONTROL OVER THIS WIDE VARIETY OF PEOPLE THAT ARE LISTED IN VERSE 16. HE IS EITHER ABLE TO PERFORM MIRACLES OR TO DO THINGS THAT ARE LYING WONDERS WHICH SEEM LIKE MIRACLES AND HAVE THE SAME EFFECT ON PEOPLE AS MIRACLES WOULD HAVE. SO WERE TAKING HERE ABOUT THE PAPAL ROMAN EMPIRE.

NOW THIS PARTICULAR PORTION OF REVELATION IS ONE OF THE MOST CONTROVERSIAL BECAUSE OF THIS PART ABOUT THE MARK OF THE BEAST. IN THIS AGE OF PRE-MILLENNIALISM THERE'S AN AWFUL LOT SAID ABOUT IT, BUT WHAT I'M GOING TO SAY ABOUT IT IS NOT SAID TOO OFTEN.

I BELIEVE THAT THIS MARK IS NOT A VISIBLE MARK BUT IT IS A SYMBOLIC MARK. WE'RE NOT TALKING HERE ABOUT A LITERAL SCAR, OR A LITERAL INK OR A LITERAL MYSTERIOUS FLUID THAT'S MANUFACTURED SOMEWHERE IN EUROPE AND IS INJECTED UNDER PEOPLE'S SKIN IN BRUSSELS SO THAT YOU CAN READ IT WITH A SCANNER. I DON'T THINK WE'RE TALKING ABOUT THAT HERE AT ALL. I BELIEVE THAT WHAT IS SPOKEN OF HERE IS NOT PRESENT OR FUTURE BUT IT

IS SOMETHING THAT HAPPENED IN THE PAST. IT'S ALREADY OCCURRED. IT'S NOT SOMETHING WE NEED TO BE WORRIED ABOUT IN THE FUTURE ALTHOUGH I THINK THERE MAY BE SOMETHING COMING IN THE FUTURE THAT'S HINTED IN CHAPTER SEVENTEEN AND CHAPTER TWENTY THAT WE'LL TALK ABOUT WHEN WE GET THERE.''

IT IS TRUE THAT THIS COMMON MARKET OF EUROPE THAT PEOPLE ARE TALKING ABOUT SEEMS LIKE IT'S GOING TO EMBRACE TEN DIVISIONS BUT I WANT TO REMIND YOU THAT THE SAME THINGS THAT ARE BEING SAID TODAY ABOUT THE COMMON MARKET OF EUROPE A FEW YEARS AGO WERE SAID ABOUT THE UNITED NATIONS. IF WE HAVE A UNITED NATIONS, IT'S GOING TO BRING ABOUT THE MARK OF THE BEAST. IT WAS SAID ABOUT THE LEAGUE OF NATIONS IN WOODROW WILSON'S DAY. THAT WAS ONE OF THE BIG ARGUMENTS AGAINST THE LEAGUE OF NATIONS WHICH THE UNITED STATES NEVER JOINED BY THE WAY. AND ONE REASON THEY DIDN'T WAS BECAUSE OF THIS IDEA THAT THE LEAGUE OF NATIONS IS GOING TO BE THE SAME THING THAT A LOT OF PEOPLE TODAY THINK THE COMMON MARKET OF EUROPE IS GOING TO BE. SO IT'S NOT JUST TODAY THAT PEOPLE HAVE THOUGHT THIS. THEY'VE THOUGHT IT IN PREVIOUS PARTS OF OUR CENTURY ABOUT OTHER ORGANIZATIONS.

I THINK A LITTLE HISTORICAL PERSPECTIVE HELPS US TO UNDERSTAND NOT TO GET TOO EXCITED WHEN PEOPLE TRY TO TIE ALL THIS TOGETHER AS IF THE WHOLE BOOK OF REVELATION IS ABOUT ONE LITTLE BIT PERIOD OF TIME THAT WE HAPPEN TO BE LIVING IN. THE WHITE HORSE IS THE WHITE HOUSE, AND THE RED HORSE IS RED SQUARE IN MOSCOW, AND ALL THAT. THAT'S THE REASON WE'RE GOING THROUGH THE WHOLE THING AND TRYING TO SEE HOW IT CONNECTS TOGETHER WITH ITSELF. AT LEAST MAKE AN INTERPRETATION THAT IS AS CONSISTENT WITH ITSELF AS WE CAN MAKE IT.

SO WE'RE NOT TALKING HERE AS I VIEW IT ABOUT SOMETHING THAT IS THE SUBJECT OF PROPHECY. IT WAS WHEN JOHN WROTE IT, BUT IT'S ALREADY A FACT OF HISTORY NOW. GOD'S PEOPLE WERE MARKED BACK IN CHAPTER SEVEN, IN THE FIRST THREE VERSES WE NOTICED THAT. AND THAT I BELIEVE IN THE THINKING HERE IS SET AGAINST THE MARK OF THE BEAST. THE WORD MARK IS FROM THE GREEK TERM CHARAGMA WHICH IS SOMETIMES REFERRED TO THAT WHICH IS GRAVEN, BUT IT CAN REFER TO ANY KIND OF A MARK. A STAMPING, A PRESSING OF A SEAL; A NOTARY LEAVES A MARK ON A PAPER; THEY OWN A SPECIAL TOOL TO USE THAT WAY. THAT COULD ALL APPLY UNDER THIS. AND THE EXPRESSION IS USED MANY TIMES IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION.

I THINK WE NEED TO TAKE JUST A MOMENT TO UNDERSTAND HOW THIS WORD WAS USED BY THE PEOPLE TO WHOM THIS WAS WRITTEN SO WE CAN SEE WHAT THEY WOULD HAVE UNDERSTOOD WHEN THEY READ IT AT FIRST. AFTER ALL, GOD USED HUMAN SPEECH IN ORDER TO COMMUNICATE AND TO REVEAL HIMSELF. IF HE HADN'T, THERE WOULDN'T HAVE BEEN A REVELATION AND IT WOULD HAVE STILL BEEN CONCEALED. SO WE NEED TO SEE HOW THIS WORD CHARAGMA WAS USED IN NEW TESTAMENT TIMES AMONG THE GREEKS. ONE THING IT WAS USED FOR WAS THE BRANDING OF A SLAVE. SOMETIMES WHEN A SLAVE RAN AWAY THEY WOULD BRAND A LARGE LETTER "F" IN HIS FOREHEAD WHICH MEANT THIS SLAVE HAS BEEN A FUGITIVE. CATTLE IN OUR EARLIER DAYS PARTICULARLY WERE OFTEN BRANDED. OFTEN CATTLE'S EARS ARE CUT TODAY AS A KIND OF A MARK, AN IDENTIFYING MARK. SO THESE PEOPLE WHO WERE SLAVES OF THE SYSTEMS, SLAVES OF THE BEAST, HAD THIS AS AN IDENTIFYING MARK, NOT NECESSARILY SOMETHING THAT'S ON THEIR SKIN BUT IN THEIR PERSON, BUT THAT THEY ARE IDENTIFIED WITH THE BEAST. THAT IS THEIR MARK THAT THEY ARE IDENTIFIED WITH THE BEAST.

IT WAS USED TO MARK SOLDIERS THAT BELONGED TO A CERTAIN COMPANY. IT WAS USED TO MARK DOCUMENTS. A MARK OR A STAMP ON A CONTRACT, A SEAL; AND IT WAS USED TO MARK COINS. AND DEPENDING ON THE MARKS ON THE COINS YOU KNEW WHAT THEY WERE WORTH, WHEN THEY'D BEEN MADE, ETC. SO THE IDEA IS MUCH THE SAME AS WE WOULD HAVE TODAY FOR A BRAND OR A SEAL. NOW I'D LIKE FOR YOU TO NOTICE IN VERSE SIXTEEN THE USE OF THE WORD "OR". "he caused them to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads." THE WORD IS NOT "AND." THEY DIDN'T RECEIVE THIS MARK IN THEIR HANDS AND THEIR FOREHEADS, BUT IN ONE OR THE OTHER. IN OTHER WORDS, THEY'RE IDENTIFIED WITH THE SYSTEM IN SOME WAY. THE FOREHEAD



WOULD SEEM TO BE FOR A MORE OPEN, PUBLIC PROFESSION BECAUSE THAT'S THE PART OF THE BODY THAT'S LEAST OFTEN CONCEALED. YOU CAN BE IN WINTER CLOTHES AND STILL YOUR FOREHEAD BE VISIBLE. OR THE HAND, NOT QUITE SO OBSERVABLE, CAN BE EASILY HIDDEN. COULD BE REFERRING TO THE HAND MEANING PRIVATE PRACTICE, OR AS THE FOREHEAD MEANING A PUBLIC PROFESSION. I'M NOT SURE WHAT THIS SYMBOLISM MEANS BUT THE IDEA I GET FROM THIS MEANS THAT THERE IS MORE THAN ONE WAY TO BE IDENTIFIED WITH THE BEAST. YOU DON'T HAVE TO BE OUT ON THE STREET CORNER PROCLAIMING THAT YOU ARE A PART OF THIS SYSTEM IN ORDER TO BE IDENTIFIED WITH IT AS GOD SEES IT. YOURS COULD BE A MORE PRIVATE, PERSONAL ALLOWANCE OF THINGS TO GO ON, AND YOU'RE STILL IN GOD'S MIND IDENTIFIED WITH THIS BECAUSE YOU DIDN'T DO WHAT YOU COULD TO FIGHT AGAINST IT.

( a comment from the audience)

TO PEOPLE IN THE CHURCH AT THE TIME THIS WAS WRITTEN TO THEM, THAT WAS A MEANINGFUL THOUGHT. THEY HAD PASSWORDS THAT THEY USED WITH ONE ANOTHER. MARANATHA WAS ONE OF THEM, WHICH MEANS "THE LORD IS COMING." IT WAS OFTEN USED AS A PASSWORD AS I UNDERSTAND IT, BETWEEN CHRISTIANS. SO THAT YOU COULD TELL WHO WAS IN THE KNOW, WHO WAS REALLY A CHRISTIAN. IT WAS ONE OF THEIR CHEVROLET. LIKE THEY HAD A CHEVROLET IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. IF YOU COULDN'T PRONOUNCE THAT WORD, OR PRONOUNCED IT WRONG, THEY KNEW YOU WERE FROM THE WRONG TRIBE. SO THAT'S A MARK, AN IDENTIFYING FEATURE.

THERE'S ANOTHER WORD USED FOR MARK IN THE NEW TESTAMENT. IT'S THE WORD STIGMA THAT PAUL USES IN GALATIANS 6:17 WHICH IS ANOTHER WORD USED TO REFER TO THE BRAND MARK OF A SLAVE. "I BEAR IN MY BODY THE MARKS OF THE LORD JESUS." SO THAT EXPRESSION GOES ALONG WITH THIS SAME IDEA.

SINCE I BELIEVE THAT THIS MARK HAD TO DO WITH THE PAPAL ROMAN EMPIRE, AND SINCE THERE IS NO PAPAL ROMAN EMPIRE TODAY IN THE SENSE OF THE HOLY ROMAN EMPIRE EXISTING IN A HOLINESS WAY, AND FROM ALL INDICATIONS THAT FOURTH WORLD EMPIRE IS GRADUALLY GOING TO CONTINUE TO DECIMATE ITSELF UNTIL IT'S CONSUMED IN THE BRIGHTNESS OF THE COMING OF THE LORD. IN FACT TODAY WE'RE SEEING THE DOGMATISM OF THE CHURCH OF ROME QUESTIONED FROM AT LEAST THREE DIRECTIONS WITHIN THE ROMAN CHURCH ITSELF. THE INFALLIBILITY OF THE POPE WHICH IS A RELATIVELY RECENT DOCTRINE, IS BEING QUESTIONED. THEY'VE GOT AN AWFUL LOT OF PROBLEMS. I THINK NEVER AGAIN WILL THAT CAUSE RISE UP. SO WE NEED TO LOOK WITHIN THE TIME THAT IT HELD ITS UNIVERSAL SWAY FOR THE TIME THAT THIS MARK IN THE HAND OR THE FOREHEAD WAS PREVALENT, SINCE THAT DAY IS GONE AND SEEMINGLY GONE FOR GOOD.

IN VERSE 18 WE'RE TOLD THAT THIS NUMBER IS THE NUMBER OF A MAN. IT'S A NUMBER THAT I BELIEVE THAT CAN BE FIGURED OUT BY MAN. IT'S A NUMBER THAT APPARENTLY REFERS TO A MAN. A MAN WHO PERHAPS WAS THE FOUNDER OR PROGENATOR OF THE GROUP OF PEOPLE WHO HAVE BROUGHT THIS SYSTEM ABOUT. IN ORDER TO DEAL WITH THIS WE HAVE TO RECOGNIZE TOGETHER THAT THE ROMANS DID NOT HAVE NUMBERS THAT WERE DIFFERENT FROM THEIR LETTERS. MANY ALPHABETS AND MANY PEOPLES HAVE NOT. THE ROMANS USED LETTERS FOR NUMBERS. WHEN WE TALK ABOUT THE ROMAN NUMERALS TODAY, THAT'S WHAT WE'RE TALKING ABOUT, USING THE LETTERS AS THE ROMANS DID, FOR NUMERALS. I OF COURSE MEANS ONE, C MEANS A HUNDRED, M MEANS A THOUSAND, ETC. THESE ARE ROMAN NUMERALS. WHAT THEY REALLY ARE IS LETTERS. THE ROMANS USED LETTERS OUT OF THEIR ALPHABET TO ATTACH VALUE TO THEM.

THE GREEKS DID THE SAME THING. THE GREEK LETTERS HAD VALUES. AND THAT'S IMPORTANT BECAUSE THIS WAS WRITTEN IN GREEK. AND IT WAS WRITTEN BEFORE THE RISE OF THE LATIN LANGUAGE EVEN THOUGH I THINK IT WAS TALKING ABOUT A TIME WHEN THE LATIN LANGUAGE WAS GOING TO BE PREVALENT. IT'S WRITTEN WHEN GREEK IS THE NEARLY UNIVERSAL LANGUAGE. IT'S WRITTEN IN GREEK, IT'S WRITTEN FOR READERS OF GREEK AND THEREFORE I HAVE TO THINK THAT THE NUMERICAL VALUE IS GOING TO BE IN GREEK RATHER THAN BEING IN LATIN SINCE IT'S NOT WRITTEN IN LATIN. AND WE HAVE SOME HELP FIGURING THIS OUT. HELP FROM A MAN WHO LIVED A LONG TIME AGO IN THE SECOND CENTURY OF THE CHURCH. HIS NAME WAS IRANEUS. HE IS

ONE OF THE SO-CALLED ANTI-NICEAN FATHERS. YOU'VE SEEN THAT SET OF BOOKS, TEN VOLUMES LONG CALLED THE "ANTI-NICEAN FATHERS." IT'S THE WRITINGS OF POLYCARP, IGNATIUS AND CLEMENT AND IRANEUS, THESE PEOPLE. I SAY "SO-CALLED" BECAUSE WE JUST DISCUSSED LAST NIGHT, "CALL NO MAN ON EARTH FATHER," SO I DIDN'T CALL THEM FATHER. BUT THE SO-CALLED ANTI-NICEAN FATHERS. THEN THERE'S ANOTHER GROUP OF NICEAN FATHERS WHO LIVED AROUND THE TIME OF CONSTANTINE AND THEN THERE'S THE POST-NICEAN FATHERS WHO LIVED AFTER THAT.

IRANEUS WAS ONE OF THE SO-CALLED ANTI-NICEAN FATHERS. HE WAS BORN IN ASIA MINOR. THE THING THAT MAKES HIM SIGNIFICANT WITH REFERENCE TO THE BOOK OF REVELATION I THINK IS THAT HE WAS A STUDENT OF AND A FOLLOWER OF POLYCARP. I'M USING THAT WORD FOLLOWER IN THE SAME SENSE THAT PAUL SAID, "FOLLOW ME AS I FOLLOW CHRIST; BE YE FOLLOWERS OF ME." PAUL SAID THAT TO THE CORINTHIANS; HE SAID IT ALSO TO THE PHILIPPIANS. FOLLOWERS OF ME WHICH MEANS IMITATORS. IN THAT SAME GOOD SENSE, IRANEUS WAS AN IMITATOR OR A DISCIPLE OF OR A FOLLOWER OF POLYCARP. POLYCARP IN TURN WAS A DISCIPLE OF, POSSIBLY A CONVERT OF AND CERTAINLY AND FOLLOWER AND IMITATOR OF THE APOSTLE JOHN. IN FACT, IT IS BELIEVED THAT IT WAS THE APOSTLE JOHN HIMSELF WHO APPOINTED POLYCARP TO BE AN ELDER AT THE CHURCH OF SMYRNA. POLYCARP THEN WAS KILLED IN THE YEAR 155A.D. WE SKIPPED CHAPTERS TWO AND THREE. BUT HAD WE STUDIED THE CHURCH T SMYRNA WE PROBABLY WOULD HAVE BROUGHT THAT OUT.

WE'VE GOT ALMOST A LINEAGE FROM THE APOSTLE JOHN...REMEMBER APOSTLE JOHN WAS ALWAYS TALKING ABOUT LITTLE CHILDREN THIS AND LITTLE CHILDREN THAT, HE LOOKED AT THESE PEOPLE AS HIS CHILDREN. AND POLYCARP WAS ONE OF HIS LITTLE CHILDREN. AND THEN THE NEXT GENERATION IS THAT OF IRANEUS. WHAT I AM SAYING HERE IS THAT HERE'S A MAN, IRANEUS, WHO HAS A LINK BACK THROUGH POLYCARP TO THE APOSTLE JOHN. POLYCARP WAS ABLE TO TALK WITH THE APOSTLE JOHN VERBALLY AND HAVE THE ABILITY TO ASK JOHN QUESTIONS. JUST IMAGINE BEING ABLE TO ASK JOHN QUESTIONS ABOUT THE BOOK OF REVELATION. HE WOULDN'T NECESSARILY BE ABLE TO ANSWER SOME OF THEM BECAUSE SOME OF IT MAY HAVE BEEN A MYSTERY TO HIM TOO. OFTEN WE KNOW THE PROPHETS DIDN'T UNDERSTAND EVERYTHING THEY WROTE. SO IT WOULDN'T BE A TOTAL PANACEA BUT IT WOULD BE BETTER THAN HAVING ME UP HERE.

WELL POLYCARP EVIDENTLY HAD THAT OPPORTUNITY. I'M ASSUMING THERE THAT JOHN WAS STILL ABLE TO TEACH AFTER HE WROTE THE BOOK OF REVELATION. IT WAS BELIEVED THAT HE WENT BACK TO EPHESUS AND WAS AT LEAST CARRIED INTO THE ASSEMBLY, AND I'M ASSUMING COULD STILL TALK AND REASON AND THINK. POLYCARP HAD BEEN CLOSE TO JOHN; IRANEUS WAS CLOSE TO POLYCARP. SO YOU'VE GOT THIS CLOSE LINK. I'M TAKING PAINS TO ESTABLISH THAT BECAUSE THE EXPLANATION THAT IRANEUS GAVE FOR THIS IS THE ONLY EXPLANATION OF THIS PASSAGE THAT I KNOW OF THAT WAS OFFERED FOR CENTURIES. JUST SO YOU KNOW THAT I DIDN'T SUCK THIS OUT OF MY THUMB AND I DIDN'T JUST SUCK IT OUT OF THE COMMENTARIES THAT I HAVE READ, BUT THIS IS AN EXPLANATION THAT WAS OFFERED FOR THE FIRST FEW CENTURIES OF THE CHRISTIAN ERA.

IN FACT I THINK I'LL READ PASSAGES FROM SOME OF THESE PEOPLE JUST TO GIVE A LITTLE BROADER BASE TO WHAT I'M SAYING HERE. THIS IS B.W. JOHNSON'S. "VISION OF AGES, LECTURES ON THE APOCALYPSE." THESE ARE ALSO THE NOTES THAT ARE FOUND IN JOHNSON'S, "PEOPLE'S NEW TESTAMENT WITH NOTES," WHICH MANY OF YOU PROBABLY HAVE. I'LL READ A SEGMENT HERE FROM PAGE 272 WHERE IT'S DEALING WITH THIS PORTION OF THE BOOK OF REVELATION. "JOHN WROTE IN THE GREEK LANGUAGE FOR READERS WHO UNDERSTOOD AT THAT TIME. THE NUMBER THEN IS EVIDENTLY TO BE EXPRESSED IN THE GREEK CHARACTERS. THE GREEKS DID NOT EXPRESS THEMSELVES BY FIGURES BUT BY LETTERS JUST AS THE ROMANS" ...AND GOES ON AND TALKS ABOUT THAT. I'LL READ YOU MORE ABOUT IRANEUS IN A MINUTE. THIS IS FROM ALBERT BARNES WHO HAS WRITTEN THIS COMMENTARY ON A GREAT PORTION OF THE BIBLE, AND HIS COMMENTARY ON THE BOOK OF REVELATION IS VERY THOROUGH AND I THINK SUPERB.

AS A MATTER OF FACT, I DON'T KNOW WHETHER I'VE TOLD YOU OR NOT BUT THIS HISTORICAL VIEW THAT WE'RE TAKING, THE FARTHEST I'VE BEEN ABLE TO TRACE THE ROOTS OF IT IN ENGLISH, GOES BACK TO A MAN BY THE NAME OF ELLIOT. I'VE NEVER BEEN ABLE TO FIND HIS BOOKS, BUT BARNES QUOTES ELLIOT A LOT. ALBERT BARNES FOLLOWED HIM AND THEN B.W.JOHNSON FOLLOWED WHAT ALBERT BARNES HAD SAID. AND THEN A MAN BY THE NAME OF JOHN T. HINES WHO WROTE WHAT I THINK MAY BE THE GOSPEL ADVOCATE COMMENTARY ON THE NEW TESTAMENT, JOHN T. HINES WROTE ONE OF THOSE ON THE BOOK OF REVELATION. HE FOLLOWS THIS EXCEPT THAT IN THE LATTER CHAPTERS PARTICULARLY HE MAKES SOME CHANGES WITH REGARD TO MILLENNIALISM BECAUSE B. W. JOHNSON WAS POST-MILLENNIAL IN HIS POINT OF VIEW AND HINES WASN'T. BASICALLY THESE COMMENTARIES ARE SAYING THE SAME THING AND THE SAME THING THAT WE BASICALLY HAVE BEEN SAYING.

THIS IS PAGE 336 OF BARNES, "NOTES ON THE BOOK OF REVELATION." "THE QUESTION NOW IS WHETHER THERE IS ANY WORD WHICH CORRESPONDS WITH THESE CONDITIONS AND WOULD NATURALLY BE REFERRED TO BY JOHN IN THIS MANNER. THE EXPOSITION THUS FAR HAS LED US TO SUPPOSE THAT THE PAPACY IN SOME FORM IS REFERRED TO AND THE INQUIRY NOW IS WHETHER THERE IS ANY WORD WHICH IS SO CERTAIN AND DETERMINATE AS TO MAKE IT PROBABLE THAT JOHN MEANT TO DESIGNATE THAT.

"THE WORD LATEINOS, THE LATIN, ACTUALLY HAS ALL THE CONDITIONS SUPPOSED IN THE INTERPRETATION OF THIS PASSAGE. FROM THIS WORD THE NUMBER SPECIFIED, 666, IS MADE OUT." THEN HE LISTS: L 30

A	1	
T	300	(THESE ARE GREEK NUMERICAL EQUIVALENT)
E	5	
I	10	
N	50	
O	70	
S	200	
TOTAL	666	

LATINOS WAS THE FOUNDER OF THE LATIN SYSTEM. NOW LET ME READ TO YOU WHAT BARNES SAYS AFTER THIS. THIS RELATES TO WHAT I WAS SAYING ABOUT IRANEUS. "IN SUPPORT OF THE OPINION THAT THIS IS THE WORD INTENDED TO BE REFERRED TO, THE FOLLOWING SUGGESTIONS MAY BE MADE: A: IT'S A GREEK WORD; B: IT EXPRESSES THE EXACT NUMBER AND C: IT WAS EARLY SUGGESTED AS THE PROBABLE MEANING AND I THINK THIS IS A TELLING POINT IT'S NOT CONCLUSIVE BUT IT'S CERTAINLY CORROBORATIVE...IT WAS EARLY SUGGESTED AS A PROBABLE MEANING BY THOSE WHO LIVED NEAR THE TIME OF JOHN AND WERE INTIMATELY ACQUAINTED WITH THE GREEK LANGUAGE AND WHO MAY BE SUPPOSED TO HAVE BEEN FAMILIAR WITH THIS MODE OF WRITING." THUS IT WAS SUGGESTED BY IRANEUS WHO SAYS, "IT SEEMS TO ME VERY PROBABLE FOR THIS IS A NAME OF THE LAST OF DANIEL'S FOUR KINGDOMS, THEY BEING LATIN THAT NOW REIGN."

SO IT WAS THE LATIN SYSTEM THAT IRANEUS SAID WAS INVOLVED IN THIS. NOW I WANT TO READ FROM JOHNSON JUST A MOMENT MORE, PAGES 272 AND 273, "ROME IS THE ANCIENT CAPITAL OF THE LATIN. THE ROMANS WERE A LATIN RACE. THEY SPOKE THE LATIN LANGUAGE. THE ROMAN CHURCH IS CONTINUALLY OFFICIALLY CALLED THE LATIN CHURCH TO DISTINGUISH IT FROM THE GREEK CHURCH, THE OTHER BRANCH OF THE GREAT ANCIENTISM OF 1054 WHICH WE PROBABLY HAVEN'T TALKED ABOUT WHEN THEY SPLIT APART... THE LATIN CHURCH AND THE GREEK CHURCH. HE'S MAKING A POINT FOR THIS EXPRESSION LATIN. THE CATHOLIC SACRED BOOKS ARE NOW WRITTEN IN THE LATIN TONGUE. AND WORSHIP IS CONDUCTED IN EVERY COUNTRY IN LATIN ALONE (IT WAS TRUE WHEN JOHNSON WROTE THAT, IT'S NOT TRUE NOW OF COURSE. UNTIL RECENTLY, WITHIN JUST THE LAW FEW YEARS, THE WORSHIP WAS CONDUCTED IN THE LATIN LANGUAGE. WHEN A CATHOLIC COUNCIL CONVENES ALL THE CONFERENCES ARE CONDUCTED IN THE TONGUE OF THE ANCIENT LATIN. THERE IS THEN A LATIN CHURCH WHOSE OFFICIAL AND

SACRED SPEECH IS THE LATIN LANGUAGE WHICH HAS FOR ITS SEAT THE ANCIENT LATIN CAPITAL. (THAT IS THE CITY OF ROME) THAT CHURCH IS THE GREAT APOSTATE CHURCH UPON WHOSE HEADS THE NAME OF BLASPHEMY HAVE BEEN WRITTEN WHICH HAS CLAIMED UNIVERSAL DOMINION UPON THE EARTH AND HAS SLAIN THE SAINTS OF THE MOST HIGH. IT'S NAME IS THE NUMBER OF THE BEAST AND THAT NAME IS LATINOS, THE NUMBER OF A MAN IS 666."

SO FOR WHAT IT'S WORTH, THAT'S WHAT THESE WRITERS SAY GOING ALL THE WAY BACK TO IRANEUS AND IT'S CERTAINLY A POSSIBILITY AND WORTH CONSIDERING. IT'S THE BEST EXPLANATION I KNOW OF. AND THAT'S WHY IT'S THE ONE I'VE PRESENTED TO YOU. AND HE'S TALKING ABOUT THE LATIN SYSTEM WHICH PERSECUTED THE CHURCH.

LATEINOS IS THE FOUNDER OF THE LATIN RACE FROM WHICH THE ROMANS WERE DERIVED. AREN'T THERE MANY NAMES WHICH COULD BE APPLIED AS ABOVE AND THEIR TOTAL COULD EQUAL 666? YES. BUT OUR QUESTION IS NOT ONLY WHAT NAME WILL FIT, BUT WHAT DESCRIPTION FITS WHAT WE ARE READING ABOUT HERE. WHO IS THERE THAT LITERALLY CAUSED PEOPLE NOT TO BE ABLE TO BUY AND SELL UNLESS THEY PROFESSED OR PRACTICED ALLEGIANCE .

MORE QUOTATION FROM JOHNSON, "THE CATHOLIC SACRED BOOKS ARE WRITTEN IN THE LATIN TONGUE. THEIR WORSHIP IS CONDUCTED IN EVERY COUNTRY IN THE LATIN ALONE (THAT WAS TRUE WHEN JOHNSON WROTE BUT IT'S NOT NOW) WHEN A CATHOLIC CONFERENCE CONVENES ALL ITS CONFERENCES ARE CONDUCTED IN THE TONGUE OF THE ANCIENT LATIN. THERE IS THEN A LATIN CHURCH WHOSE OFFICIAL AND SACRED SPEECH IS THE LATIN LANGUAGE WHICH HAS FOR IT'S SEAT THE ANCIENT LATIN CAPITAL, THE CHURCH OF THE GREAT APOSTATE CHURCH."

THE QUESTION STILL REMAINS HERE, WE STILL NEED TO PIN DOWN WAS THERE EVER A TIME IN HISTORY UNDER ROMANISM OR UNDER ANY SYSTEM IN WHICH IT COULD BE SAID THAT ALL SMALL AND GREAT, RICH AND POOR, FREE AND BOND WERE CAUSED TO HAVE THIS MARK EITHER VISIBLY OR SYMBOLICALLY IN THEIR HAND OR ON THEIR FOREHEAD SO THAT YOU COULDN'T BUY OR SELL UNLESS YOU WERE A PART OF THAT. WAS THERE EVER SUCH A TIME.?

NOW I'LL READ TO YOU A BRIEF STATEMENT BY BARNES, PAGE 334. "THERE HAVE BEEN NUMEROUS SPECIFIC ACTS MORE PARTICULARLY DESIGNED TO CONTROL THE BUSINESS OF BUYING AND SELLING. IT HAS BEEN COMMON IN ROME TO PROHIBIT BY EXPRESS LAW, ALL TRAFFIC WITH HERETICS THUS A CANNON OF THE LATERIN COUNCIL UNDER POPE ALEXANDER THE THIRD COMMANDED THAT NO MAN SHOULD ENTERTAIN OR CHERISH THEM IN HIS HOUSE OR LAND OR TRAFFIC WITH THEM (TRAFFIC MEANS TRADE) THAT IF THERE IS ANY MAN WHO IS A HERETIC (IN OTHER WORDS NOT OF THE APPROVED SYSTEM) DON'T EVEN HAVE HIM IN YOUR LAND OR IN YOUR HOUSE OR DO ANY TRADING WITH HIM ---- THAT NO MAN SHOULD PRESUME TO RECEIVE OR TO ASSIST THE HERETICS, NO NOT SO MUCH AS EXERCISE COMMERCE WITH THEM IN BUYING AND SELLING."

FROM ADAM CLARK, VOLUME SIX, PAGE 1024, "IF ANY DISSENT FROM THE STATE AUTHORIZED FORMS (THIS WAS WRITTEN BY BISHOP NEWTON WHO HAD LIVED AT THIS TIME) THEY'RE CONDEMNED AND EXCOMMUNICATED AS HERETICS AND IN CONSEQUENCE OF THAT THEY ARE NO LONGER SUFFERED TO BUY OR SELL. THEY ARE INTERDITED FROM TRAFFIC, COMMERCE AND ALL THE BENEFITS OF CIVIL SOCIETY. SO ROGER HO???? RELATES THAT WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR THAT HE WAS SO DUTIFUL TO THE POPE THAT HE WOULD NOT PERMIT ANYONE IN HIS POWER TO BUY OR SELL WHOM HE FOUND DISOBEDIENT TO THE APOSTOLIC SCENE. SO THE CANNON OF THE COUNCIL OF LATERIN , UNDER POPE ALEXANDER THE THIRD MADE AGAINST THE WALDENSES AND THE ALAGENCIES (TWO GROUPS OF PEOPLE NUMBERING IN THE TENS OF THOUSANDS IN FRANCE) ENJOINS UPON PAIN OF ANTHEMA, THAT NO MAN PRESUME TO ENTERTAIN OR CHERISH THEM IN HIS HOUSE OR LAND OR EXERCISE TRAFFIC WITH THEM, \_\_\_\_\_ TOURS IN FRANCE UNDER THE SAME POPE (some dialogue lost) THAT NO MAN SHOULD PRESUME TO ASSIST THEM, NO NOT SO MUCH AS HOLD COMMUNION WITH THEM IN SELLING OR BUYING THAT BEING DEPRIVED OF THE COMFORT OF HUMANITY THEY MAY BE COMPELLED TO REPENT OF THE ERROR OF THEIR WAY." IN OTHER WORDS,

IF THEY GOT OUT WHERE NOBODY WOULD HAVE ANYTHING TO DO WITH THEM AND SOMETIMES THIS EVEN WENT SO FAR AS YOUR OWN FAMILY WOULDN'T HAVE ANYTHING TO DO WITH YOU, IF YOU WERE A HERETIC YOU COULDN'T EVEN BUY FOOD, BECAUSE IF YOU WANTED TO BE LET BACK INTO SOCIETY YOU MIGHT RECANT YOUR UNORTHODOX POSITION.

IN THE TENTH AND ELEVENTH CENTURY THE SEVERITY OF EXCOMMUNICATION WAS CARRIED AT SUCH A HIGH PITCH THAT NOBODY MIGHT COME NEAR THEM, NO NOT EVEN THEIR WIVES OR CHILDREN OR SERVANTS. THEY FORFEITED ALL THEIR NATURAL LEGAL RIGHTS AND PRIVILEGES AND WERE EXCLUDED FROM ALL KINDS OF OFFICES.”  
SO THIS DID GO ON AT LEAST IN PART DURING THIS PERIOD OF 1260 YEARS. IT WAS A TERRIBLY TRAUMATIC TIME FOR THOSE WHO TOOK THE LORD SERIOUSLY IN HIS PRIMITIVE AND APOSTOLIC COMMANDMENTS.

## **CHAPTER FOURTEEN**

LET'S TAKE A LOOK AT CHAPTER FOURTEEN, WHICH IS MUCH MORE CHEERFUL THAN CHAPTER THIRTEEN. IN FACT, IT'S A LOT LIKE CHAPTERS SEVEN AND TWENTY-ONE. I LIKE THAT PROGRESSION, SEVEN, FOURTEEN, TWENTY-ONE. EACH ONE OF THESE CHAPTERS IS A CHAPTER OF HOPE. I BELIEVE THAT CHAPTER FOURTEEN IS INSERTED HERE FOR THAT VERY REASON, TO GIVE COMFORT AND HOPE TO THE CHRISTIANS. BECAUSE CHAPTER THIRTEEN SOUNDS AWFULLY OPPRESSIVE. AND IT WAS, IT WAS GOING TO BE IN JOHN'S DAY AND HAS BEEN AS WE LOOK BACK AT IT FROM OUR DAY. SO CHAPTER FOURTEEN IS A CHAPTER OF HOPE TO TALK ABOUT THE TRIUMPH OF THE REDEEMED, THE TRIUMPH OF THE GOSPEL, THE TRIUMPH OVER BABYLON, THE TRIUMPH OVER APOSTACY, THE TRIUMPH OF THE FAITHFUL EVEN IN DEATH AND THEN THE TRIUMPH OF ALL EVIL, THAT'S ALL HERE IN THIS LITTLE CHAPTER. ASSURANCE AND VICTORY ARE THE HALLMARKS HERE.

“(v.1) And I looked, and lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.” NOW WE HAD THE LAMB THAT WAS SLAIN MENTIONED IN VERSE EIGHT OF THE PREVIOUS CHAPTER, WE HAD HIM BACK IN CHAPTER FIVE; HE'S OBVIOUSLY JESUS. WE HAD HIM OPENING SEALS IN CHAPTER SIX. SO THERE'S NO QUESTION AS TO WHO THIS LAMB IS. HE STANDS WITH THE 144,000 AROUND HIM. THE LAMB IS THE SACRIFICE. HE'S ALWAYS THE LAMB THAT WAS SLAIN FROM THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD, 13:8. HE IS THE SACRIFICE. HE IS THE REASON THAT THESE 144,000 CAN BE STANDING THERE. MT. ZION IS THE HIGHEST SPOT IN THE CITY OF JERUSALEM, HIGHER EVEN THAN MT. MORIAH WHERE THE TEMPLE STOOD. THE HIGHEST PLACE IN GOD'S KINGDOM SEEMS TO BE REFERRED TO HERE. AND WE'RE TALKING ABOUT THE CHURCH, HEB.12:22, REFERS TO ZION IN THIS WAY. I BELIEVE THESE 144,000 WE'VE ALREADY IDENTIFIED BACK IN CHAPTER SEVEN WHERE THEY ARE DISTINGUISHED FROM THOSE OF EVERY NATION, TRIBE AND TONGUE. I BELIEVE THEY ARE JEWISH BELIEVERS, TWELVE THOUSAND PER TRIBE AS WE HAD THEM LISTED BACK IN CHAPTER SEVEN.

REMEMBER, THE GOSPEL WENT TO THE JEW FIRST, AND LATER TO THE GREEK, ROM. 1:16. BUT THE JEWS WERE THE FIRSTFRUITS, I BELIEVE IN JAMES 1:18 WHEN HE TALKS ABOUT THE FIRSTFRUITS, THAT WE SHOULD BE KIND OF A FIRSTFRUITS OF HIS CREATION, JAMES, A JEW, IS WRITING TO FELLOW JEWISH CHRISTIANS, TO THE TWELVE TRIBES SCATTERED ABROAD. HE WASN'T WRITING THAT TO WE GENTILES. THE JEWS WERE THE FIRSTFRUITS. YOU AND I ARE NOT THE FIRSTFRUITS. THE FIRSTFRUITS WERE THE FIRST ONES. JUST LIKE WHEN YOU REAPED IN A FIELD, THE FIRSTFRUITS WERE THE FIRST THINGS YOU REAPED. JESUS WAS THE FIRSTFRUIT OF THEM THAT SLEPT BECAUSE HE WAS THE FIRST ONE TO RISE FROM THE DEAD NEVER TO RISE AGAIN. NOW IT'S NOT A DEMERIT TO US THAT WE'RE NOT THE FIRSTFRUIT. WE JUST DON'T HAPPEN TO BE. THESE I BELIEVE ARE REFERING TO JEWISH BELIEVERS. AND I TRIED TO ESTABLISH THAT BACK IN CHAPTER SEVEN. THEY HAD THE MARK. THEY WERE THE ONES MARKED. IN CHAPTER SEVEN WE WERE TOLD THEY HAD THE MARK BUT WE WEREN'T TOLD WHAT THE MARK WAS. HERE WE'RE TOLD WHAT THE MARK IS THAT THEY HAVE. THEY HAVE THEIR FATHER'S NAME. HIS FATHER'S NAME...THE LAMB'S FATHER'S NAME, WRITTEN IN THEIR FOREHEADS. THEY ARE IDENTIFIED WITH GOD THROUGH JESUS CHRIST. IN OTHER WORDS, THESE PEOPLE ARE CHRISTIANS.

(v.2) “And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:” THIS I BELIEVE IS A GENERAL TERMINOLOGY REFERRING TO THE VOICE OF GOD. IT'S MELODIOUS, IT'S HARMONIOUS, IT SOUNDS LIKE THUNDER SOMETIMES. ONE TIME GOD SPOKE IN THE BOOK OF JOHN AND SOME OF THE PEOPLE SAID, WAS THAT THUNDER? BECAUSE THEY DIDN'T UNDERSTAND WHAT WAS BEING SAID. THE VOICE OF WATERS HERE I BELIEVE HERE IS THE GREAT SOUND LIKE THE OCEAN CRASHING AGAINST THE SHORE. SOMETIMES THAT CAN BE ALMOST DEAFENING. I HAVE ACTUALLY AT TIMES PUT MY HANDS OVER MY EARS BY THE OCEAN IN SOME PLACES WHERE IT REALLY CAME CRASHING IN. IT JUST SOUNDED LIKE THUNDER. WHAT WE'RE TALKING ABOUT HERE IS THE VOICE OF GOD.

(v.3) “And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.” NOW THE OLD TESTAMENT PEOPLE IN GENERAL CELEBRATED REDEMPTION BY SINGING SONGS. GOD’S PEOPLE CERTAINLY DID THAT. IN EXODUS FOURTEEN YOU HAVE THE CROSSING OF THE RED SEA AND CHAPTER FIFTEEN YOU’VE GOT THE SONG THAT CELEBRATED THAT. THAT’S NOT UNUSUAL IN THE OLD TESTAMENT. SONGS OF DELIVERANCE. IN THIS CASE THEY HAD TO BE ONE OF THOSE WHO HAD ENDURED TO EVEN BE ABLE TO LEARN THAT SONG.

(v.4) “These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.” THE WORD VIRGIN IS OFTEN APPLIED TO GIRLS, AND APPLIED JUST AS MUCH TO YOUNG MEN. I TAKE THE TEN VIRGINS JESUS TOLD ABOUT IN THE PARABLE WERE YOUNG MEN. IT’S DOUBTFUL THAT YOUNG GIRLS WOULD HAVE BEEN OUT ON THE STREET LIKE THAT AT THAT TIME. IN FACT THE WORD “VIR” APPLIES TO MANLINESS. IT WAS THE LATIN WORD FOR MAN. VIR MEANS MAN. VIRTUE MEANS MANLINESS. AND VIRGINITY CAN APPLY TO EITHER. THIS IS WHY IN I COR. SEVEN WHEN WE HAVE THE VIRGINITY OF THE MAN TALKED ABOUT, I THINK IT’S REFERRING TO THE MAN’S VIRGINITY AND NOT HIS VIRGIN DAUGHTER AS THE TRANSLATORS MAY HAVE THOUGHT. ANYWAY, THEY HAD NOT ENGAGED IN IDOLATRY. THEY WERE NOT GUILTY OF SPIRITUAL ADULTERY. THEY HAD KEPT THEMSELVES PURE FOR GOD. THEY FOLLOW THE LAMB WHEREVER HE HEADS. THE FIRSTFRUITS.

NOW THE FIRSTFRUITS ALWAYS SHOW WHAT THE REST IS LIKE. IF YOU GO INTO A TOMATO PATCH AND YOU PICK THE FIRST TOMATOES YOU COME TO ON THE FIRST PLANT YOU COME TO, MAYBE IT’S A HUGE FIELD OF TOMATOES, BUT THE FIRSTFRUITS SHOW WHAT THE REST OF IT IS LIKE. IF THEY’RE PRETTY GOOD TOMATOES THEN CHANCES ARE THERE’S GOING TO BE A LOT OF OTHER PRETTY GOOD TOMATOES IN THERE. AND THAT’S THE REASON I THINK THEY’RE SPOKEN OF HERE SEPARATELY. THEY FOLLOW THE LAMB, THEY’RE PURE FROM IDOLATRY, THEY’RE SAVED BY THE LAMB.

“(v.5) And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.” THEY ARE LIKE THE LORD...THEY ARE CHRIST-ANS. WITHOUT FAULT. HE TOOK THEIR FAULT AWAY. THEY ARE BLAMELESS IN THAT NO CHARGE CAN BE SUSTAINED AGAINST THEM BY EVIDENCE. HE HAS TAKEN THEIR BLAME AWAY.

(v.6) “And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, (THE ATMOSPHERE WHERE BIRDS FLY)having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, “GOD’S MESSENGERS ARE VERY BUSY HERE. WE’LL SEE ANOTHER ANGEL IN VERSE EIGHT, A THIRD ONE IN VERSE NINE. THE GOSPEL BEING PREACHED TO THOSE ON THE EARTH. THE GOSPEL ...GODSPELL FROM THE ANGLO SAXON MEANS GOOD NEWS, GOOD TIDINGS AND REFERS TO THE FACTS OF THE GOSPEL OF JESUS CHRIST. THE EVERLASTING GOSPEL. MEN COME AND GO BUT THE GOSPEL REMAINS.

(v.7) “Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters..” THIS IS THE FOUNDATION OF ALL TRUE RELIGION. REVERENCE GOD, GLORIFY AND WORSHIP HIM.

(v.8) “And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication” THE WORD BABYLON COMES FROM THE EXPRESSION BABEL WHICH MEANS CONFUSION. ALL THE RELIGIOUS CONFUSION OF WHICH GOD IS NOT THE AUTHOR IS CAUGHT UP UNDER THIS SYMBOLIC EXPRESSION, BABYLON. NOW A LOT OF WHAT WE’RE GOING TO HAVE IN THE NEXT FEW CHAPTERS, CHAPTER FIFTEEN WILL BE THE PREPARATION FOR WRATH, THEN WE HAVE THE BOWLS OF WRATH POURED OUT IN SIXTEEN AND WE HAVE THIS MAGNIFIED IN CHAPTERS SEVENTEEN AND EIGHTEEN AND NINETEEN. A LOT OF THIS TAKES ITS SYMBOLISM FROM FOR INSTANCE THE BOOK OF JEREMIAH, CHAPTERS FIFTY AND FIFTY-ONE READ ALMOST EXACTLY LIKE SOME OF THE THINGS WE’RE GOING TO BE READING IN REVELATION HERE. AS WE SAID THE IDEAL WHEN WE STUDY THE BOOK OF REVELATION IS TO ALREADY HAVE DIGESTED THE REST OF THE BIBLE AND ESPECIALLY THE OLD TESTAMENT PROPHETS. WE’RE ALREADY SUPPOSED TO HAVE

A LOT OF THIS OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY AGAINST BABYLON UNDER OUR BELTS, FROM ISAIAH AND FROM JEREMIAH. AND WE'LL SEE THEY'RE GOING TO BE USING THE SAME LANGUAGE EXACTLY THAT WAS USED OF PHYSICAL BABYLON WHEN IT WAS BEING PREDICTED TO FALL. BABYLON IS FALLEN, IS FALLEN, THE SAME LANGUAGE THAT IS USED IN JEREMIAH FIFTY AND FIFTY-ONE. THAT PLACE HAD CEASED TO BE INHABITED, HAD CEASED TO BE A DWELLING PLACE. BUT NOW THERE IS A SPIRITUAL BABYLON THAT HAD SPRUNG OUT OF THAT SAME SPIRIT AND INVOLVED EVERYTHING THAT WAS OF RELIGIOUS CONFUSION AND WAS AGAINST GOD. CHAPTER EIGHTEEN OF REVELATION TELLS THIS STORY IN A WHOLE LOT MORE DETAIL

(v.9) "And the third angel followed them saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, (10) the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: (11) And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name. (12.) Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus." WHEN YOU KNOW AHEAD OF TIME WHAT'S GOING TO HAPPEN, IT'S EASIER TO HAVE PATIENCE AND WAIT FOR IT. THE LORD WANTED THE CHRISTIANS OF EVERY AGE TO KNOW THAT ONE OF THESE DAYS EVERYTHING'S GOING TO TURN OUT ALRIGHT FOR THEM. EVEN IN OUR DAY, HE WANTS US TO RECOGNIZE THAT.

WE'VE EMPHASIZED THE FACT THAT WE DON'T LIVE IN AN ERA OF PHYSICAL PERSECUTION AT THIS TIME. AND SOMETIMES WE THINK THAT MAKES IT A LOT EASIER FOR US. WELL IT DOES IN SOME WAYS AND IN OTHER WAYS I'M NOT SURE ABOUT THAT. BECAUSE SOMETIMES I HAVE THE IMPRESSION THAT IT REALLY MIGHT BE EASIER TO DIE FOR THE FAITH THAN TO CONTINUE TO LIVE IN THE FAITH DAY AFTER DAY. IF YOU'RE GOING TO DIE FOR THE FAITH, YOU'VE GOT TO SUMMON UP YOUR COURAGE ONE TIME AND STEEL YOURSELF AND LET THEM CHOP YOUR HEAD OFF AND THEN IT'S OVER. BUT IF YOU'RE GOING TO LIVE IN THE FAITH DAY AFTER DAY, IT REALLY MIGHT BE MORE DIFFICULT FOR YOU TO DO THAT THAN TO DIE FOR THE FAITH. SO IF YOU ARE LIVING IN THE FAITH, DON'T SELL YOURSELF SHORT. YOU MIGHT HAVE JUST AS MUCH GUTS AND GUMPTION AS A LOT OF THESE PEOPLE IN THE PAST WHO DIED FOR IT. AND IT MIGHT TAKE MORE TO DO IT DURING YOUR TIME THAN IT EVEN DID FOR SOME OF THEM.

(v.13) "And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.. ONCE AGAIN WE HAVE GOD DICTATING TO JOHN TO WRITE THIS DOWN. THIS IS ONE OF THE SO-CALLED BEATITUDES IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION. "BLESSED" OH THE HAPPINESS, OH THE BLISS OF THOSE WHICH DIE IN THE LORD. THEIR WORKS, THEIR INFLUENCE FOLLOWS THEM.

(v.14) "And I looked, and behold a white cloud, (THIS IS REPRESENTATIVE TO ME OF THE CLOUD THAT APPEARED WHEN JESUS ASCENDED IN THE FIRST CHAPTER OF THE BOOK OF ACTS. IN ACTS 1: 9-11, HE WAS RECEIVED INTO A CLOUD, THE CLOUDS ENSHROUDED HIM AND IT WAS SAID THAT HE WOULD COME IN LIKE MANNER AS THEY HAD SEEN HIM GO INTO HEAVEN. IN VERSES FOURTEEN THROUGH TWENTY NOW WE HAVE TWO SICKLES WHICH REPRESENT TWO REAPINGS. THERE IS THE REAPING OF JUDGMENT AND THEN THERE IS THE REAPING OF REDEMPTION AS WELL. AND THESE BOTH OCCUR AT THE SAME TIME BUT THEY'RE REPRESENTED AS TWO REAPINGS EVEN THOUGH THEY'RE HAPPENING AT THE SAME TIME) and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle." WHICH IS THE WAY REAPING WAS DONE EVEN JUST A FEW YEARS AGO. I HAVE MY GRANDFATHER'S OLD SICKLE THAT HE USED TO USE REAP GRAIN AS A BOY AND HE DID IT THE SAME WAY IT HAD BEEN DONE FOR HUNDREDS OF YEARS BEFORE THAT TIME. SO WHEN WE'RE TALKING ABOUT A SICKLE WE'RE TALKING ABOUT REAPING. IT WAS SYNONYMOUS IN THE MINDS OF THESE PEOPLE.

(v.15) "And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud. Thrust in thy sickle, and reap; for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe. (16) And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped,. (17) And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. (18) And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried



with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe. (19) And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God. (20) And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.”  
SIXTEEN HUNDRED FURLONGS WHICH IS APPROXIMATELY TWO HUNDRED MILES.

OKAY, WE’VE GOT TWO REAPINGS HERE. ONE, A REAPING OF SALVATION AND THE OTHER A REAPING OF DAMNATION. REMEMBER THAT WHEN THE TARES WERE PLANTED AMONG THE WHEAT IT WAS SAID LET BOTH OF THEM GROW UP UNTIL HARVEST AND THAT’S WHEN THE SEPARATION WILL BE MADE. AND THE REAPERS WERE THE ANGELS. NOW BOTH OF THESE OCCUR AT THE SAME TIME. THEY’RE LISTED TOGETHER HERE AND IN THE FIFTH CHAPTER OF THE BOOK OF JOHN JESUS MAKES IT PLAIN THAT IN THE SAME HOUR THERE SHALL BE THE RESURRECTION OF JUSTIFICATION AND THE RESURRECTION OF DAMNATION. AND THOSE WHO ARE IN THE DAMNATION CAMP ARE CAST INTO THIS GREAT WINEPRESS OF THE WRATH OF GOD. THEY HAVE FOR A LONG TIME DEFIED HIS REIGN AND THEY DID IT WITH SEEMING IMPUNITY. IT LOOKED LIKE THEY GOT AWAY WITH IT. BUT NOW THE GREAT DAY OF ACCOUNTS HAS COME AND THE HORROR AND THE TERROR OF THIS JUDGMENT ATTEMPTS TO BE DEPICTED UNDER THE SYMBOL OF BLOOD UP TO THE HORSES BRIDLES. THE JUICE OF THE GRAPE BEING SYMBOLIC OF THE BLOOD BEING SHED IN THIS DRAMATIC JUDGMENT OF GOD.

NOW WE’VE ALL SEEN GORE. WE’VE SEEN IT ON THE HIGHWAY WHEN SOMETHING GETS LAID WIDE OPEN AND A FEW QUARTS OF BLOOD ARE LAYING OUT ON THE FREEWAY. WE’VE ALL SEEN THAT. SOME OF YOU HAVE BEEN IN WAR WHERE YOU’VE SEEN A LOT OF GORE. BUT NONE OF US HAVE EVER SEEN ANYTHING LIKE THE GORE THAT IS DESCRIBED HERE. THIS IS THE MOTHER OF ALL BATTLES. THERE IS JUST NOT ANYTHING ON THIS EARTH TO COMPARE WITH THE JUDGMENT OF GOD. AND SO HE TALKS IN TERMS OF BLOOD UP TO THE HORSES BRIDLES – AND ALL THIS DISTANCE, TWO HUNDRED MILES..IT’S BEEN POINTED OUT THAT ST. PETER’S PATRIMONY EXTENDS FROM THE CITY OF ROME TO THE POE RIVER WHICH IS ABOUT THAT DISTANCE. I DON’T KNOW IF THAT’S WHAT HE’S TALKING ABOUT OR NOT. I REALLY THINK IT’S JUST A LARGE NUMBER USED TO EXPRESS HOW WIDESPREAD THIS WAS. THE UNIVERSALITY OF THE DESTRUCTION THAT’S GOING TO COME WHEN GOD JUDGES THIS EARTH. IT’S NOT SOMETHING THAT MAYBE WE THINK ABOUT TOO OFTEN. BUT IT’S REALLY SIGNIFICANT AND ALTHOUGH WE SEEM HERE TO BE TALKING ABOUT THE END, IT’S ALSO USED AS A SYMBOL TO TALK ABOUT THE FALL OF BABYLON.

AND THAT’S WHAT THESE NEXT FEW CHAPTERS ARE ABOUT. CHAPTER FIFTEEN PREPARES US FOR THAT AND THEN IN CHAPTER SIXTEEN THESE VIALS OF WRATH ARE Poured OUT ON THE EARTH ONE AFTER ANOTHER. THE BREAKING OF THIS PAPAL ROMAN SYSTEM. WHEN WE TALK ABOUT THIS WRATH WE HAVE TO PUT IT INTO PERSPECTIVE. JOHN SAYS TWICE THAT GOD IS LOVE. SO HOW THEN CAN WE TALK ABOUT HIS WRATH? THE REASON WE CAN TALK ABOUT HIS WRATH IS THAT GOD IS HOLY AND PURE AND JUST. HE’S SO PURE HE CAN’T TOLERATE EVIL. HE IS A CONSUMING FIRE. “VENGEANCE IS MINE” HE SAYS. LOVE IS ONE SIDE OF THE COIN BUT WRATH IS GOD’S OTHER SIDE. AND HE VISITS HIS WRATH UPON THOSE WHO REJECT HIS LOVE. WE’RE GOING TO HAVE SEVEN VIALS OF HIS WRATH TO BE Poured OUT JUST AS WE HAD SEVEN LAMPSTANDS THAT SPOKE OF GOD’S CONGREGATIONS, WE HAD SEVEN SEALS THAT REFERRED TO THE DESTRUCTION OF PAGANISM, SEVEN TRUMPETS TALKING ABOUT THE DOWNFALL OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE, NOW WE’RE GOING TO HAVE SEVEN VIALS OR BOWLS FULL OF THE WRATH OF GOD, REFERRING IN SPECIFICS TO THE DESTRUCTION OF THE PAPAL ROMAN EMPIRE OR THE HOLY ROMAN EMPIRE. THESE VIALS AS USED IN THE KING JAMES REALLY REFER TO BOWLS. IT’S NOT LIKE A THIN NECKED VIAL THAT YOU WOULD HAVE VINEGAR IN. BUT IT’S LIKE A BOWL, THAT IS DUMPED OUT.

a question from the audience

THERE ARE TWO REAPINGS MENTIONED HERE BECAUSE OF THE TWO RESURRECTIONS. I WANT TO READ THAT PASSAGE FROM JOHN FIVE, 28 AND 29, “Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good unto the resurrection of life; (THAT’S ONE REAPING)and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.”(THAT’S THE OTHER REAPING) BUT THEY BOTH HAPPEN AT THE SAME TIME. NOW I KEEP STRESSING THAT BECAUSE

SOMETIMES PEOPLE GET THE IMPRESSION THESE HAPPEN A THOUSAND YEARS APART. THAT'S NOT WHAT JESUS SAID.

## **CHAPTER FIFTEEN**

The following summary occasioned by a big time lapse between study sessions.

WE STARTED OUR REVELATION STUDY BY SAYING THE BOOK OF REVELATION IS THE CAPSHEATH OF THE BIBLE AND REALLY SHOULD BE STUDIED AFTER EVERYTHING ELSE. MOST OF US HAVE STUDIED THE REST OF THE BIBLE AT SOME OTHER TIME AND MOST OF US HAVE STUDIED THE BOOK OF REVELATION SOMETIME TOO. SO WE DO HAVE SOME BACKGROUND THAT WE NEED FOR THE UNDERSTANDING OF THIS BOOK. WE SAW WHEN THE SEVEN SEALS WERE OPENED THAT THIS SEEMED TO HAVE TO DO WITH THE FALL OF PAGANISM. AND THE SEVEN TRUMPETS WERE OPENED WE SAW THAT THE FIRST FOUR HAVE TO DO WITH THE FALL OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE IN THE WEST, AND THE NEXT TWO HAD TO DO WITH THE FALL OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE IN THE EAST AND THE LAST ONE SEEMED TO DESIGNATE THE END OF TIME.

NOW WE'RE READY FOR THE SEVEN BOWLS OR VIALS THAT WERE FULL OF THE WRATH OF GOD THAT WAS GOING TO BE Poured OUT UPON THAT ARTIFICIAL SYSTEM THAT WAS PASSING ITSELF OFF AS GOD'S CHURCH. AND WE'RE GOING TO TALK ABOUT THE DEFINE AND FALL OF THE PAPACY UNDER THIS SYMBOLISM. CHAPTER FIFTEEN IS A PREPARATION FOR THE POURING OUT OF THESE BOWLS OF WRATH AND IN CHAPTER SIXTEEN ALL SEVEN ARE Poured OUT. AND THEN IN CHAPTERS SEVENTEEN THROUGH NINETEEN WE SEE A FURTHER AMPLIFICATION OF WHAT I THINK WE'RE READING ABOUT IN CHAPTER SIXTEEN.

ONE OF THE THINGS WE MENTIONED AT THE BEGINNING OF OUR STUDY WAS THAT A KNOWLEDGE OF OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECY IS VERY HELPFUL IN UNDERSTANDING THE BOOK OF REVELATION. THERE ARE PATTERNS THAT ARE SEEN BACK THERE FOR INSTANCE IN THE BOOK OF DANIEL. WE SEE THAT SOME OF THE SYMBOLISM IN DANIEL IS IMPERATIVE FOR US TO UNDERSTAND THE BOOK OF REVELATION. I THINK THE SAME THING IS TRUE WITH THE BOOK OF EZEKIEL ALSO. IN THE BOOK OF EZEKIEL REMEMBER WE HAVE BABYLON COMING AND ENSLAVING GOD'S PEOPLE, THE JEWS, TAKING THEM AWAY FROM JERUSALEM AND PUTTING THEM IN BABYLONIAN CAPTIVITY. THAT'S WHAT THE FIRST HALF OF THE BOOK OF EZEKIEL IS ABOUT. AND THEN LATER IN THE BOOK OF EZEKIEL WE HAVE THE PROMISE OF RESTORATION, THE VALLEY OF DRY BONES, THESE BONES JOINING TOGETHER, COMING WITH SINEW AND SKIN AND FLESH ON TOPE OF THEM. AS RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD OF THE JEWISH NATION AS IT WERE TAKING PLACE IN CHAPTER THIRTY-SIX, THIRTY-SEVEN OF THE BOOK OF EZEKIEL. THEN GOG COMES IN THIRTY EIGHT AND THIRTY NINE IN THE BOOK OF EZEKIEL.

NOW IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION WE HAVE THIS SAME PATTERN DUPLICATED. WE HAVE A BABYLONIAN CAPTIVITY OF THE CHURCH, WE HAVE GOD'S CHURCH IN THE WILDERNESS FOR 1260 YEARS, WE HAVE BABYLON DEALT WITH, AND A RESTORATION AND THEN WE HAVE GOG COMING AGAIN, WE'LL HAVE THAT IN CHAPTER TWENTY. SO THE SAME PATTERN WE SAW LITERALLY AND PHYSICALLY IN THE BOOK OF EZEKIEL UNDER THE JEWISH TIMES, WE HAVE SPIRITUALLY AND SYMBOLICALLY WHERE THE CHURCH IS CONCERNED IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION. AND THE BOOK OF REVELATION SEEMS TO ASSUME THAT WE ALREADY KNOW ABOUT DANIEL AND EZEKIEL.

ANY QUESTIONS BEFORE WE START CHAPTER FIFTEEN.

CHAPTER FIFTEEN JUST GETS US READY FOR CHAPTER SIXTEEN. (v.1) "I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvelous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.." AND THIS IS PICTURED AGAIN AS SEVEN BOWLS OR VIALS – I DON'T LIKE THAT TERM VIALS TOO WELL, IT'S THE TERM USED IN THE KING JAMES , BUT I THINK OF VIALS AS A CONTAINER THAT YOU CAN JUST POUR OUT A LITTLE AT A TIME, BUT THESE ARE MORE LIKE BOWLS OF WRATH AS I UNDERSTAND IT,

BOWLS THAT WERE JUST SLOSHED OUT ONE AFTER ANOTHER. THE ENTIRE CONTENTS OF THESE BOWLS WERE Poured OUT. BUT THESE ARE THE SEVEN LAST PLAGUES AND THE CONTENTS IN THEM ARE THE WRATH OF GOD.

(2) “And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God. (3) And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, IN CHAPTER FIFTEEN OF THE BOOK OF EXODUS THERE IS THE SONG OF MOSES. THIS WAS THE SONG OF VICTORY AFTER THE SUCCESSFUL PASSAGE OF THE RED SEA IN CHAPTER FOURTEEN AND THE KILLING OF PHAROAH AND HIS OFFICERS AND ARMY. IT WAS A SONG SUNG WHEN GOD DELIVERED HIS PEOPLE FROM BONDAGE. THE SAME THING IS INDICATED HERE. “and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvelous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints. JUST, JUSTICE. JUSTICE DEMANDS THAT THERE BE PUNISHMENT FOR THE CRIMES THAT HAVE BEEN COMMITTED. THIS IS ONE REASON FOR BELIEVING IN PUNISHMENT AFTER THIS LIFE BECAUSE MANY CRIMES GO UNPUNISHED DURING THIS LIFE. PAPAL ROME HAD BRUTALLY KILLED GOD’S PEOPLE AND PAPAL ROME WAS GOING TO BE PAID BACK BY THAT. NOT BY MAN, BUT BY GOD. “VENGEANCE IS MINE, I WILL REPAY.” WHEN GOD SAYS VENGEANCE IS MINE I WILL REPAY, HE MEANS THAT. HE DOESN’T SAY THERE SHOULDN’T BE ANY VENGEANCE. GOD NEVER SAID THAT. WHAT HE SAYS IS THAT IT’S NOT YOURS, IT’S MINE. I WILL REPAY. THE WORD “TRUE” HERE MEANS REAL. ONLY GOD’S WAYS ARE REAL, SUBSTANTIAL.

(4) “Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.” GOD’S JUDGMENTS BECOME THE SEAL OF HIS TRUTH. (5) “And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened: (6) And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles. (7) And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever. (8) And the temple was filed with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.”

HERE WE HAVE PICTURED IN HEAVEN AS IF THERE WERE AN ACTUAL TEMPLE THERE WITH THE HOLY OF HOLIES AND THE MERCY SEAT AND ALL OF THAT...NOW FOR TWENTY-SIX YEARS THIS HAD BEEN GONE FROM THE EARTH. JERUSALEM HAD BEEN DESTROYED IN 70 A.D. NOW WE’RE IN ABOUT 96 A.D. SO THIS IS A PICTURE OF ENTERING INTO THE PRESENCE OF GOD AND COMING BEFORE GOD WITH A PETITION AS THE HIGHPRIEST WOULD ON THE DAY OF ATONEMENT. YOMKAPUR. GO INTO THE HOLY PLACE. BUT NO MAN WAS ABLE TO ENTER. THIS DOESN’T MEAN I DON’T THINK THAT THE CHURCH WAS CLOSED. BUT JOHN IS LOOKING IN HERE AT THE PLACE WHERE PRAYERS ARE HEARD. THE IDEA IS THAT NOW THERE IS NO USE IN MAKING ANY INTERCESSION. JEREMIAH WAS TOLD THE SAME THING: DON’T PRAY FOR THESE PEOPLE...IT’S GONE PAST THAT POINT. IF YOU PRAY FOR THEM IT’S NOT GOING TO DO ANY GOOD AND I DON’T WANT YOU TO PRAY FOR THEM. THE SAME THING IS TRUE HERE. WE HAVE THIS AS A TENSION IN SCRIPTURES. WE ARE SUPPOSED TO PRAY. I TIM. 2:2 “...PRAY FOR KINGS AND FOR ALL THAT ARE IN AUTHORITY; THAT WE MAY LEAD A QUIET AND PEACEABLE LIFE IN ALL GODLINESS AND HONESTY.” AND UNTIL THAT IS REVOKED, THEN YOU AND I ARE SUPPOSED TO PRAY. BUT JOHN IN THIS CASE WAS NOT EVEN SUPPOSED TO PRAY THAT THIS PLAGUE WOULD NOT BE Poured OUT. THERE WAS NO USE IN MAKING INTERCESSION. A PRAYER TO RESTRAIN THE WRATH OF GOD WOULD JUST HAVE NO EFFECT.

a question was asked in the audience that your transcriber could not here. but following is Rick’s answer I THINK SO FAR AS A REPAYMENT OR A VENGEANCE AGAINST PEOPLE WHO HAD ALREADY DIED, THEY ARE NOT INVOLVED IN WHAT WE’RE READING ABOUT HERE. THEY WERE WITNESSING THIS. (THE PERSONS WHO HAD BEEN PERSECUTED AND KILLED.) REMEMBER BACK UNDER THE FIFTH SEAL WE HAD THE SOULS THAT WERE SLAIN BECAUSE THEY WERE LOYAL TO JESUS, AND THEY SAID HOW LONG IS IT GOING TO BE BEFORE YOU PUNISH THEM FOR KILLING US, AND THEY WERE TOLD TO WAIT AWHILE. NOW AWHILE HAS GONE BY AND MORE PEOPLE HAVE BEEN KILLED. NOT ONLY UNDER THE PAGAN PERSECUTION AS THE ONES IN CHAPTER SIX HAD, BUT NOW ALSO UNDER THE PAPAL PERSECUTION, SO THESE TWO GROUPS OF MARTYRS ARE JOINED TOGETHER AND IT’S AS IF THEY ARE WITNESSING THIS AND THEY’RE GOING TO TAKE A CERTAIN SENSE OF SATISFACTION IN THE FACT THAT GOD IS VINDICATING THEM AND BRINGING

VENGEANCE BECAUSE THEY WERE KILLED. IT SEEMS AS IF THEIR QUESTION FROM CHAPTER SIX IS BEING ANSWERED.

## CHAPTER SIXTEEN

WE'RE STUDYING NOW A SECTION OF THE BOOK OF REVELATION ABOUT WHICH I SPEAK WITH A GREAT DEAL OF MODESTY AS I THINK ANY INTERPRETER SHOULD. WE'RE UP TO THE TIME OF JUST A COUPLE HUNDRED YEARS AGO AND WHEN WE DON'T HAVE ANY MORE HISTORICAL PERSPECTIVE ON IT THAN THAT, WE CAN SURE BE WRONG. AND AS THE YEARS STRETCH OUT INTO THE FUTURE, IF THEY DO, WE MAY WANT TO REVISE WHAT WE THINK ABOUT THIS. PROBABLY NOT DURING OUR LIFETIME . BUT IN THE FUTURE SOMEBODY WITH THE HISTORICAL PERSPECTIVE ON THE BOOK OF REVELATION IF THE WORLD CONTINUES ON, MAY SEE FIT TO REVISE SOME OF THESE THOUGHTS. HOWEVER I DO THINK WHAT I'M GOING TO TELL YOU IS CLOSE TO CORRECT. I WANT TO MAKE IT AS CORRECT AS I CAN. BUT WHEN YOU HEAR SOMEBODY SPEAK OF THESE THINGS WITH A TREMENDOUS AMOUNT OF ASSURANCE, I THINK YOU NEED TO WATCH OUT. LET'S GO AHEAD AND BEGIN TO LOOK AT THESE BOWLS AND WE'LL TALK ABOUT THEM ONE BY ONE.

(V1) "I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth. (2) And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image." THE GREAT VOICE I THINK HERE IS THE VOICE OF GOD OUT OF THE TEMPLE. AND THE WAYS THAT THESE ANGELS WERE TO GO ARE JUST INDICATIVE OF THE SEPARATE MISSIONS THAT THEY HAD TO PERFORM. WE'RE TALKING ABOUT THE SUCCESSIVE BLOWS BY WHICH THE PAPACY WAS GOING TO FALL. AND THE FACT THAT THE EARTH IS MENTIONED HERE, HE Poured out his vial upon the earth, IS AS OPPOSED TO THE SEA, WHERE THE SECOND VIAL IS MENTIONED AND THE RIVERS WHERE THE THIRD VIAL IS MENTIONED. THIS IS EARTH AS OPPOSED TO SEA OR AIR.

THE SEVEN BOWLS ARE MUCH THE SAME AS THE SEVEN TRUMPETS. AND IN THE SEVEN SEALS OR TRUMPETS OR BOWLS OR VIALS WE SAW A SERIES OF FOUR AND THEN THREE AFTER THAT. THE FOUR SEEM TO BE CLOSELY RELATED TOGETHER. AND THEN THE LAST THREE SEPARATED. I THINK WE SEE THAT SAME PATTERN AGAIN HERE. FOUR PLUS THREE IS SEVEN. FOUR IS THE NUMBER OF THE EARTH. FOUR WINDS, FOUR DIRECTIONS, FOUR CORNERS OF THE EARTH. THREE IS THE NUMBER OF GOD, FATHER, WORD AND HOLY SPIRIT, COMPLETE IN THREE. IT'S A NUMBER OF COMPLETION. ADDED TOGETHER THE FOUR PLUS THREE SEEMS TO HAVE TO DO WITH GOD'S DEALINGS WITH THINGS ON THE EARTH. ONCE AGAIN WE HAVE A SERIES OF SEVEN.

THE WORD NOISOME (V.2) AS USED IN THE KING JAMES BIBLE MEANS THAT IT WAS PARTICULARLY BAD AND ANNOYING. A NOISOME AND GRIEVOUS SORE...THIS WAS LIKE AN ERUPTIVE ULCER OR A BOIL. THE SIXTH EGYPTIAN PLAGUE CORRESPONDS WITH THE FIRST VIAL OF WRATH. AND WHAT WE SEEM TO HAVE HERE IS A MORAL ULCER THAT CAME TO THE LAND OF FRANCE AT THE TIME OF THE FRENCH REVOLUTION. WE'RE PICKING UP WHERE WE LEFT OFF IN CHAPTER ELEVEN AT THE TIME OF THE FRENCH REVOLUTION WHEN WE WERE GETTING ON THERE TOWARD THE END OF TIME AND THEN FINALLY THE SEVENTH TRUMPET SOUNDED. WE TALKED BEFORE THAT ABOUT THE FRENCH REVOLUTION. WE COME UP TO THE YEAR 1792, AND 1793.

WE CAN'T LEAVE FRANCE OUT OF THE EQUATION HERE. WE WERE TALKING ABOUT THE PUNISHMENT OF THE PAPACY. BECAUSE IN A REAL SENSE FRANCE HAD ALWAYS BEEN THE KINGPIN OF PAPAL POWER. THE KING OF FRANCE WAS USUALLY CALLED, AND EVEN BY THE POPES THEMSELVES, THE ELDEST SON OF THE CHURCH. TO A CONSIDERABLE DEGREE THE CONDITION OF FRANCE WAS DETERMINATE OF THE CONDITION OF EUROPE. NAPOLEON SAID THAT A REVOLUTION IN FRANCE IS SOONER OR LATER GOING TO BE FOLLOWED BY A REVOLUTION IN EUROPE. AND HE CALLED PARIS THE NAVAL OF THE WORLD. AND YOU CAN SEE WHERE THE GEOGRAPHICALLY CENTRAL LOCATION OF FRANCE MAKES THIS TRUE. IT IS CENTRALLY LOCATED GEOGRAPHICALLY AND ITS POWER AND ITS DIRECT RELATIONSHIP TO ALL THE PURPOSES AND AIMS OF THE PAPACY. I THINK IT'S VERY PROBABLE THAT IN ANY ACCOUNT OF THE DOWNFALL OF THE PAPACY, FRANCE WOULD NOT BE OVERLOOKED. WE'VE MENTIONED THAT THERE WERE TIMES THE REAL VATICAN WAS ACTUALLY IN AVINION(?) FRANCE. THE PEOPLE COULDN'T PUT UP WITH POPE IN ITALY ALL

THE TIME AND HE WAS EXILED THERE SOMETIMES. SOMETIMES HE WAS TAKEN THERE AS A PRISONER.

ANYWAY, FRANCE HAD THE MARK OF THE BEAST AS MUCH AS ANY OTHER NATION DID. AND AT THE TIME OF THE FRENCH REVOLUTION ABOUT WHICH WE HAVE SPOKEN BEFORE WAS A TIME OF TREMENDOUS OUTBREAK OF SOCIAL AND MORAL FURY. THERE WAS ATHEISM, PEOPLE COULDN'T BELIEVE IN THE ROMAN CATHOLIC SYSTEM ANYMORE SO THEY THREW EVERYTHING OUT AND JUST BELIEVED IN ATHEISM. THERE WAS VICE BECAUSE NOW THERE WAS NO INHIBITION FROM VICE. AND FROM FRANCE AS A CENTER THIS ATHEISM AND VICE BEGAN TO SPREAD THROUGHOUT THE OTHER COUNTRIES OF EUROPE THAT WERE CONTROLLED BY THE CHURCH OF ROME AS WELL. IN FACT IN EDMUND BURK'S WRITING, YOU'RE PROBABLY FAMILIAR WITH EDMUND BURK. HE WAS AN OPPONENT OF THE FRENCH REVOLUTION MUCH THE SAME AS THOMAS PAYNE WAS AN ADVOCATE OF IT. REMEMBER THOMAS PAYNE, "THESE ARE TIMES THAT TRY MEN'S SOULS"...THOMAS PAYNE WHO WROTE, "THE RIGHTS OF MAN," ETC. THOMAS PAYNE WAS VERY INVOLVED IN THE REVOLUTION HERE. AND VERY INVOLVED IN THE REVOLUTION IN FRANCE AS WELL. EDMUND BURKE AND HE HAD KIND OF A RUNNING DEBATE. EDMUND BURKE WAS AN ENGLISHMAN WHO WROTE, "REFLECTIONS ON THE REVOLUTION IN FRANCE," AND HE WAS AGAINST IT. AND HE USED EXPRESSIONS LIKE ...FEVER...AND CONTAGION...AND EPIDEMIC...AND CORRUPTION...AND MALIGNANT FRENCH DISTEMPER...AND PLAGUE TO DESCRIBE THE IDEAS THAT WERE COMING OUT OF FRANCE. I THINK THESE ARE APPLICABLE HERE. THIS NOISOME AND GRIEVOUS SORE WOULD FIT WELL WITH WHAT EDMUND BURKE WROTE IN HIS LETTERS ON A REGICIDE PEACE. THE FRENCH PEOPLE HAD CHOPPED THE HEAD OFF OF THEIR KING, LOUIS THE SIXTEENTH, AND THAT'S WHY BURKE SAID, YEA..YOU'VE GOT PEACE BUT IT'S A REGICIDE PEACE; YOU HAD TO KILL YOUR MONARCH TO GET IT. HE CALLED THIS THE MOST ASTONISHING EVENT IN HUMAN HISTORY. OF COURSE HE WAS WRITING WHEN HE HADN'T SEEN THE LAST COUPLE HUNDRED YEARS. WE'VE TALKED BEFORE ABOUT THE AGE OF REASON. HOW NOTRE DAME CATHEDRAL WAS TAKEN AND MADE A TEMPLE OF REASON. AND THE NATION DECLARED ITSELF ATHEISTIC. PAPAL POWER AT THIS POINT RECEIVED A SHOCK FROM WHICH IT COULD NEVER AND CAN NEVER AND WILL NEVER RECOVER. IF I UNDERSTAND THESE PROPHECIES CORRECTLY.

SO I THINK THE FIRST VIAL BEING Poured OUT HERE PROBABLY REFERS BACK TO THAT TIME ABOUT 1792 OR SO. THE REVOLUTION ACTUALLY STARTED IN 1789 AND IT WENT THROUGH MANY PHASES BUT 1792 WOULD BE AN APPROXIMATE DATE FOR THAT.

(V.3) "And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea." NOW THE BLOOD OF A DEAD MAN IS NOT LIKE THE BLOOD OF A LIVING PERSON. WHEN THE BLOOD OF A LIVING PERSON COMES OUT EXPOSED TO THE AIR IT'S BRIGHT RED. THE BLOOD OF A DEAD PERSON OR ANIMAL CONGEALS VERY QUICKLY AND DARKENS AND BECOMES VERY UNLIKE THE BLOOD OF A LIVING CREATURE. A LOT OF PEOPLE DON'T UNDERSTAND THIS AND SOMETIMES WHEN PEOPLE FIND ANIMALS THAT ARE DEAD THEY BEGIN TO THINK THIS IS SOME SORT OF A PLOT THAT PEOPLE ARE SUCKING THE BLOOD OUT OF ANIMALS BECAUSE THEY'LL SAY WE CUT INTO THIS ANIMAL AND IT DIDN'T BLEED NOT REALIZING THAT ANIMALS DON'T BLEED IF THEY'VE BEEN DEAD A VERY LONG, BECAUSE THEIR BLOOD CONGEALS AND BECOMES PURPLISH AND BLACKISH. THE FACE OF A HUMAN CORPSE TURNS THE SAME COLOR VERY QUICKLY..GREENISH, PURPLISH BLACK IF SOMETHING IS NOT DONE. THE IDEA SEEMS TO BE HERE THAT THE SEA WOULD BECOME AS IT WERE DISCOLORED. THIS BEING THE EFFECT OF GREAT QUANTITIES OF BLOOD BEING SHED ON ITS WATER. SO HERE WE'RE TALKING ABOUT NAVAL WARFARE.

NOW THE NAVAL PREDOMINANCE OF ENGLAND HAD BEEN GROWING STEADILY FOR SOME TIME. NAPOLEON WAS A TERRIFIC LAND WARRIOR AND HE BECAME THE EMPEROR OF FRANCE DURING THESE YEARS..HE WAS ACCUMULATING HIS POWER DURING THIS TIME. HE BECAME AN IMPORTANT MILITARY COMMANDER. THEN HE DECLARED HIMSELF THE FIRST CONSUL IN PARIS AND THEN CONSUL FOR LIFE AND THEN EVENTUALLY HE WAS DECLARED TO BE THE EMPEROR. NAPOLEON WAS A TREMENDOUS LAND WARRIOR. THERE WAS NOBODY BETTER THAN HIM AT THAT. BUT HE WASN'T THAT GREAT ON THE SEA. NAPOLEON COULD DESIGN BIG GUNS AND HE KNEW EVERYTHING ABOUT THEM. HE KNEW EVERY SCREW THAT WENT INTO THEM. HE KNEW THE

CAPACITY OF EVERY GUN AND THE STRATEGIC LOCATIONS TO PLACE THEM ON LAND. HE KNEW EVERY WHEEL AND EVERY SHAFT OF AN AMMUNITION WAGON AND HOW TO TAKE CARE OF ALL OF THAT. HE KNEW WHEN EVERY HORSE IN A SQUADRON OF SOLDIERS WOULD NEED TO BE RESHOD AND EXACTLY HOW MUCH THAT WOULD COST. HE KNEW EXACTLY HOW MANY LOAVES OF BREAD A BAKERY OUT IN THE FIELD COULD MAKE IN A SINGLE DAY AND HOW MANY TROOPS THAT WOULD SUPPLY. THIS FAR REACHING KNOWLEDGE, DETAILED KNOWLEDGE WAS ONE OF THE SECRETS TO THE PREDOMINANCE OF NAPOLEON. HE HAD A TREMENDOUS MIND. AN UNBELIEVABLE GENIUS IN BATTLE, BUT IN LAND BATTLE.

IN NAVAL MATTERS NAPOLEON WAS NOT AN EXPERT. IN FACT HE WAS AN AMATEUR. HE HAD BEEN TO SEA A FEW TIMES AND HE ALWAYS GOT SEASICK WHEN HE WAS OUT THERE AND HE DIDN'T LIKE BEING OUT THERE . HIS RELATIVE IGNORANCE CONCERNING NAVAL AFFAIRS LED HIM INTO SOME OF THE UNIQUE BLUNDERS OF HIS CAREER. AS A MATTER OF FACT AS A SIDELIGHT TO PROVE THIS POINT. THERE WAS AN AMERICAN INVENTOR BY THE NAME OF ROBERT FULTON OF WHOM YOU'VE PROBABLY HEARD. ROBERT FULTON WENT OVER TO PARIS AND HE TRIED TO SELL TWO OF HIS LATEST INVENTIONS. ONE WAS THE STEAMBOAT A BOAT THAT WAS TO BE POWERED BY STEAM INSTEAD OF BY WIND, AND THE OTHER WAS A SUBMARINE BOAT THAT COULD GO DOWN UNDER WATER AND LAUNCH TORPEDOES INTO SHIPS IN ORDER TO SINK SHIPS. BUT NAPOLEON SAID THAT ROBERT FULTON WAS A CHARLOTTE. I THINK PROBABLY MAINLY BECAUSE HE WAS DEALING WITH NAVAL MATTERS. NAPOLEON DIDN'T EVEN LIKE TO THINK ABOUT NAVAL MATTERS. IF ROBERT FULTON HAD BROUGHT HIM A MACHINE GUN OR A TELEGRAPH THAT YOU COULD USE ON LAND, NAPOLEON WOULD HAVE OPENED HIS PURSE AND PAID THE MAN WELL. HE DIDN'T TAKE ADVANTAGE OF FULTON'S INVENTION. AND NAPOLEON FAILED TO CONQUER ENGLAND BECAUSE THIS MATTER OF FIGHTING ON THE SEA WAS THE ONE AREA IN WHICH HE DID NOT HAVE EXPERTISE AND IN WHICH HE WAS NOT CONFIDENT. IF ONLY HE COULD GET ON TO THE ISLAND OF ENGLAND, HE PROBABLY COULD HAVE DEFEATED THEM. BUT ENGLAND WAS AN ISLAND. GREAT BRITAIN WAS A BUNCH OF ISLANDS. AND NAPOLEON COULDN'T DEAL WITH THAT.

SO WHAT WE'RE TALKING ABOUT HERE WITH THE SECOND ANGEL (V.3) POURING OUT HIS VIAL APPEARS TO BE THE NAVAL WARS WITH ENGLAND. THEY START EARLY ABOUT 1793 BEFORE NAPOLEON REALLY EVEN COMES TO POWER BUT THEY CONTINUE FOR ABOUT TWENTY YEARS OR SO, UNTIL 1815. FRANCE LOSES VIRTUALLY EVERYTIME SHE HAS TO CONFRONT ENGLAND ON THE SEA. FRANCE AND SPAIN AND PORTUGAL ARE ALL DEFEATED. THESE ARE THE TRADITIONAL PAPAL POWERS THAT HAD NAVIES. BUT THEY'RE DEFEATED. FRANCE I'M CALLING A PAPAL POWER IN THIS CONTEXT BECAUSE NAPOLEON MAKES A CONCORD EFFORT TO THE POPE AND NAPOLEON IS CONTENT TO EITHER ABUSE THE POPE OR USE THE POPE WHICHEVER IS THE MOST SUCCESSFUL AT THE TIME. SO HE'LL CALL HIMSELF A CATHOLIC AND GO ALONG WITH IT FOR AWHILE. HE DOESN'T CARE WHICH AS LONG AS HE CAN SERVE HIS REAL GOD WHICH IS HIS OWN AMBITION. DURING THESE YEARS THESE ARE REGARDED AS NAVAL POWERS BUT ENGLAND FIGHTS AGAINST THEM AND OVERCOMES THEM. THE NAMES OF THE BATTLES ARE VERY FAMOUS. EVENTUALLY NAPOLEON IS TAKEN BY AN ENGLISH SHIP AFTER HIS DEFEAT TO A LITTLE ROCKY ISLAND CALLED ST. HELENA, A MILLION MILES FROM ANYWHERE AND THERE HE LIVES OUT IN EXILE THE REMAINDER OF HIS LIFE. I THINK THAT'S WHAT THIS SECOND VIAL IS TALKING ABOUT., THE DESTRUCTION OF THE PAPAL NAVAL POWER BY THE ENGLISH.

(v.4) "And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood. (5) And I heard the angel of the waters say, "Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus. (6) For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy. (7) And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments." NOW THIS STARTS, I BELIEVE, A LITTLE BIT AFTER THE NAVAL WAR WITH ENGLAND STARTS AND I THINK THAT'S PROBABLY WHY IT'S PLACED THIRD. WE'RE TALKING HERE ABOUT THE RIVERS. IN THE ALPS THERE ARE MANY RIVERS THAT FLOW DOWN THROUGH THE PASSES IN THE MOUNTAINS. AND HERE WE SEEM TO BE TALKING ABOUT THE INVASION OF NORTHERN ITALY FIRST OF ALL, WHERE NAPOLEON BEGAN HIS CAREER OF VICTORIES AND WHERE HIS FAME WAS FIRST MADE. THE WARS WHICH FOLLOWED THE FRENCH REVOLUTION ON THE RHINE AND THE POE AND ALL OF THE



ALPINE RIVERS THAT FLOW THROUGH PIEDMONT AND LOMBARDI. NORTHERN ITALY IS JUST CROWDED WITH RIVERS THAT COME RUSHING DOWN OUT OF THE ALPS. NOW NAPOLEON SAW HIMSELF AS THE ORDERER OF THE CHAOS THAT WAS LEFT BY THE REVOLUTION. PEOPLE TEND TO WANT FREEDOM WHEN THEY HAVE ORDER AND TO WANT ORDER WHEN THEY HAVE FREEDOM. IT'S LIKE A LARGE PENDULUM SWINGING BACK AND FORTH BETWEEN ORDER AND FREEDOM. WE SEE THAT IN OUR OWN COUNTRY ALL THE TIME. WE SEE IT IN CHURCH ALL THE TIME. ORDER AND FREEDOM, A PENDULUM SWINGING BACK AND FORTH BETWEEN THEM. LIBERTY AND EQUALITY ARE IDEAS THAT ARE IN TENSION WITH ONE ANOTHER. THEY'RE NOT THE SAME IDEA AT ALL. LIBERTY AND EQUALITY ARE ACTUALLY IDEAS THAT ARE OPPOSED TO EACH OTHER. THAT'S WHY WE HAVE A DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE AND WE HAVE A CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES. THESE TWO DOCUMENTS ARE OPPOSED TO EACH OTHER. THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE WAS ABOUT LIBERTY. AND THE CONSTITUTION WAS ABOUT ORDER...HOW ARE WE GOING TO ORDER OURSELVES IN OUR LIBERTY SO THAT WE DON'T LOSE OUR LIBERTY? BECAUSE LIBERTY IS ALWAYS LIMITED BY FORCES BOTH INSIDE AND OUTSIDE OF PEOPLE. AND IT'S A VERY DIFFICULT BALANCE TO HANDLE LIBERTY IN SUCH A WAY THAT IS NOT TOTALLY CRACKED DOWN UPON BY ORDER. YOU SEE THIS IN NATIONS LIKE CHINA, RUSSIA. IT'S A FACT OF LIFE.

AND SO AFTER A FEW YEARS OF REVOLUTION, PEOPLE WERE SICK OF THE CONSTANT OVERTURNS OF GOVERNMENT. ONE GROUP AFTER ANOTHER WAS BEING CAST DOWN AND GUILLOTINED. YOU HAD THIS NEW GROUP COME ON. YOU HAD FREEDOM BUT THEN YOU HAD UNCERTAINTY. AND PEOPLE BEGAN TO BE MORE PREPARED FOR ORDER. AND NAPOLEON SAW HIMSELF IN THAT ROLE. HE CALLED HIMSELF THE SON OF THE REVOLUTION. HE WAS GOING TO BE THE ORDERER OF THE CHAOS THAT WAS LEFT BY THE REVOLUTION. AND SO HE TOOK POWER IN FRANCE BUT HE TRIED TO TAKE IT BY LEGITIMATE LEGAL MEANS, OR MADE IT APPEAR HE WAS DOING THAT. AND USING THAT AS HIS BASE HE TRIED TO CONSOLIDATE WHAT HE CALLED A UNITED STATES OF EUROPE. JUST AS THERE WAS A UNITED STATES OF AMERICA THAT CAME INTO BEING A FEW YEARS BEFORE THIS TIME. NOW NAPOLEON IS GOING TO BE THE LEADER OF THE UNITED STATES OF EUROPE. THAT'S WHAT HE WANTED TO DO. INSTEAD OF GOING BACK TO THE SO-CALLED LEGITIMATE MONARCHIES AND THE DIVINE RIGHTS OF KINGS IN FRANCE AND ELSEWHERE WITH THE BOURBON KINGS IN FRANCE, THEY WERE OUT. LOUIS THE SIXTEENTH AND MARIA ANTONETTE HAD THEIR HEADS CUT OFF. NOW NAPOLEON IS GOING TO FOUND AN ORDER THAT'S BASED ON ABILITY, ON TALENT. GET ME INTO THE PLACE AND ABILITY WILL DO THE REST. AND ONLY APPOINTED PEOPLE TO GOVERNMENT OFFICES THAT HAD TALENT. WHO YOU'RE THE SON OF SHOULD HAVE NOTHING TO DO WITH ANYTHING.

NAPOLEON WAS ALWAYS AMBIVALENT ON THIS. HE DIDN'T QUITE KNOW WHAT HE THOUGHT ON THIS BECAUSE HE ALWAYS WOULD PUT HIS BROTHERS AS KINGS OVER THESE COUNTRIES THAT HE WAS TAKING OVER AND HIS BROTHERS WERE NOT NEARLY AS SKILLED AS HE WAS. AND NAPOLEON MADE THIS LIFELONG SEEKING OF AN HEIR, ONE OF THE MAIN DRIVES OF HIS LIFE. WHEN HIS WIFE WAS UNABLE TO GIVE HIM AN HEIR HE DIVORCED HER AND MARRIED SOMEBODY ELSE TO GET AN HEIR THROUGH HER, SO HE REALLY WASN'T LIVING UP TO WHAT HE SAID HIS OWN PRINCIPLES WERE. HE HAD SAID HE WANTED TALENT TO BE SUPREME RATHER THAN PASSING PREROGATIVES DOWN HEREDITARILY. HE BEGAN TO SEE HOW LITTLE TIME HE HAD LEFT, AND I'VE GOT TO PASS THIS DOWN TO MY SON. I'VE GOT TO HAVE A SON IN ORDER TO DO THAT. SO WHEN IT CAME TO HIS FAMILY, HIS PRINCIPLES DIDN'T APPLY. IN FACT, IT'S JUST AMAZING, TALKING ABOUT BEING THE SON OF THE REVOLUTION, BUT THE MORE POWER HE GOT IN PARIS THE MORE HE BECAME LIKE THE KINGS THAT THE REVOLUTION HAD BEEN FOUGHT TO DEPOSE. HE ACTUALLY MOVED INTO THE VERY PALACE WHERE THE BOURBON KINGS HAD RULED. HE HIRED THEIR SAME OLD GUARDIANS AND SAME OLD DESCENDENTS OF THESE HEREDITY FAMILIES TO SHOW HIM WHAT ETIQUETTE SHOULD BE LIKE IN A KING'S COURT. WHEN HE WAS THE EMPEROR THERE WAS PRECIOUS LITTLE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THAT AND THE BOURBONS THAT HAD PRECEDED HIM. AND FOR THAT MATTER , THE BOURBONS THAT SUCCEDED HIM AFTER HE WAS OUT OF POWER LATER ON. POWER CORRUPTS WHEN IT'S ABSOLUTE AND IT CORRUPTS ABSOLUTELY. IT'S JUST AMAZING HOW LITTLE CHANGE THERE WAS.

AT ANY RATE, THESE RIVERS ARE WHERE HIS FIRST BATTLES WERE FOUGHT, AND WHERE HE MADE HIS NAME.

answering question about second vial, "I'd put that about 1793 to 1815"

THE FOURTH VERSE (THIRD VIAL) STARTS ABOUT 1796. ANYWAY HE TOOK ROME IN 1797. IN 1798 POPE PIUS THE SIXTH WAS TAKEN AS A PRISONER TO FRANCE AND ACTUALLY DIED IN CAPTIVITY. AND THIS IS ANOTHER MARK OF THE DECLINE OF THE PAPACY. THERE'S AN IMPORTANT THING ABOUT THESE RIVERS I THINK AND AN IMPORTANT REASON THAT THE RIVERS ARE MENTIONED HERE. THE PERSECUTIONS THAT WE'VE TALKED ABOUT BEFORE, THE PERSECUTIONS THAT WERE BROUGHT BY THE CHURCH OF ROME AGAINST THE ALBERCHIANS AND THE WALDENCIES (?) HAD BEEN RIGHT HERE, IN THE VALLEYS WHERE THESE RIVERS FLOWED. AND IT'S AS IF GOD IS SAYING TO THE PAPAL SYSTEM, YOU PEOPLE HAVE SHED BLOOD ALONG THESE RIVERS SO NOW YOU'RE BEING PAID BACK IN THE SAME PLACE. AS A BIRD MEETS HER MATE SO JUSTICE MEETS THE WRONGDOER.

LET'S GO ON TO THE FOURTH ANGEL WHICH I THINK GOES RIGHT ALONG WITH THIS.. (8) "And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire. (9) And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory." THE SUN HAS TO DO, I THINK, WITH THE INTENSIFICATION OF PUNISHMENT AS IF THE SUN EMBLAZENS THE EARTH. I STILL THINK WE'RE HERE AT THE TIME OF NAPOLEON. AND IN FACT YOU COULD SAY THAT THIS SUN IS NAPOLEON. WE'VE TALKED ABOUT STARS BEING PEOPLE. THE SUN IS A STAR. THE SUN IS AN ESPECIALLY BRIGHT STAR FROM THE HUMAN POINT OF VIEW ON THE EARTH. THIS SUN MAY WELL BE NAPOLEON. THIS WOULD BE AN INTENSIFICATION OF HIS POWER AGAINST THE PAPACY, AND HIS EMBARRASSMENT AND HIS PUBLIC HUMILIATION OF THE PAPACY.

REMEMBER, WE'VE ALREADY TALKED ABOUT BRIEFLY I THINK, THAT IN 800 A.D. CHARLEMAGNE WENT DOWN TO ROME AND THE POPE CROWNED CHARLEMAGNE AS THE EMPEROR OF THE HOLY ROMAN EMPIRE. NOW IT'S TIME FOR NAPOLEON IN 1804. NAPOLEON IS GOING TO BE CORONATED, HE'S GOING TO BE ANOINTED AS THE EMPEROR OF THE FRENCH, SOON TO BE THE UNITED STATES OF EUROPE. IN FACT HE WANTS TO TAKE OVER INDIA AND THE WHOLE WORLD BECAUSE HE WANTS TO BE LOOKED AT AS A GOD. HE SAID IT'S TOO BAD I DIDN'T LIVE IN ANCIENT TIMES WHEN PEOPLE WOULD LOOK AT THEIR RULERS AS A GOD. I CAN DECLARE MYSELF THE EMPEROR BUT IF I DECLARE MYSELF A GOD, EVERYBODY HERE IN FRANCE IS GOING TO LAUGH AT ME. THEY DON'T EVEN BELIEVE MUCH IN GODS ANYMORE. BUT IF I COULD JUST TAKE OVER IN INDIA, THEY STILL LOOK AT THEIR RULERS AS GODS OVER THERE.

THE FURTHER NAPOLEON WENT THE MORE HE STARTED MAKING UP NEW GOALS BEFORE HE HAD ACCOMPLISHED THE OLD ONES. AND EVENTUALLY THE PRIDE AND AMBITION CAUSED HIM TO DO SOME RATHER STUPID THINGS. HE WENT INTO RUSSIA WITH HALF A MILLION MEN AND WALKED HOME WITH NOTHING. AT THIS POINT HE'S STILL VERY INTENSE AND IN 1804 INSTEAD OF GOING DOWN TO ROME TO BE CORONATED BY THE POPE IN THE ETERNAL CITY, HE SUMMONS THE POPE UP TO PARIS. NOW THIS IS PIUS THE SEVENTH, WHO HAS BEEN DIVESTED OF HIS TEMPORAL POWER, BUT HE'S STILL POPE AND HE'S CALLED UP TO PARIS. HE DOESN'T DARE NOT GO BECAUSE THE MAN OF FORCE CAN MAKE HIM DO WHATEVER HE WANTS HIM TO, AND NAPOLEON WOULD DO THAT. SO INSTEAD OF GOING TO ROME FOR HIS CORONATION, NAPOLEON CALLS THE POPE UP TO PARIS TO CORONATE HIM THERE. HE'S NOT CONTENT TO BE ANOINTED IN ROME LIKE CHARLEMAGNE HAD BEEN AND LIKE EVERY OTHER HOLY ROMAN EMPEROR HAD BEEN SINCE THE DAYS OF CHARLEMAGNE. WHY DOES HE WANT THE POPE AT ALL? BECAUSE HE'S TRYING TO HARMONIZE THE NEW WITH THE OLD. HE'S TRYING TO SHOW SOMETHING THAT CAN HELP PROP UP HIS POWER. AND YET HE WANTS TO MAKE A MOCKERY OF THE POPE AT THE SAME TIME AND SHOW THAT THIS IS A NEW ERA. A POPE HAS NEVER BEEN SUMMONED BY A KING IN THIS WAY.

AFTER THE POPE MAKES THIS JOURNEY OF OVER A THOUSAND MILES, USING THE CONVEYANCES OF THAT TIME, THROUGH THE MUD HOLES AND ALL THAT, NAPOLEON MEETS HIM AT THE GATE OF THE CITY OF PARIS. NAPOLEON DOES NOT KNEEL DOWN TO RECEIVE A BLESSING FROM THE POPE AS

YOU WERE SUPPOSED TO DO, HE DOESN'T KISS THE HAND OF THE POPE AS YOU WERE SUPPOSED TO DO. THE DAY OF THE CORONATION CAME ON DECEMBER 2, 1804 AT THE NOTRE DAME CATHEDRAL. THERE WAS A MUSEUM DIRECTOR WHO HAD PRODUCED A BEAUTIFUL, COLORFUL IMITATION OF CHARLEMAGNE'S SCEPTER, NAPOLEON IS ROBED IN AN ANTIQUE IMPERIAL MANTEL, AND THE POPE IS SEATED ON A THRONE AND HE IS SURROUNDED BY CARDINALS, A VERY AUSPICIOUS OCCASION. SITTING THERE WAITING FOR NAPOLEON TO COME AND KNEEL DOWN IN FRONT OF HIM FOR THE ANOINTING AND THE CORONATION. BUT WHEN THE APPOINTED INSTANT HAS COME, EVERYBODY'S WAITING FOR THIS MAN NAPOLEON WHO HAS NEVER BOWED DOWN TO ANYONE BEFORE, WAITING FOR HIM TO BOW DOWN AND RECEIVE THE CROWN UPON HIS HEAD FROM THE POPE OF ROME, THE HOLY FATHER, AS THEY CALLED HIM, NAPOLEON INSTEAD SEIZES THE CROWN AWAY FROM THE POPE, TURNS HIS BACK ON THE POPE AND THE ALTAR AND PLACES THE CROWN ON HIS OWN HEAD. HE CROWNS HIMSELF AS THE EMPEROR OF THE FRENCH. AND THEN HE CROWNS HIS WIFE JOSEPHINE AS THE EMPRESS.

ALL THIS IN THE SIGHT OF FRANCE AND THE POPE IS PUBLICLY HUMILIATED. IN THIS SYMBOLIC HOUR, NAPOLEON HAS REDUCED TO MOCKERY THE LEGITIMATE FORMALITIES THAT HE'S TRYING TO CONNECT WITH. AND HE HAS MADE A LAUGHING OF THE POPE. THE TIME OF THE FRENCH REVOLUTION ITSELF MARKED THE END OF THE TEMPORAL RULE OF THE POPES, AND THIS IS A FURTHER HUMILIATION THAT GOES RIGHT ALONG WITH ALL OF THE REST OF THAT. NAPOLEON BROUGHT ABOUT SPOILATION OF THE CITY OF ROME IN HIS BATTLES AND DEPLETED ALL THE GOths AND THE VANDALS HAD DONE. THE VATICAN WAS STRIPPED, THE HABITS OF THE PRIESTS WERE BURNED FOR THE GOLD IN THEM, THE LOUVE, WHICH IS A GREAT MUSEUM IN PARIS WAS FILLED WITH PAINTINGS OF THE ITALIAN RENAISSANCE, A HUNDRED PAINTINGS OR MORE. THE POPE HAD TO PAY I'VE HEARD ESTIMATES FROM 21 MILLION TO 31 MILLION FRANCS JUST TO ESCAPE WITH HIS LIFE. AND NAPOLEON HAS THE POPE ON THE ROPES. THERE'S JUST NO POWER LEFT IN THE PAPACY. HE'S BACKED DOWN TO VATICAN CITY AND THAT'S WHERE HE'S BEEN SINCE THAT TIME, GENERALLY SPEAKING.

SO THOSE ARE THE FIRST FOUR OF THESE VIALS AND THE FIFTH GOES ALONG WITH IT ALTHOUGH IT JUMPS AHEAD OF TIME A LITTLE BIT. AS WE SEE THE FIFTH, SIXTH AND SEVENTH OF THESE ARE USUALLY DIFFERENT FROM THE FIRST FOUR. THE FIRST FOUR FORM A BRACKET OR A GROUP, AND I THINK THAT'S WHAT WE HAVE HERE. BUT NOW THE FIFTH ONES GOES A LITTLE BIT FURTHER ALONG. (V.10) "And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain. (11) And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds." THE SEAT HERE IS THE EXPRESSION "THRONOS." ROME WAS THE THRONOS OF THE PAPACY. IN 1848 THE PEOPLE OF ROME THEMSELVES ROSE IN REBELLION. THEY DROVE OUT THE POPE, PIUS THE NINTH, DROVE HIM INTO EXILE, ALTHOUGH HE WAS RESTORED LATER BUT HE SHUT HIMSELF IN THE VATICAN. THE TEMPORAL POWER OF THE POPE WAS GONE AT THIS POINT IN 1848. THE ITALIAN GOVERNMENT SEIZED THE POSSESSIONS OF THE CHURCH AND RELIGIOUS TOLERATION WAS DECLARED. YOU COULD HAVE PROTESTANT CHURCHES IN ITALY ITSELF, IN ROME ITSELF FOR THE FIRST TIME. SO THERE'S A FURTHER BREAKDOWN OF ANYTHING RESEMBLING PAPAL POWER AND AUTHORITY.

WITH THE SIXTH BOWL WE GO TO A LITTLE BIT DIFFERENT SUBJECT BUT IT'S A SUBJECT THAT WE HAVE CONSIDERED BEFORE. (12) "And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared. THE EUPHRATES WAS OF COURSE THE SEAT OF THE TURKISH POWERS. WE KNOW ABOUT THE DRYING UP OF THE RED SEA. AND WE KNOW ABOUT THE DRYING UP OF THE EUPHRATES RIVER IN THE DAYS OF KING CYRUS WHEN HE CAUSED A CHANNEL TO BE CUT SO HE COULD DRAIN A LOT OF WATER FROM ABOVE BABYLON AWAY AND HE RAN IT OUT INTO A SWAMP ABOUT A HUNDRED MILES NORTH OF BABYLON SO THAT THE WATER LEVEL OF THE EUPHRATES RIVER ITSELF WOULD SINK DOWN SO THAT THEY COULD PASS UNDER THE WALL OF THE CITY OF BABYLON, WADING IN THE EUPHRATES RIVER, AND THEN GO UP INTO BABYLON AND TAKE OVER THE TOWN. THIS DRYING UP I THINK IS SIMILAR TO THAT. REFERS US BACK TO THINGS WE'VE ALREADY READ ABOUT IN THE BIBLE. THE DRYING UP OF THE EUPHRATES RIVER AND THE DRYING UP OF THE RED SEA. "THAT THE WAY OF THE KINGS OF THE EAST MIGHT BE PREPARED."

(v.13) “And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. (14)For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. (15) Behold I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame. And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue, Armagedden..”

WHEN WE TALK ABOUT SOMETHING BEING DRIED UP WE'RE TALKING ABOUT SOMETHING THAT HAPPENS GRADUALLY. AND I THAT'S TRUE OF THE TURKISH POWER. WE'VE TALKED ABOUT THIS BEFORE. WE TALKED ABOUT CONSTANTINOPLE BEING DESTROYED IN 1453. THE FIRST GREAT REVERSE THAT THE TURKISH POWER SUFFERED WAS IN ITS WAR IN RUSSIA 1774. LET ME JUST TRACE A GRADUAL REPRESSION OF THE TURKISH POWER. IN 1816 THEY LOST THE AREA OF SERBIA, IN 1820 GREECE REVOLTED, IN 1829 IT DECLARED ITS INDEPENDENCE, IN 1823 TURKISH NAVAL POWER WAS DESTROYED. IN 1849 THERE WAS A REVOLT IN EGYPT AGAINST THE TURKISH POWER. IN 1849 RUMANIA DECLARED SELF GOVERNMENT. IN 1877 THERE WAS THE LOSS OF THEIR POSSESSIONS IN EUROPE. AT THE END OF WORLD WAR I OF COURSE, IN 1918, THE TURKISH POWER WAS DEFEATED BY THE ENGLISH AND WAS JUST BASICALLY GONE. AND IN 1922 TURKEY WAS DECLARED A REPUBLIC.

SO A GRADUAL DRYING UP. AND SINCE THIS IS A POWER THAT HAS BEEN MENTIONED BEFORE, IT'S MENTIONED HERE AGAIN. THE FROG IS AN UNCLEAN CREATURE WITH A ROUGH, HARSH VOICE, WITH A LOQUACITY THAT IS RATHER EMPTY. YOU CAN HAVE A POND WITH JUST ONE OR TWO LITTLE FROGS IN IT AND WILL MAKE SO MUCH NOISE AND ECHO AROUND YOU'LL THINK THE WHOLE POND IS FULL OF BIG BULLFROGS. SO IT MAY BE THE SYMBOL OF EMPTY

end of tape – some dialogue lost

...SATAN, ESPECIALLY SATAN AS CONNECTED WITH PAGANISM, THE BEAST IS THE PAPAL APOSTACY AND THE FALSE PROPHET IS MOHAMMAD OR REPRESENTING ISLAM. SO WE'E TALKING ABOUT PAGANISM, PAPALISM AND ISLAM (referring to the three unclean spirits verse 13) THESE THREE THINGS TOGETHER ARE THREE GREAT ENEMIES OF GOD. THE SPIRITS OF DEMONS, DEMONS OF COURSE ARE THE FALLEN ANGELS THAT HAVE THEIR POWER RESTRICTED BY GOD, RESERVED IN CHAINS OF DARKNESS UNTO THE JUDGMENT OF THAT GREAT DAY. GOD HAS DICTATED TO THEM WHAT THEY CAN DO. EVEN IF THIS PLACE WAS FILLED WITH DEMONS RIGHT NOW, THEY COULDN'T TOUCH YOU UNLESS YOU WOULD WILL TO LET THEM DO THAT. THEY NO LONGER APPARENTLY CAN OPERATE THROUGH PERSONAL INVASION OR POSSESSION. JESUS PERFORMED MIRACLES SO THAT PEOPLE WOULD BELIEVE, BUT SATAN PERFORMED MIRACLES IN ORDER TO DECEIVE. ANYTHING FROM SATAN THAT IS MIRACULOUS OR APPEARS TO BE MIRACULOUS, AND WE DON'T KNOW EXACTLY HOW MUCH POWER HE HAS, BUT WHETHER IT'S GENUINELY MIRACULOUS OR THAT APPEARS TO BE MIRACULOUS, IT'S DONE IN ORDER TO DECEIVE. SO HERE IT SAYS (V.14) HE WENT OUT TO GATHER THEM TO BATTLE...AND THEN IN CHAPTER SIXTEEN HE DID GATHER THEM...IN BETWEEN THERE WE HAVE THIS INSERTION, (V.15)“Behold I come as a thief...” THE LORD SPEAKING. THIS THIEF REFERS NOT TO THE NATURE OF CHRIST BUT TO THE NATURE OF HIS COMING. WE'RE TALKING HERE ABOUT THINGS AT THE END OF THE WORLD. THE NATURE OF HIS COMING IS GOING TO BE LIKE A THIEF IN THE NIGHT. HE MENTIONS THE IDEA OF WATCHING, “..Blessed is he that watcheth...”

THERE USED TO BE WATCHERS IN THE TEMPLE TIMES TO SEE THAT THE PRIESTS AND LEVITES WERE AWAKE AND ON GUARD AND DOING WHAT THEY SHOULD BE DOING. IF THEY WERE CAUGHT ASLEEP THEN THEIR CLOTHING WAS STRIPPED FROM THEM AND THEY HAD TO RETURN HOME PARTIALLY UNCLOTHED WHICH WOULD BE A GREAT EMBARRASSMENT TO THEM. THAT'S WHAT IS REFERRED TO HERE, (“..and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.” (v.16) And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.”

ARMAAGEDDEN IS DERIVED FROM TWO WORDS, HOR MEANING MOUNTAIN AND MAGEDDO, REFERRING TO A VALLEY IN THE NORTHERN PART OF THE LAND OF ISRAEL WHERE JAAL AND CICERA HAD THEIR EXPERIENCE BACK IN THE BOOK OF JUDGES, THE PLACE WHERE KING JOSIAH WAS KILLED. IT WAS THE END OF THE FERTILE CRESCENT. THE FERTILE CRESCENT STARTS OUT AT

UR AND GOES UP THROUGH HARAN AND COMES DOWN INTO THE LAND OF ISRAEL AND SO MAGEDDO WAS RIGHT AT THE END OF THE FERTILE CRESCENT AND WAS A PLACE THAT WAS THE JOINING PART OF THREE DIFFERENT CONTINENTS, EUROPE, ASIA AND AFRICA. IF YOU WANTED TO TRANSPORT ARMIES THROUGH THESE PLACES BY LAND YOU HAD TO GO THROUGH THIS FIELD OF MAGEDDO. IT WAS A WELL WATERED LAND, A VERY FERTILE PLACE. ESPECIALLY FERTILE BECAUSE SO MANY GREAT BATTLES HAD BEEN FOUGHT THERE, AND SO MANY SOLDIERS HAD ROTTED AWAY THERE, THAT IT MADE IT MORE AND MORE FERTILE. IT WAS LITERALLY FERTILIZED WITH THE DECAYING FLESH AND BLOOD OF SOLDIERS ALL THROUGH THE YEARS. SO MANY GREAT BATTLES WERE FOUGHT THERE. SYRIA VS. EGYPT. ALEXANDER FOUGHT THERE. ROME FOUGHT THERE. IN FACT YOU'D BE HARD PRESSED TO THINK OF ANY GREAT POWER IN THE HISTORY OF THE WORLD THAT HASN'T FOUGHT AT LEAST ONE DECISIVE BATTLE ON THE FIELD OF MAGEDDO OR ACROSS THAT FIELD.

SO ARMAGEDDEN I THINK IS JUST USED TO SYMBOLIZE THE LAST GREAT SPIRITUAL STRUGGLE BETWEEN ALL THE FORCES OF EVIL AND RIGHTEOUSNESS. IT WAS THE SYMBOL OF WARFARE AS WARFARE WAS CONDUCTED AT THAT TIME, BEFORE THE AIRPLANE, BEFORE THE MISSILE AND ALL OF THAT. WARFARE AS WARFARE AT THAT TIME WAS UNDERSTOOD. SO HERE WE'RE TALKING ABOUT CHRIST VS. SATAN. REMEMBER ACCORDING TO II THES. TWO, THE PAPACY DOES NOT FINALLY END UNTIL THE POPE IS CONSUMED BY THE LORD IN THE BRIGHTNESS OF HIS COMING. IT DECLINED IN THE FRENCH REVOLUTION, LOST IT'S TEMPORAL POWER, CONTINUED TO DECLINE AND BE HUMILIATED, BUT IT CONTINUED ON AND OF COURSE IT STILL EXISTS NOW. HUNDREDS OF MILLIONS OF PEOPLE STILL PUT STOCK IN IT. AND IT WILL CONTINUE IN THIS WAY I THINK UNTIL IT IS CONSUMED BY THE LORD IN THE BRIGHTNESS OF HIS COMING. AND SO TO TALK ABOUT THE ACTUAL DECLINE AND FALL OF THE PAPACY, THE DESTRUCTION OF IT, WE HAVE TO GO ON AND HAVE SOMETHING ABOUT THE END OF TIME. THE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDEN, SO MUCH SPOKEN OF, I THINK REFERS TO THE LAST GREAT SPIRITUAL STRUGGLE BETWEEN ALL THE FORCES OF EVIL AND RIGHTEOUSNESS. IT'S CHRIST VS. SATAN. AND IT'S SYMBOLIC. WE'RE IN A SYMBOLIC BOOK.

WE COULDN'T GET ALL THE SOLDIERS OF THESE COUNTRIES EVEN ON TO THE FIELD OF MAGEDDO, BUT IT'S A SPIRITUAL WARFARE OF CHRIST VS. SATAN. A CONSUMMATING CATASTROPHE TO FALL UPON PAPAL ROME. AND WHEN IT'S OVER, THEN WE HAVE VERSE SEVENTEEN..(V.17) "And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done." IT'S ACCOMPLISHED. THAT'S ALL THERE IS. THE COMPLETE DESTRUCTION OF ROMANISM. (v.18) "And there were voices and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great. (19) And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. (20) And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. (21) And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great."

THE GREAT CITY THAT WE SEE IN VERSE 19 IS NOT JERUSALEM, JUST LIKE I SAID BACK IN IN CHAPTER ELEVEN, I DON'T THINK THE GREAT CITY IS EVER JERUSALEM. BUT IT'S BABYLON, IT'S SPIRITUAL BABYLON. NOT LITERAL BABYLON ON THE EUPHRATES RIVER, BUT IT'S SPIRITUAL BABYLON. WHETHER WE'RE THINKING OF ROME OR PARIS OR WHATEVER IT REPRESENTS AT A GIVEN TIME, IT FALLS INTO THIS TRIPARTIDE SEPARATION WHICH MAY BE THE SAME THREE DIVISIONS WE SAW BEFORE. ALL THE ELEMENTS OF PAGANISM IN IT, ALL THE PAPAL APOSTACY AND ALL THE ISLAMIC ELEMENTS THAT ARE THERE. IT FALLS INTO THOSE. TO ME THIS SHOWS WE'VE GONE BEYOND JUST THE PAPACY HERE AND WE'RE TALKING ABOUT EVERYTHING THAT'S UNITED IN OPPOSITION TO GOD. EVEN IF ITS FORCES AS DIVERGENT AS ISLAM AND ROMAN CATHOLICISM, UNITED IN OPPOSITION AGAINST GOD. BABYLON IS THE CONFUSION. AND WE SEE THIS AMPLIFIED IN CHAPTER SEVENTEEN. ESPECIALLY IN CHAPTER EIGHTEEN. BABYLON IS SYMBOLIC OF ALL THE CONFUSION OF WHICH GOD IS NOT THE AUTHOR.

THE CUP THAT SOMEBODY HAS TO DRINK. SOCRATES HAD TO DRINK A CUP OF HEMLOCK AND THE GREAT CITY BABYLON AGAINST GOD HAS TO DRINK THE CUP OF GOD'S WRATH. THE GREAT HAIL I DON'T UNDERSTAND THE SIGNIFICANCE OF IN VERSE 21. A TALENT I THINK WOULD BE AROUND 56

POUNDS. ALL I KNOW IS THAT THIS IS REFERRING TO THE INESCAPABLE JUDGMENT OF GOD. AND BEYOND THAT I DON'T KNOW HOW TO GET MORE SPECIFIC ON THAT POINT. AGAIN, HERE WE'RE DEALING WITH THINGS THAT ARE YET FUTURE. I BELIEVE THAT WHAT HAPPENS NOW IS THAT CHAPTERS 17, 18 AND 19 FURTHER AMPLIFY WHAT WE'VE JUST SEEN SKETCHED IN HERE. IT'S AS IF WE'VE SEEN IT THROUGH A MICROSCOPE OF FIVE POWER AND NOW WE'RE GOING TO TURN IT UP AND SEE MORE AND MORE ABOUT THE FALL OF ROMANISM.

## CHAPTER SEVENTEEN

AS WE GO INTO CHAPTER SEVENTEEN WE REALLY NEED TO SUPERIMPOSE IT AND CHAPTER TWENTY ON TO THE CHAPTER SIXTEEN WE'VE JUST FINISHED. REMEMBER HERE THAT BABYLON IS USED HERE AS A SYMBOL.

(V.1) "And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters: (2) With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. (3) So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: (TWICE IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION JOHN GOT CARRIED AWAY...THIS IS ONE TIME) and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns" NOW THE SEVEN HEADS ARE THE SEVEN POWERS AND WE'VE TALKED ABOUT THESE BEFORE, STARTING WITH EGYPT, ASSYRIA, BABYLON, MEDO PERSIA, GREECE, PAGAN ROME, -PAPAL ROME. WE'RE GOING TO SEE THESE FIT IN AGAIN HERE IN CHAPTER SEVENTEEN. THE TEN HORNS ARE THE TEN NATIONS OF EUROPE: SWITZERLAND, ENGLAND, DENMARK, AUSTRIA, GERMANY, SWEDEN, NETHERLANDS, FRANCE, ITALY, SPAIN. (v4) "And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: (5) And upon her forehead was a name written, **Mystery, Babylon the great, the mother of harlots and abominations of the earth.** (6) "And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus; and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration (OR AMAZEMENT) (7) "And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns. (8) "The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold he beast that was, and is not, and yet is."

NOW THE ONE "THAT IS" IN JOHN'S DAY OF COURSE IS PAGAN ROME. "NOT YET" IS PAPAL ROME" AND YET "IS" BECAUSE THE SAME SPIRIT THAT PERPETUATED ALL OF THESE WAS STILL THERE. SO IT WAS, AND IS NOT AND YET IS. (9) "And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth." THE SEVEN HILLED CITY OF COURSE WAS A DEAD GIVEAWAY IN JOHN'S DAY. NOW REMEMBER A MOUNTAIN ALSO REFERS TO A KINGDOM, ISAIAH 2:2. SO MOUNTAIN COULD BE TAKEN LITERALLY OR FIGURATIVELY HERE BUT I TAKE IT FIGURATIVELY; WE'RE IN A BOOK OF SYMBOLISM. THE SEVEN MOUNTAINS ARE THESE SEVEN KINGDOMS THAT WE SEE LISTED HERE. SHE SITS ON THEM BECAUSE SHE'S DRAWING SUSTENANCE AND HERITAGE FROM EGYPT AND ALL OF THESE. THE ORIENTAL HERITAGE HAD BEEN PASSED DOWN TO THE WEST. (10) "And there are seven kings; five are fallen NOW IN JOHN'S DAY OF COURSE THESE FIVE ARE FALLEN (EGYPT, ASSYRIA, BABYLON, MEDO PERSIA, GREECE,) WERE ALL FALLEN IN JOHN'S DAY "and one is", (THAT'S PAGAN ROME IN JOHN'S DAY) ,"and the other is not yet come" (THAT'S PAPAL ROME) NOT YET COME , and when he cometh, he must continue a short space. (11) "And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, (NOW REMEMBER WE'RE TALKING ABOUT HEADS ON THE BEAST, but the beast himself is the eighth, SO THERE IS AN EIGHTH AND WE'RE GOING TO TALK ABOUT WHAT THE EIGHTH IS ABOUT. (and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition."

FIRST OF ALL, UNDER THE SYMBOLISM OF BABYLON, REMEMBER THAT BABYLON ORIGINATED IN REBELLION AGAINST GOD. IT WAS THE FIRST UNIVERSAL KINGDOM THAT THE BIBLE SPEAKS ABOUT. IT ENSLAVED THE PEOPLE OF GOD. BABYLON WAS A SYMBOL OF PRIDE AND ARROGANCE (Isa. 13 delineates that) BABYLON WAS RICH AND OPPRESSIVE. ISAIAH FOURTEEN TELLS ABOUT THAT. BABYLON WAS GUILTY OF IDOLATRY AND CONFUSION. GOD WAS NOT THE AUTHOR OF IT. THIS GREAT WHORE, A WHORE IS ONE WHO SELLS HER BODY FOR GAIN. THE CHURCH PROSTITUTED HERSELF TO THE GAINING OF WEALTH AND INFLUENCE IN THE WORLD AND THE PURE BRIDE OF CHRIST BECAME A WHORE. THAT'S A VERY STRONG SYMBOLISM THROUGHOUT THE BIBLE. AGAIN WE HAVE EMPHASIS ON SOME OF THESE IDEAS IN JEREMIAH AND ISAIAH THAT I'LL NOT TAKE THE TIME TO GO BACK TO HOPING THAT WE'RE ALL TOGETHER ON THIS. WEALTH AND POWER IS MENTIONED HERE LIKE IN VERSE TWO. DRUNK WITH THE WINE OF HER FORNICATION. YOU READ ABOUT IT IN HISTORY AND IT JUST MAKES YOU SICK. ALL THE INTRIGUE AND THE EGOTISM, THE PATHS OF GLORY LEADING TO THE GRAVE. ANYWHERE THERE IS A STATE CHURCH, AN

ESTABLISHED CHURCH THAT HAS POWER, YOU'RE GOING TO HAVE A PERSECUTING POWER VERY SHORTLY AFTER THAT.

I HOPE NO RELIGIOUS GROUP EVER GETS CONTROL OF THE UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT BECAUSE IF THEY DO THEN WE'LL HAVE A COUNTRY THAT'S JUST LIKE MOST OF THE OTHER COUNTRIES ON THE EARTH. WE'LL HAVE A PERSECUTING GOVERNMENT. I WANT OUR GOVERNMENT TO BE PLURALISTIC. ITS WELL THAT IT SHOULD BE. INTOXICATED WITH THE WINE, WITH THE RICHES, WITH THE PRIDE. JOHN GETS CARRIED AWAY TWICE IN REVELATION AS I MENTIONED, ONCE HERE WHEN HE SEES THE WHORE AND THE SECOND TIME IS WHEN HE SEES THE BRIDE IN CHAPTER 21. IF JOHN WAS CARRIED AWAY HERE TONIGHT WOULD IT BE BECAUSE HE SAW THE WHORE OR THE BRIDE? THAT'S WHAT EVERY CHURCH NEEDS TO ASK ITSELF.

NOTICE HOW THE WOMAN WAS DRESSED IN VERSE FOUR. SHE'S ARRAYED WITH SCARLET, PURPLE DECKED WITH GOLD AND PRECIOUS STONES AND PEARLS, SO MUCH SO THAT WHEN JOHN SEES THIS BEAUTY HE'S JUST AMAZED, IT'S LIKE TAKING HIS BREATH AWAY. HE CAN'T ACCOUNT FOR IT ALL. BUT THEN THE ANGEL TELLS HIM (V.7) WHY ARE YOU AMAZED AT THIS? DON'T YOU KNOW THIS IS THE WAY A GREAT WHORE IS SUPPOSED TO ACT. THIS IS THE WAY SHE MAKES HERSELF APPEALING.

THIS NAME THAT SHE HAS ON HER HEAD WAS LIKE THE WHORES AT THAT TIME. WHEN PROSTITUTION WAS LEGAL IT WAS MUCH MORE BLATANT AND OPEN THAN IT IS NOW. WHORES TODAY OF COURSE TRY TO ADVERTISE WHAT THEY ARE AND YET CONCEAL IT AT THE SAME TIME. IN OUR COUNTRY BECAUSE IT'S ILLEGAL IN ALMOST EVERY PLACE IN OUR COUNTRY AND IN MOST WESTERN COUNTRIES. BUT AT THAT TIME IT WAS LEGAL AND SO THEY WORE IT RIGHT ON A HEADBAND OR WRITTEN ON THEIR FOREHEAD. MYSTERY IS NOT A PART OF THE NAME HERE BUT IT MEANS ITS A MYSTERIOUS NAME. BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. AND JOHN SAW THE WOMAN WAS DRUNK WITH THE BLOOD OF THE SAINTS. THAT'S HOW THE PEOPLE IN CHAPTER SEVEN, AND THE PEOPLE IN CHAPTER SIX AND THE PEOPLE IN CHAPTER FOURTEEN HOW THEY CONNECT WITH HER BECAUSE SHE HAS KILLED THEM. MARTYRS WHO WERE KILLED BECAUSE THEY WERE LOYAL TO JESUS.

WHY ARE YOU AMAZED? YOU CAN SEE THESE THINGS AND YOU CAN BE AMAZED. WHEN I WALKED INTO MAJOR CATHEDRALS IN MEXICO OR IN OTHER PLACES AS WELL, YOU LOOK UP AT THE GOLD LEAF AND THE JEWELS, AND IT'S JUST ENOUGH TO TAKE YOUR BREATH AWAY. WHY ARE YOU AMAZED, THE ANGEL WOULD ASK ME. THIS IS THE WAY IT'S SUPPOSED TO LOOK WHEN YOU'RE IN LEAGUE WITH THE POWERS OF THIS WORLD. WHEN YOU'VE SOLD YOURSELF AND YOUR PRINCIPLES TO CONNECT WITH THE GOOD WISHES OF EVERYBODY IN THE WORLD. THE BRIDE OF CHRIST DOES NOT DO THAT.

SO THERE'S A LOT HERE AND WE'RE SKIPPING OVER SOME OF IT BUT I'M HOPING THAT WE'RE GETTING IT. THIS IS THE PICTURE OF THE PAPAL SUPREMACY, THE SEVENTH ONE THAT IS NOT YET BUT THAT JOHN IS BEING SHOWN A PICTURE OF, THE GREAT WHORE. AND THESE MOUNTAINS REPRESENT EVERYTHING THAT HAVE LEAD UP TO THAT. NOW THE ANGEL IDENTIFIES THE BEAST WHICH CARRIES THE WOMAN WITH THE BEAST OF CHAPTER THIRTEEN. AS I UNDERSTAND IT TO BE THE SAME BEAST. THE SEVEN HEADS, THE SEVEN MOUNTAINS, THE LITERALISM OF WHICH THE IMAGERY IS BASED IS USED TO CONVEY THIS BROADER SYMBOLICAL MEANING. THE WOMAN RIDES ON THE SEVEN HEADED BEAST – THE SEVEN HEADS ARE ON THE BOARD – JUST AS ROME SITS ON SEVEN HILLS. SO IT'S A WORLD CITY SITTING AMONG THE VARIOUS EMPIRES WHICH HAVE RISEN LIKE GREAT MOUNTAINS IN THE HISTORY OF THE WORLD. SEVEN KINGS. FIVE ARE ALREADY FALLEN. ONE IS. THE OTHER IS NOT YET COME. THE WILD BEAST DOES NOT BELONG TO ANY ONE AGE BUT HE IS A POWER THAT HAS RISEN IN EVERY AGE. AND THE SEVEN HEADS REPRESENT THE SUCCESSIVE CULMINATION OF THAT WORLD POWER. KINGS REPRESENT NOT INDIVIDUAL RULERS BUT THE SAME AS KINGDOMS IN THE BOOK OF DANIEL. "IN THE DAYS OF THESE KINGS SHALL GOD OF HEAVEN SET UP A KINGDOM" IN DANIEL 2:44 MEANS IN THE DAYS OF THESE KINGDOMS SHALL THE GOD OF HEAVEN SET UP A KINGDOM.



JOHN'S VISIONS TAKE HIM THE RANGE OF THE ENTIRE DRAMA OF THE HISTORY OF THE WORLD. HE SEES THE REPRESENTATIVE OF THE EVER RISING SPIRIT OF WORLDLY HOSTILITY TO GOD'S CHOSEN PEOPLE. THE VOICES OF MOSES AND ISAIAH ARE CALLING TO HIM ACROSS THE CENTURIES AND THEY'RE TALKING ABOUT THE EMPIRES WHICH IN THEIR DAYS FOUND THE CLEARER AND STRONGEST REPRESENTATION OF THIS WORLD PRINCIPLE. EGYPT AND ASSYRIA AND ALL THE OTHERS AS WELL. EGYPT, THE HOUSE OF BONDAGE, ASSYRIA THAT EXALTED HERSELF AGAINST GOD, BABYLON CALLED THE HAMMER OF THE WHOLE EARTH, MEDO PERSIA, GREECE, ROME, PAGAN ROME, PAPAL ROME, THE HOLY ROMAN EMPIRE. THE TEN HORNS WERE THE TEN MINOR POWERS OF THE TEN KINGS THAT PROPOSED THE MAJOR POWER.

NOW THE BEAST HIMSELF IN VERSE ELEVEN FORMS THIS "EIGHTH": THAT WE'VE PLACED ON THE BOARD. PLEASE NOTICE THAT THE EIGHTH IS NOT A HEAD. THERE ARE ONLY SEVEN HEADS. WHEN THESE FALL THERE IS NO EIGHTH HEAD THAT ARISES. BUT THE BEAST ITSELF, WHOSE VITALITY HAS BEEN SEEN IN THESE SUCCESSIVE HEADS. THE BEAST ITSELF FORMS AS IT WERE AN EIGHTH WHICH IS "OF THE SEVEN" IT SAYS. NOTICE THAT VERSE ELEVEN, ITS "OF THE SEVEN" . IT'S NOT ONE OF THEM BUT IT IS RISING OUT OF THEM. THERE IS NO EIGHTH EMPIRE. BUT THE BEAST NOW SMITTEN IN ALL OF THE SEVEN HEADS OF ITS POWER WILL, IN KIND OF A CONVULSIVE DEATH THROE, SEEM LIKE AN EIGHTH POWER. APPARENTLY IT WILL BE A LOOSE CONFEDERATION, OR A BROAD COALITION IN WHICH THE EBBING LIFE OF ALL THE SEVEN FINDS ITS FINAL EXPRESSION. IT'S THE EMBODIMENT OF ALL THE GOD IMPOSED FEATURES OF THE SEVEN. THE SAME STEWARD PERPETUATED. THE BEAST DOES NOT FALL LIKE THE OTHERS FELL, THE HEADS FELL, BUT IT GOES INTO DESTRUCTION. THE LORD WILL DESTROY IT WITH THE BRIGHTNESS OF HIS COMING. THIS FIERCE AND LAST FLICKERING UP OF THIS DOOMED POWER, A LOOSE CONFEDERATION OR A BROAD COALITION OF EVIL IS DEALT WITH IN THE QUESTION BILL WAS ASKING IN CHAPTER SIXTEEN, THE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON. IT'S ALSO DEALT WITH AGAIN IN CHAPTER TWENTY, VERSES 7-10, AND THERE IT IS CALLED "GOG."

THE EIGHTH, IF I UNDERSTAND IT CORRECTLY IS CALLED "GOG." AND WHEN WE GET TO CHAPTER TWENTY WE'LL NEED TO LOOK AT EZEKIEL 38 AND 39 WHERE THE SYMBOLISM OF GOG IS TAKEN FROM. JUST AS THE SYMBOLISM OF ARMAGEDDON IS TAKEN FROM THE OLD TESTAMENT FIELD OF MAGEDDO, SO THE SYMBOLISM OF GOG IS TAKEN FROM SOMETHING THAT HAPPENED THAT WAS PROPHESED BACK IN EZEKIEL 38 AND 39. AND WE'VE JUST GOT THESE FOUR LITTLE VERSES ABOUT IT IN REVELATION TWENTY. AND WE'LL PROBABLY HAVE ALL KINDS OF QUESTIONS ABOUT IT THAT I CAN'T ANSWER BECAUSE THERE'S NOT A LOT SAID ABOUT IT SPECIFICALLY. I THINK THAT'S HELPFUL TO ME TO THINK OF THE EIGHTH AS OF THE SEVENTH, BUT IT'S NOT AN ACTUAL HEAD EVEN THOUGH IT'S REFERRED TO AS THE EIGHTH. THERE'S A LITTLE BIT OF AMBIVALENCE IN THE WAY THAT THIS IS WRITTEN. IT'S CALLED AN EIGHTH, AS IF IT WAS ANOTHER HEAD, BUT IT SPECIFICALLY SAYS THERE ARE ONLY SEVEN HEADS. BUT THE EIGHTH IS OF THE SEVENTH. IT'S NOT ANOTHER EMPIRE AS SUCH. THIS MAY MEAN THAT IT LASTS REAL BRIEFLY. THAT'S MY PICTURE OF IT. THAT THIS BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON IS THE FINAL LAST INTENSIFICATION OF THE STRUGGLE BETWEEN CHRIST AND SATAN, BETWEEN EVERYTHING THE LORD STANDS FOR AND EVERYTHING THAT'S OPPOSED TO HIM. AND THERE'S GOING TO BE AN INTENSIFICATION OF THIS CONFLICT. IN CHAPTER TWENTY IT SAYS, THAT "THEY COMPASSED THE CAMP OF THE SAINTS ABOUT," THE CAMP OF THE SAINTS I THINK BEING THE CHURCH, AND AT THAT POINT WHEN IT LOOKED LIKE THE LORD'S CHURCH WAS JUST ABOUT TO BE OVERWHELMED AND DESTROYED AND LEFT ON BY THIS EIGHTH CALLED GOG, AT THAT MOMENT FIRE CAME FROM GOD OUT OF HEAVEN AND DESTROYED THEM AND THAT'S THE END OF THE WORLD. THE NEXT THING YOU KNOW JOHN SAYS, "I SAW THE DEAD, SMALL AND GREAT, STAND BEFORE GOD, AND THE BOOKS WERE OPENED:.....AND DEATH AND HELL WERE CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE." SO IT'S ALL OVER WITH AT THAT TIME.

I DON'T SEE THE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON AS BEING SOMETHING THAT GOES ON AND ON. I SEE IT AS SOMETHING THAT'S LED UP TO, MAYBE NOT SOMETHING YOU CAN DATE A START TO. YOU CAN DATE THE FINISH, BECAUSE THE FINISH IS THE END OF THE WORLD. I DON'T LOOK AT IT AS A LONG THING. I LOOK AT IT AS A TIME OF TRAUMA FOR THE PEOPLE OF GOD. AND SINCE IT'S IN THE FUTURE, AS I VIEW IT, I CAN'T SAY A LOT ABOUT IT. I JUST DON'T KNOW MUCH ABOUT IT.

a question from the audience

THE EIGHTH IS GOING TO HAVE THE SAME SPIRIT OF ALL OF THESE, AND THE EIGHTH IS THE ONE THAT'S GOING TO BRING ON THE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON, WHATEVER FORM THAT TAKES, AND I BELIEVE THE EIGHTH IS ALSO CALLED GOG BUT WHILE THERE MAY BE A RULER THAT'S INVOLVED IN IT, I'M NOT SURE OF THAT. BUT I DON'T SEE IT AS A KINGDOM THAT LASTS AND HAS SUBSTANCE TO IT. RATHER I SEE IT AS UNITING UNDER ITS DOMINION. ALL THESE THINGS THAT NORMALLY WOULD BE OPPOSED TO EACH OTHER, BUT THEY'RE UNITED IN THEIR OPPOSITION TO GOD. SO I SEE IT AS IN THE FUTURE BUT HOW FAR IN THE FUTURE I HAVE NO WAY OF TELLING.

question from the audience.

A LOT OF PEOPLE THINK MAYBE THE POPE WILL BE GIVEN A RENEWED SENSE OF POWER AND AUTHORITY AND THAT HE WILL LEAD THIS GOG THING. I DON'T SEE HIM AS HAVING TEMPORAL POWER AGAIN, THOUGH. THERE MAY NOT BE ANY LEADER TO IT. NOW GOG IN THE OLD TESTAMENT HAD A LEADER BUT THAT DOESN'T MEAN THAT THIS NEW ONE HAS TO. JUST AS THE BATTLE OR ARMAGEDDON DOESN'T HAVE TO BE FOUGHT ON THE LITERAL FIELD OF MAGEDDO. THIS NEW GOG, AND WE'RE GETTING AHEAD OF OURSELVES HERE, MAY NOT HAVE A LITERAL LEADER AND IT MAY NOT GO ON THAT LONG. JESUS AT ONE TIME, IN ANOTHER CONTEXT AND I DO BELIEVE IT WAS ANOTHER CONTEXT, TALKED ABOUT "THESE DAYS BEING SHORTENED FOR THE BENEFIT OF GOD'S ELECT", AND I THINK THAT TYPE OF THINKING COULD ENTER IN HERE.

question from audience.

REALLY, IT'S GOG OF THE LAND OF MAGOG. MAGOG IS ONE OF THE SONS OF JAPHETH AND GOG WAS OF THE LAND OF MAGOG. WHEN WE GET TO CHAPTER TWENTY IF WE HAVE TIME WE'LL NEED TO TALK ABOUT WHO GOG WAS PROPHESED IN THE BOOK OF EZEKIEL. AND BY LOOKING AT HOW THE GOG FROM THE BOOK OF EZEKIEL ACTED I THINK WE'LL BE ABLE TO SEE THAT WHAT IS SAID IN EZEKIEL IS LIKE A PATTERN FOR THE BOOK OF REVELATION. WE'VE GOT BABYLONIAN CAPTIVITY, RESTORATION AND GOG IN THE OLD TESTAMENT AND THE INTERIM TESTIMENTARY TIME. AND THEN WE'VE GOT IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION BABYLONIAN CAPTIVITY OF THE CHURCH UNDER THE PAPACY, AND THEN RESTORATION AROUND 1797, 1801 WITH STONE AND CAMPBELLS AND JONES AND ELIAS SMITH ALL THOSE OTHERS, RESTORATION OF THE CHURCH AND THEN GOG AGAIN. I THINK IT'S A SYMBOL.

comment from audience.

THERE DOESN'T NECESSARILY HAVE TO BE ONE LEADER FOR THIS. IT'S A LOT OF TIMES FORCES THAT WOULD NORMALLY BE OPPOSED TO EACH OTHER AND UNITE FOR JUST A MOMENT IN OPPOSITION TO SOMETHING ELSE. THAT'S THE WAY I VISUALIZE THIS BABYLON AT THE END. YOU'VE GOT FORCES AS DIVERGENT AS A FALSE PROPHET REPRESENTING ISLAM, AND APOSTATE CHRISTIANITY AND PAGANISM WHICH WOULD INCLUDE ALL SORTS OF IDOLATRY, FROM BUDAHISM ON UP, YOU'VE GOT THIS ALL JOINED TOGETHER AS GOD IS LOOKING AT IT. IT MIGHT NOT EVEN LOOK AT ITSELF AS BEING UNITED, BUT AS GOD WILL SEE IT, IT'S ALL ONE THING. REMEMBER WHAT HE SAID IN THE BOOK OF JOSHUA THE STATEMENT WAS MADE, "IF YOU WILL NOT SERVE GOD, THEN CHOOSE YOU THIS DAY WHO YOU WILL SERVE. EITHER THE GODS THAT CAME FROM WHERE YOUR FATHERS CAME FROM ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THE RIVER, OR THE GODS OF THE LAND THAT YOU'RE ABOUT TO GO TO POSSESS. IT DOESN'T MATTER WHICH SET OF GODS YOU SERVE, THEY'RE ALL THE SAME TO ME. CHOOSE YOU THIS DAY WHOM YOU WILL SERVE BECAUSE IT DOESN'T MAKE ANY DIFFERENCE WHO YOU SERVE IF YOU DON'T SERVE THE ONE TRUE AND LIVING GOD. SO THAT'S THE DIVISION THAT GOD SEES. AND PUTTING IT INTO THE CONTEXT OF WHAT WE'VE BEEN TALKING ABOUT IT WOULDN'T MATTER SO MUCH WHETHER YOU WERE A MOSLEM OR WHETHER YOU HAD FALLEN PREY TO APOSTATE CHRISTIANITY. SO FAR AS GOD IS LOOKING AT IT, YOU'RE JUST A PART OF THAT MASS OF AMALGAMATION, THAT VERY LOOSE CONFEDERATION OR BROAD COALITION OF FORCES THAT ARE AGAINST HIM.

"THEY COMPASSED THE CAMP OF THE SAINTS ABOUT" WHICH SEEMS TO INDICATE SOME TYPE OF ORGANIZATION (20:9)

end of tape – some dialogue might be lost before continuation

evidently someone asked a question about harps.

...ABOUT THE HARPS IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION AND WE STUDIED CHAPTER FOURTEEN LAST TIME AND CHAPTER FIFTEEN AND THE HARPS ARE MENTIONED IN BOTH OF THOSE AND THE

QUESTION WAS ASKED TO WHAT THAT MIGHT SIGNIFY. THE BEST WAY I KNOW TO APPROACH THAT IS TO REMEMBER BACK IN CHAPTER FIVE THESE HARPS ARE MENTIONED ALSO. TO ME THE KEY IS FOUND IN CHAPTER FIVE, VERSE EIGHT. WE HAVE THE TWENTY-FOUR ANCIENTS FALLING DOWN BEFORE THE LAMB, HAVING EVERYONE OF THEM HARPS AND GOLDEN VIALS FULL OF ODOURS WHICH ARE THE PRAYERS OF THE SAINTS. WE'RE STUDYING A BOOK OF SIGNS, A BOOK OF SYMBOLS. A BOOK WHERE ONE THING SIGNIFIES SOMETHING ELSE. WHERE A DAY MIGHT SIGNIFY A YEAR; WHERE A BEAST CAN SIGNIFY A KINGDOM. AND HERE WE'RE EXPLICITLY TOLD IN CHAPTER FIVE VERSE EIGHT THAT VIALS FULL OF ODOURS, IN OTHER WORDS, INCENSE AND THE ODOURS THAT WOULD COME FROM IT SIGNIFY THE PRAYERS OF THE SAINTS. THAT WHEN THE PRAYERS OF THE SAINTS GO UP BEFORE THE THRONE OF GOD THEY ARE RECEIVED BY GOD IN OUR ERA AS INCENSE WAS RECEIVED BY GOD IN THE JEWISH ERA. SO I CONCLUDE FROM THIS, AND IT IS A CONCLUSION, THAT WHEN WE READ HERE ABOUT THESE HARPS, THESE MUST BE EQUIVALENT TO THE SONGS AND THE PSALMS OF THE SAINTS. WHEN OUR SONGS AND PSALMS GO UP BEFORE THE EARS AND MIND OF GOD THEY'RE RECEIVED AS BEAUTIFUL HARP PLAYING. IT'S NOT THE AUDITORY SOUNDS THAT ARE HEARD BY GOD SO MUCH AS WHAT'S IN THE HUMAN HEART. IT'S THE FRUIT OF OUR LIPS GIVING PRAISE BUT IT'S MAKING MELODY IN THE HEART THAT MATTERS TO GOD. SO I LOOK AT THE VIALS FULL OF ODOURS, THE INCENSE OF THE PRESENT ERA AS BEING THE PRAYERS OF THE SAINTS AND THE HARPS OF THE PRESENT ERA AS BEING THE SONGS AND PSALMS OF THE SAINTS. AND I THINK ALL THE WAY THROUGH THE BOOK OF REVELATION THAT SAME SIGNIFICATION IS THERE. HARPS REPRESENT PRAISE TO GOD IN SONG.

reading from 17:12 "And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast." IN JOHN'S DAY THESE TEN HORNS IN PAGAN ROMAN TIMES THEY WERE STILL JUST TRIBES BUT THEY BECAME TEN HORNS OR POWERS UNDER THE PAPAL ROMAN EMPIRE AND I'VE GIVEN YOU A LIST OF THOSE BEFORE – THE BASIC TEN NATIONS OF EUROPE. THEY RECEIVED POWER ONE HOUR WITH THE BEAST. IT WAS THE PAPACY THAT ALLOWED THEM TO HAVE THEIR POWER. AND EVEN THOUGH THE PAPACY HAD NO REAL ARMY OF ITS OWN, IT USED THEIR ARMIES TO DO IT'S WILL. THESE HAVE ONE MIND. THEY GIVE THEIR POWER AND STRENGTH TO THE BEAST. JUST BECAUSE THEY FELT THE POPE HAD POWER OVER THEIR ETERNAL WELFARE OR DAMNATION, THEY VOLUNTARILY SUBMITTED TO THE BEAST. THEY SENT THEIR GOLD AND SILVER DOWN TO ROME. THAT'S THE KIND OF A RELATIONSHIP IT WAS. (14) "these shall make war with the Lamb," AND WE'VE SEE THAT KIND OF RELATIONSHIP WITH THE PERSECUTION OF THE BRIDE BY THE WHORE, "and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.." THAT'S INTERESTING THAT THE ONES THAT ARE WITH HIM ARE CALLED, CHOSEN AND FAITHFUL. IF WE WANTED TO TAKE THE TIME TO EXAMINE THOSE WORDS I THINK IT'S HELPFUL BUT WE WON'T TAKE THAT NOW AT LEAST, (v15) "And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, THAT'S BACK IN VERSE ONE, THE GREAT WHORE THAT SITS UPON THE MANY WATERS, HERE THE WATERS ARE SHOWN TO BE A SYMBOL OF PEOPLES AND MULTITUDES AND NATIONS AND TONGUES, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. SO WE DON'T HAVE TO GUESS WHO THE WATERS ARE, THE WATERS ARE THE PEOPLE THAT POPULATE THE EARTH. (V16) "And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire." I THINK THIS HAS TO DO WITH THE REBELLION OF THE NATIONS AGAINST THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH EVENTUALLY. WE SAW THAT THAT STARTED HAPPENING IN ENGLAND ABOUT 1535 UNDER HENRY THE EIGHTH AND WENT ALL THE WAY THROUGH UNTIL IT HAPPENED IN SPAIN AND ITALY IN 1848. I THINK THAT'S WHAT THIS IS TALKING ABOUT WHICH IS MUCH BROADER THAN THE THIRTY YEARS' WAR. I THINK IT GOES FROM THE REFORMATION TIME UP THROUGH THE FRENCH REVOLUTION AND BEYOND.

(v17) "For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, THAT WAS THE BREAKING OF CHURCH STATE RELIGION, THE RISE OF NATIONALISM, "and to agree, and to give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled. (v.18) and the woman which thou sawest is that great city, WHICH IS BABYLON THE GREAT REPRESENTED BY ROME IN THE FIRST CENTURY AND FOR SOMETIME AFTER THAT, BUT IT'S BROADER THAN ROME BECAUSE IT'S BABYLON THE GREAT, "which reigneth over the kings of the earth." I'M GOING TO TURN BACK TO DANIEL SEVEN FOR JUST A MOMENT TO BRING OUT ONE POINT THAT I THINK CORRESPONDS TO THIS, DANIEL 7:25,26, "He (THAT'S THE PAPACY) shall speak great words against the most High and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws, (THESE ARE THE

PAPAL DECREES AND LAWS) and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time. (THAT'S THE 1260 YEARS ENDING ABOUT 1792) but the judgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it unto the end." SO AGAIN HERE WE'RE TALKING ABOUT THE GRADUAL DISINTEGRATION OF THE PAPACY AND ITS POWER UNTIL THE LORD COMPLETELY DESTROYS IT WITH THE BRIGHTNESS OF HIS COMING, II THES. 2. I THINK THIS 26<sup>TH</sup> VERSE CORRESPONDS WITH THE 16<sup>TH</sup> VERSE (IN REV.CHAP 17) WHICH NANCY WAS TALKING ABOUT. THE TEN HORNS WHICH YOU SAW UPON THE BEAST EVENTUALLY SHALL HATE THE WHORE AND MAKE HER DESOLATE AND NAKED AND EAT HER FLESH AND BURN HER WITH FIRE. AND IN CHAPTER EIGHTEEN THAT'S WHAT WE'LL SEE HAPPENING.

IT'S QUITE AN IMAGE AND PICTURING OF WORLD CONQUERERS THAT WE HAVE. THESE SEVEN HEADS (turning toward board) ONE AFTER ANOTHER THEY SUCCEED THE PREVIOUS ONE, THE SPIRIT THAT IS EVIDENT IN EGYPT IS TAKEN OVER BY THE ASSYRIANS, AND THERE IS POWER AND PROMINENCE AND POMP THERE AND IT'S TAKEN OVER BY THE BABYLONIANS, THE MEDES AND PERSIANS, THE GREEKS, THE ROMANS. THIS SUCCESSION GOES ON. MIGHT MAKES RIGHT. IF YOU'RE STRONG ENOUGH TO TAKE IT, TAKE IT. WHAT A CONTRAST THIS IS WITH THE EMPIRE OF JESUS CHRIST. THE EMPIRE OF JESUS CHRIST IS JUST THE OPPOSITE. WEEKNESS HAS ALWAYS BEEN ONE OF ITS OUTWARD CHARACTERISTICS. IT'S THE LEVEN. IT'S THE MUSTARD SEED. IT'S THE LITTLE STONE THAT'S CUT OUT OF THE MOUNTAINSIDE BY DIVINE AGENTS, THAT'S WITHOUT HANDS. AND YET IN REALITY THERE IS NO TRUTH STRENGTH OR GREATNESS EXCEPT IN THE EMPIRE OF JESUS CHRIST. THE ETERNAL WORD IS THE FOUNDER OF IT AND THE KING OF IT. THEN COMETH THE END AND THE CONSUMMATION OF ALL THINGS. "WHEN JESUS CHRIST SHALL HAVE DELIVERED UP THE KINGDOM TO GOD EVEN THE FATHER, WHEN HE SHALL HAVE PUT DOWN ALL RULE AND ALL AUTHORITY AND POWER", I COR. 15:24.

HE CONQUERS BY PERSUASION TODAY AND SERVICE TO HIM IS VOLUNTARY. BUT EVENTUALLY HE'S GOING TO CONQUER BY SUBJECTION. EVERY KNEE SHALL BOW. EVERY TONGUE SHALL CONFESS. AND SO AT THE END OF CHAPTER NINETEEN WE'LL SEE HIM WITH MANY CROWNS ON HIS HEAD. THE SERVANTS OF GOD ARE LIKE THEIR MASTER.. THE SERVANT OF GOD MUST NOT STRIVE BUT BE GENTLE UNTO ALL MEN. IN MEEKNESS INSTRUCTING THOSE WHO OPPOSE THEMSELVES. THE KINGDOM WE'RE A PART OF NOW IS JUST THE OPPOSITE OF THIS POWER, AND POMP AND PROMINENCE THAT WE'RE TALKING ABOUT.. WE'VE OVERCOME EVIL WITH GOOD. RIGHT MAKES MIGHT INSTEAD OF MIGHT MAKES RIGHT.

THESE FOUR WORLD EMPIRES THAT DANIEL TALKS ABOUT, BABYLON, MEDO PERSIA, GREECE AND ROME WERE PERSECUTING POWERS USED BY GOD. EACH ONE OF THEM TOUCHED GOD'S PEOPLE IN A SPECIAL WAY. AND I'VE ALREADY INDICATED TO YOU THAT I BELIEVE WHEN BABYLON IS SPOKEN OF, BASICALLY IT MEANS ROME. ALTHOUGH IT'S BROADER THAN THAT AND SOMETIMES IS USED TO REFER TO THE CONFUSION THAT EVEN STRETCHES BEYOND ROME AND THE LEADERSHIP OF ROME.

BUT IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION AND HISTORY GENERALLY WE HAVE IT UNDER TWO WHORES. WE HAVE THE IMPERIAL FORM OF ROME UNDER THE CAESARS AND THEN ITS REBIRTH IN THE HOLY ROMAN EMPIRE BUILT ON THE RUINS OF THE ANCIENT EMPIRE. GOD PREDICTED THE UTTER DOWNFALL OF BOTH OF THESE. AND AGAIN WE NEED TO MAKE CLEAR THAT IN ATTACKING THIS AND IN SAYING THE BIBLE ATTACKS IT, WE ARE NOT ATTACKING A RELIGION OR THE PEOPLE WITHIN A CHURCH AS SUCH, BUT WE'RE TALKING ABOUT AN ECONOMIC FRAMEWORK THAT USES AND USED RELIGION AS A BASIS FOR IT'S CONTROL OF PEOPLE. IN REVELATION EIGHTEEN WE'RE TALKING ABOUT THE FALL OF MYSTICAL BABYLON THE GREAT AND GOD IS DRAWING A PICTURE FROM WHAT HAPPENED TO THE ORIGINAL BABYLON. THE ONE THAT WAS ASTRIDE THE EUPHRATES RIVER, THAT HAD THE HANGING GARDENS WHICH WERE ONE OF THE SEVEN ANCIENT WONDERS OF THE WORLD, THAT HAD THIS SIXTY-FOOT WALL THAT FIVE CHARIOTS COULD RUN A RACE ON THE TOP OF. AND HAD ENOUGH PROVISIONS ON THE INSIDE TO LAST THROUGH A SIEGE OF TWENTY YEARS AND THAT FELL IN ONE NIGHT WHEN CYRUS THE PERSIAN CAME. GOD PREDICTED THE FALL OF THE ANCIENT BABYLON WHEN BABYLON HAD HARDLY BEEN BUILT. THE FIRST BABYLON CARRIED GOD'S PEOPLE AWAY INTO EXILE. AWAY FROM THEIR HOMELAND, AWAY FROM THEIR TEMPLE, AWAY FROM THEIR ALTAR. THE SECOND BABYLON CARRIED GOD'S PEOPLE AWAY FROM

THE ALTAR, THE TEMPLE, THE OBEDIENCE OF GOD AND INTO A WILDERNESS OF CONFUSION. THE TRUE CHURCH OF GOD WENT INTO THE WILDERNESS WHILE A PART OF WHAT HAD BEEN GOD'S BRIDE BECAME A WHORE, AN APOSTATE WHORE. IT'S A HORRIBLE PICTURE AND IT'S AN AMAZING PICTURE. AND WE SEE THE FALL OF IT IN CHAPTER EIGHTEEN.

## **CHAPTER EIGHTEEN**

AGAIN, I LIKE TO THINK OF THIS AS A MICROSCOPE WITH DIFFERENT POWERS OF MAGNIFICATION. HE'S ALREADY GIVEN US THE OVERVIEW OF IT. NOW HE TURNS UP THE POWER AND HE EXAMINES MORE CLOSELY THE FALL OF THE BABYLONIANS THAT TOOK CAPTIVITY OF THE CHURCH, THAT IS THE ROMANISTS.

(1) "And after these things I saw another angel come down from haven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. (2) And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of demons, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird." IT'S PICTURED AS A ZOO, A SPIRITUAL ZOO. THIS BABYLON IS GOING TO BECOME LIKE THE OTHER BABYLON. IF WE HAD TIME WE'D TURN BACK TO THE BOOKS OF ISAIAH AND JEREMIAH AND REMIND OURSELVES OF WHAT WAS SAID OF THE ORIGINAL BABYLON THERE, HOW IT WOULD BE INHABITED BY ANIMALS, THAT PEOPLE WOULD NOT GO THERE. EVEN THE ARABIANS WOULD NOT DARE TO PITCH THEIR TENTS THERE AND IT WOULD BECOME JUST LIKE THIS. THAT PICTURE IS USED TO INDICATE WHAT WOULD HAPPEN TO SPIRITUAL BABYLON. (3) "For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication" IN OTHER WORDS, WE USE THE EXPRESSION TODAY SOMETIMES OF BEING IN BED WITH SOMEBODY; IT MEANS YOU HAVE THESE TIGHT CONNECTIONS, YOU'RE POLITICALLY IN SYNC WITH SOMEBODY. THAT'S THE IDEA OF FORNICATION HERE. "And the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, (THAT WAS THE POLITICAL RELATIONSHIP THEY HAD WITH EACH OTHER, THE POLITICAL DEPENDENCE ON EACH OTHER) and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies." SHE WAS THE GREAT WHORE. SHE COULD AFFORD ANYTHING. SHE MADE MORE MONEY THAN ANYBODY ELSE. AND AS FAR AS THE GOODS OF THIS EARTH WERE CONCERNED, SHE CONTROLLED THEM. SHE COULD GIVE YOU ANYTHING YOU WANTED IF YOU WOULD JUST SELL OUT TO HER.

(V.4) "And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, (NOW REMEMBER IN THE EIGHTEENTH CHAPTER OF ACTS, WHEN HE WAS TALKING ABOUT THE CORINTHIANS, PAUL WAS AT CORINTH, AND SHORTLY AFTER PAUL GOT THERE THE LORD TOLD HIM, 'I HAVE MUCH PEOPLE IN THIS CITY.' NOW PAUL JUST GOT THERE AND THE GOSPEL HAD NOT BEEN PREACHED THERE BEFORE, BUT GOD SAYS 'I HAVE MUCH PEOPLE IN THIS CITY.' MEANING, I THINK, PEOPLE IN PROSPECT IN THE CITY. THERE ARE PEOPLE HERE WITH GOOD AND HONEST HEARTS, WHO, WHEN THEY HEAR THE GOSPEL WILL RESPOND TO IT FOLLOWING TRUTH WHEREVER IT LEADS THEM. IN OTHER WORDS, THEY ARE HONEST SOULS WHO ARE SEEKING AFTER TRUTH.

IN THE SAME WAY, THEN, GOD LOOKS AT THE APOSTATE CHURCH AND HE SAYS, "COME OUT OF HER, MY PEOPLE, YOU WHO ARE SINCERE AND HONEST AND HAVE BEEN DUPED BY THIS SYSTEM...COME OUT OF HER, WALK AFTER ME IN A PURE WAY. LEAVE THE WHORE AND BECOME MY BRIDE. "Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues." 'COMING OUT FROM AMONG THEM AND BE YE SEPARATE AND TOUCH NOT THE UNCLEAN THING.' SAME IDEA AS ALWAYS WITH GOD.

(5) "For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities." OH THERE ARE SO MANY PASSAGES IN THE BOOKS OF ISAIAH AND JEREMIAH THAT LOOK BACK TO WHAT HAPPENED TO THE ORIGINAL BABYLON AND THAT ARE USED TO DRAW UPON FOR THE SYMBOLISM HERE. IN ISAIAH 21; ISAIAH 13; JEREMIAH 50. IN JEREMIAH FIFTY BABYLON WAS A HAMMER TO BEAT THE EARTH INTO SUBJECTION. THAT'S EXACTLY WHAT'S HAPPENED WITH THIS ONE.

I MENTIONED TO YOU LAST NIGHT AND I THINK IT'S APPROPRIATE TO MENTION TO YOU AGAIN AND RE-EMPHASIZE IT, THAT IN THE BOOK OF EZEKIEL WE SEE ALMOST AN

EXACT REPLICAS OF WHAT WE SEE IN REVELATION. IN THE FIRST HALF OF EZEKIEL, CHAPTERS ONE THROUGH TWENTY-FOUR, BABYLON COMES AND ENSLAVES THE PEOPLE OF GOD. THEN THERE IS A RESTORATION THAT TAKES PLACE IN EZEKIEL 36 AND 37, THE VALLEY OF DRY BONES. AND THEN GOG COMES IN EZEKIEL 38 AND 39. SO IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION, BABYLON ENSLAVES, BABYLON IS DEALT WITH (THAT'S WHAT WE'RE STUDYING HERE IN 18 AND 19) AND THEN GOG

COMES IN CHAPTER TWENTY OF REVELATION. AND SO WHAT WE'RE STUDYING HERE IS RICH WITH OLD TESTAMENT SYMBOLISM AND ALTHOUGH WE'RE NOT TAKING TIME TO GO BACK AND PICK UP ALL THE SPECIFICS, WE'VE GOT TO REMAIN AWARE THAT VIRTUALLY ALL THIS SYMBOLISM COMES FROM THE OLD TESTAMENT PROPHECIES.

(5) "For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. (6) Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double." SHE'S GOING TO GET PAID BACK IN HER OWN \_\_\_\_\_. SHE'S WRITTEN HER OWN CHECK AS SO OFTEN HAPPENS. WHAT HAS BEEN DONE BY YOU IS DONE TO YOU. JESUS SAID, "WITH WHAT MEASURE YOU MEASURE, YOU'RE GOING TO BE MEASURED. (7) "How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow. (8) Therefore shall her plagues come in one day (NOW THAT'S WHAT HAPPENED IN ANCIENT BABYLON, ISN'T IT? IN ONE NIGHT BELSHAZZAR WAS PUT DOWN AND THE MEADS AND PERSIANS TOOK OVER. IN ONE NIGHT, WHEN THEY LEAST EXPECTED IT. THEY'RE HAVING THIS BIG DRUNKEN FEAST, DRINKING OUT OF THE GOLDEN VESSELS FROM THE TEMPLE OF GOD, AND SUDDENLY IN ONE NIGHT IT'S ALL GONE (8) Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine: and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her. (9) And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning. (10) Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas that great city Babylon, that mighty city for in one hour is thy judgment come. (11) And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more; THE ECONOMIC SYSTEM OF THE WORLD WAS THROWN INTO CHAOS. (12) The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble. (THESE WERE THE THINGS THAT WENT INTO THE CATHEDRALS. THE GREAT WEALTHY FAMILIES WOULD COMMISSION ARTISTS LIKE LEONARDO. LIKE MICHELANGELO TO PUT THE FINEST OF THEIR ARTISTIC ABILITY INTO THE CATHEDRALS, PAINTING THE CEILING OF ST. PETER'S BASILICA, THE CISTEEN CHAPEL, ETC., ETC. (13) And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots and slaves and souls of men." THEY MADE MERCHANDISE OF ALL THESE THINGS. TOTAL CONTROL. WE TALKED IN CHAPTER THIRTEEN ABOUT THE ECONOMIC CONTROL THAT BABYLON HELD IN SWAY OVER THE KNOWN WORLD.

(14) And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all. (15) The merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing, (16) And saying, Alas, alas that great city that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls! (17) For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off. (18) And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city! (19) And they cast dust on their heads (A SYMBOL OF MOURNING) and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness!, for in one hour she is made desolate."

(20) "Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her." REMEMBER CHAPTER SIX VERSE TEN, REMEMBER THE SOULS UNDER THE ALTAR THERE THAT SAID, HOW LONG IS IT GOING TO BE, OH LORD, BEFORE YOU PUNISH THEM FOR KILLING US? AND NOW THEY'RE TOLD, REJOICE, FOR GOD HATH AVENGED YOU ON HER (20). VENGEANCE IS HIS, HE WILL REPAY. HE DID REPAY. AND BABYLON THAT THOUGHT EVERYTHING WAS SO BEAUTIFUL AND IT WOULD CONTINUE ON THIS WAY FOREVER, HAS HER FORTUNES CHANGED JUST OVERNIGHT. "ONCE UPON A TIME YOU DRESSED SO FINE ... (he quoted a poem that I could not get - maybe you know it) (v.21) "And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all. (22) And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; (THIS IS REPRESENTATIVE APPARENTLY OF THE GREAT INSTRUMENTAL MUSIC IN THE CHOIRS THAT WERE USED IN THE CATHEDRALS) and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found anymore in thee; (WORKING ON THE CATHEDRALS) and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee; (THIS IS THE CONTROL OF COMMERCE) (23) "And the light of a candle (YOU'VE BEEN IN CATHEDRALS MAYBE WHERE THERE WERE NUMBERS OF CANDLES BURNING

REPRESENTATIVE OF THE RELATIONSHIP OF LIVING PEOPLE WITH THE SOULS IN PERGATORY, LIGHTING A CANDLE FOR THEM)..”And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voices of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived. (24) And in her was found the blood of prophets, an of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.”

IT'S A PICTURE OF ALMOST UNBELIEVABLE CHANGE OF FORTUNES AND YET IT HAPPENED AND IT HAPPENED TO THE PAPACY. SHE CONTROLLED THE CONTINENT OF EUROPE AND BEYOND THAT WITH AN IRON TIGHT FIST AND THEN SUDDENLY IT WAS ALL TAKEN AWAY, THE BACK OF IT WAS BROKEN AT THE FRENCH REVOLUTION AND THE TEMPORAL POWER OF THE POPE WAS TAKEN AWAY. NAPOLEON MADE A LAUGHING STOCK OF THE POPE AND BACKED HIM DOWN AND TODAY HE'S IN THAT LITTLE ELEVEN SQUARE MILES OF VATICAN CITY. THAT'S HIS AREA THAT HE CONTROLS TODAY. VATICAN CITY IS A SEPARATE NATION. IT HAS IT'S OWN POSTAL SYSTEM, IT'S OWN MONETARY SYSTEM, IT'S OWN POLICE FORCE AND IT'S A LITTLE SEPARATE NATION INSIDE THE COUNTRY OF ITALY. IT'S NOT PART OF ITALY AND IT'S NOT PART OF ROME, BUT IT'S IT'S OWN SEPARATE COUNTRY. THAT'S ALL THE POPE CONTROLS POLITICALLY TODAY. THE ONLY OTHER CONTROL HE HAS IS WHAT LITTLE INFLUENCE HE HAS OVER THE PEOPLES OF THE EARTH WHEN HE GOES DOWN TO MEXICO OR SOUTH AMERICA. BUT HE HAS NO POLITICAL CONTROL. ALL HE CAN DO IS JUST SAY THINGS AND HOPE THAT SOMEBODY WILL LISTEN. A TREMENDOUS CHANGE OF FORTUNE.

some question from the audience

I THINK THE SYMBOLISM IS THE FACT THAT THE OLD BABYLON FELL SO FAST OVERNIGHT WHEN BELSHAZZAR WAS ON THE THRONE IN DANIEL CHAPTER FIVE. BUT IT REALLY DIDN'T HAPPEN QUITE THAT QUICKLY TO SPIRITUAL BABYLON. IT DID HAPPEN QUICKLY BECAUSE AT THE TIME OF THE FRENCH REVOLUTION THINGS WERE MUCH DIFFERENT FOR INSTANCE IN 1789 THAN THEY WERE JUST SHORTLY AFTER THAT. BY 1792 THINGS WERE MUCH, MUCH DIFFERENT FOR THE CATHOLIC CHURCH. BUT YOU COULDN'T LITERALLY SAY ONE HOUR. IT'S SYMBOLIC FOR HAPPENING QUICKLY I THINK.

IT STRIKES ME INTERESTING THAT THEY ARE TOLD TO REJOICE. APPARENTLY IT IS NOT WRONG FOR CHRISTIANS TO REJOICE WHEN THOSE WHO HAVE PERSECUTED THEM GET WHAT'S COMING TO THEM FROM GOD. I THINK THIS ALLOWS HUMANITY TO EXIST AND TO TAKE SATISFACTION IN THE FACT THAT GOD'S WAYS DO WIN. WE'RE NOT TO REAP THIS VENGEANCE OURSELVES BUT SIMPLY TO LABOUR AND TO WAIT AND EVENTUALLY I THINK WE TOO ARE GOING TO BE TOLD TO REJOICE OVER THE FACT THAT THOSE WHO HAVE PERSECUTED US, IF THEY HAVE OR IF THEY DO IN THE FUTURE, GET THEIR OWN FROM GOD. I THINK WE HAVE A LITTLE BIT OF A RIGHT TO DO THIS AS INDICATED HERE AND IN OTHER PASSAGES. REJOICING THAT GODS WILL. THAT JUSTICE IS A PART OF THE CHARACTER OF GOD AND THAT HIS WAY IS GOING TO WIN IN THE END AND DOES WIN. THERE'S A DAY COMING WHEN EVERYTHING THAT IS WRONG IS GOING TO BE MADE RIGHT. ALL THE INEQUITIES WILL BE JUSTIFIED. JUSTICE WILL BE BROUGHT. AND THE ONLY EXCEPTION TO THAT IS WHERE THE BLOOD OF JESUS HAS SWEPT THROUGH SO THAT THAT PERSON IS JUSTIFIED BASED ON THE BLOOD OF JESUS AND GOD DOESN'T HAVE TO SQUASH THAT PERSON. BECAUSE WHEN HE LOOKS AT THEM HE SEES JESUS. THAT'S THE ONLY EXCEPTION TO GOD TAKING VENGEANCE ON PEOPLE. THOSE WHO SUBMIT THEMSELVES TO JESUS CHRIST BECAUSE HE ALREADY HAS THE PAYMENT FOR THAT AND HIS HOLINESS CAN STILL EXIST WITHOUT HAVING TO KILL THOSE PEOPLE WHO WERE SINNERS. BECAUSE JESUS ALREADY PAID THE PRICE FOR IT.

other questions and comments from the audience

I THINK IT'S ALMOST IMPOSSIBLE FOR US TO IMAGINE THE POWER THE PAPACY HAD THROUGH THE MIDDLE AGES, THROUGH THAT 1260 YEAR TIME. WHEN THEY JUST WERE THE KNOWN WORLD SO FAR AS WESTERN CIVILIZATION WAS CONCERNED. THEY COULD DO ANYTHING TO ANYBODY AND THEY DID. WHEN PEOPLE HAVE THAT KIND OF POWER THEY TEND TO USE IT. THEY BECAME A HORRIBLE PERSECUTING POWER. AND THE FRENCH REVOLUTION WAS A REVOLT AGAINST THAT. NAPOLEON THEN TRIED TO PUT ORDER TO THE CHAOS OF THE REVOLUTION AND SHOW HIS PROMINENCE OVER THE PAPACY.



## **CHAPTER NINETEEN**

WE HAVE A STRONG CONNECTION IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION BETWEEN THE DOWNFALL OF THE GREAT WHORE AND THE END OF TIME AND THE MARRIAGE OF THE LAMB TO THE PURE BRIDE. THIS BRIDE AND BRIDEGROOM THEME AND THE WHORE VERSUS THE CHASTE VIRGIN IS A THEME THAT CONTINUES ON HERE. “(v.1) “After these things (AND IT DOESN’T TELL US HOW LONG AFTER) I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God: (2) For true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.” THE WORD ALLELUIA IS CONNECTED WITH CELEBRATION. IT’S A WORD OF PRAISE FOR GOD. DELIVERANCE FROM ENEMIES AND VICTORY OVER THEM. AND THE ONLY ALLELUIAS IN THE NEW TESTAMENT ARE RIGHT HERE IN THIS CHAPTER, VERSE 1, 3, 4, AND 6. THERE’S FOUR ALLELUIAS IN THE NEW TESTAMENT AND THEY’RE ALL RIGHT HERE.. “(3) And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever. (4) And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia. (5) And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great. (6) And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, (HERE AGAIN WE HAVE THE CONNECTION BETWEEN MANY WATERS AS WE DID IN CHAPTER SEVENTEEN AND A GREAT MULTITUDE OF PEOPLE) and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.” OMNI IS THE WORD THAT MEANS ALL. IF YOU HAVE AN OMNIBUS, THAT’S ONE THAT ALL CAN RIDE ON. POTENCY HAS TO DO WITH POWER SO OMNIPOTENCE MEANS ALL POWER. HE IS THE REIGNING AUTHORITY.

“(V.7) Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. (THE MARRIAGE OF THE LAMB HAS COME AND HIS WIFE HAS MADE HERSELF READY. PAUL SAYS IN II COR. 11. THIS WAS PAUL’S GOAL FOR THE CHURCH. ‘I am jealous over you with a godly jealousy for I have espoused you, that is engaged you ,to one husband that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.’” IN CHAPTER FOUR OF FIRST CORINTHIANS, VERSE FIFTEEN HE SAYS, “While you have ten thousand instructors in Christ you have not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.” SO PAUL LOOKS AT HIMSELF AS THE FATHER OF THE CORINTHIAN CHURCH SINCE HE CONVERTED THEM AND HE WANTS TO BE THE FATHER OF THE BRIDE IN THE SENSE OF PRESENTING HER AS A CHASTE VIRGIN TO CHRIST WHO WAS TO BE HER HUSBAND. “But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.” II Cor. 11:3. SO EASY FOR THAT TO HAPPEN. HAPPENS ALL THE TIME. BUT THAT’S THE BRIDE OF CHRIST, A CHASTE VIRGIN. AND THE TIME FOR THE MARRIAGE HAS COME. I THINK IT’S IMPORTANT FOR US TO REALIZE THAT JESUS AND THE CHURCH ARE NOT MARRIED YET. WE TALK ABOUT THE CHURCH BEING THE BRIDE OF CHRIST, BUT THE MARRIAGE HAS NOT ACTUALLY TAKEN PLACE YET. IT’S STILL IN THE FUTURE.

(v.8) “And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.”: WE’VE SEEN THIS SYMBOLISM IN THE CORINTHIAN LETTERS AND ELSEWHERE ALSO. (9) “And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God. (10) And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not:: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God; for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy..” NOW WE SEE HERE THAT WE ARE ALL CONTRIBUTING TO THE BRIDAL GOWN. .SOMETIMES PEOPLE MAKE A BIG ISSUE ABOUT BRIDAL GOWNS. I’VE BEEN AROUND A LOT OF WEDDINGS AND I’VE BEEN AROUND WEDDINGS WHERE THE FAMILY MADE THE BRIDAL GOWN. ONE PERSON WOULD SEW ON THE LITTLE BEADS AND ANOTHER PERSON WOULD SEW ON THE LACE; THE FATHER WAS INVOLVED IN DOING SOME OF THIS. AND IT WAS A BIG FAMILY PRODUCTION TO MAKE THIS GOWN. WELL THAT’S THE WAY IT IS WITH THE CHURCH. WE’RE ALL CONTRIBUTING TO THE BRIDAL GOWN. THE FINE LINEN IS THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF THE SAINTS. THE MORE RIGHTEOUSNESS THAT THERE IS, THE BETTER THE BRIDAL GOWN WILL BE. AGAIN, HE’S REFERRED TO AS A LAMB IN VERSE NINE FROM THE STANDPOINT OF HIS SACRIFICE.

GOD REVEALS HIS MESSAGES IN THE LIGHT OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF THOSE RECEIVING THEM AND THAT’S WHY THIS PARTICULAR SYMBOLISM OF THE MARRIAGE SUPPER IS USED, I THINK. BECAUSE PEOPLE AT THAT TIME UNDERSTOOD WHAT MARRIAGE SUPPERS WERE. JESUS HAD TOLD STORIES ABOUT THEM. IT WAS A COMMON OCCURRENCE IN LIFE. JUST AS IN CHAPTER FOUR, VERSE ONE,

HEAVEN WAS OPENED, SO HERE WE'VE GOT THE SAME IDEA. THESE ARE THE TRUE SAYINGS OF GOD RIGHT. BLESSED ARE THOSE WHO ARE CALLED INTO THE MARRIAGE SUPPER OF THE LAMB. THE TESTIMONY OF JESUS IS THE SPIRIT OF PROPHECY. PROPHECY IS PUBLIC EXPOSITION. THE SPIRIT OF PROPHECY IS THE WITNESS OF JESUS.

(v.11) "And I saw heaven opened, (AGAIN, AS IN CHAPTER FOUR VERSE ONE) and behold a white horse (BUT THIS IS A DIFFERENT WHITE HORSE THAN WE SAW THE ROMAN EMPERORS RIDING ON IN THE BEGINNING OF CHAPTER SIX WHEN THAT FIRST SEAL WAS OPENED. QUITE OFTEN THEY'RE CONFUSED. AND THAT'S WHY A LOT OF PEOPLE THINK IT WAS JESUS IN CHAPTER SIX DURING THE FIRST SEAL THAT WAS RIDING THAT WHITE HORSE. IT'S A DIFFERENT WHITE HORSE. STILL THE SYMBOL OF VICTORY AND WARFARE. BUT THIS TIME IT IS JESUS.) and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war." THE HORSE WAS ALWAYS THE SYMBOL OF WAR, DEUT. 17:16

IS ONE EXAMPLE OF THAT. CAVALRY WAS THE SYMBOL OF IMPERIALISTIC WARFARE WHERE YOU GO OUT TO FIGHT IN PLACES FAR AWAY.

THIS WAS A SPIRITUAL WARFARE. WHITE WAS THE SYMBOL OF PURITY AND MORALITY, VICTORY AND CONFLICT. HE'S CALLED FAITHFUL AND TRUE; THIS REFERS TO HIS NATURE. (12) "His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; (IT WAS NOT UNCOMMON FOR A MONARCH IN THOSE DAYS TO WEAR MORE THAN ONE CROWN TO SHOW THAT HE WAS A KING OF MORE THAN ONE NATION. SOMETIMES THEY WOULD HAVE THEM STACKED UP IN TIERS UPON THEIR HEADS.) "he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself." SO FAITHFUL AND TRUE REFERS TO HIS NATURE. THE FACT THAT NO MAN KNEW HIM REFERS TO HIS SPECIAL IDENTIFY. (V.13) "And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God.. (THIS SHOWS HIS RELATIONSHIP TO THE FATHER.

THE TESTIMONY OF JESUS IS WHAT INSPIRES PROPHECY. THE TESTIMONY OF JESUS IS THE SPIRIT WHICH UNDERLIES ALL PROPHECY AS WAYMOUTH PUT IT IN HIS TRANSLATION. THIS IS SHOWING THE MAGNIFICENCE AND SUPREMACY OF JESUS CHRIST. THAT HE IS A UNIQUE BEING, AN ETERNAL BEING AND THAT HE IS THE HEART AND SOUL OF EVERYTHING. HE IS THE CENTER AND CIRCUMFERENCE OF EVERYTHING. AS THE CENTER, EVERYTHING THAT DOES NOT COME FROM HIM, HAS NO AUTHORITY. AS THE CIRCUMFERENCE, EVERYTHING THAT DOES NOT LEAD TO HIM, HAS NO VALIDITY. HE'S THE HEART AND SOUL OF EVERYTHING. HE'S THE CORE OF THE BIBLE. HE'S WHAT ALL OF LIFE IS ALL ABOUT. FAITHFUL AND TRUE. HE'S THE WORD OF GOD.

(V.14) "And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. (PURE AND VICTORIOUS) (v.15) And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, (Heb.4:12), THAT'S HIS WORD) that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.. (v.16) And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. (THIS AGAIN REFERS TO HIS AUTHORITY; WE SAW THE SAME NAME USED IN CHAPTER SEVENTEEN. HE IS KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. THERE ARE OTHER KINGS AND LORDS. BUT HE IS KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. IT SHOWS HIS ABSOLUTE SUPREMACY. HIS EYES ARE PENETRATING. HIS CROWNS SHOW UNIVERSAL POWER. THIS FINE LINEN AGAIN IS THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF THE SAINTS IN VERSE FOURTEEN. FINE LINEN, WHITE AND CLEAN. "THEY SHALL WALK WITH ME IN WHITE BECAUSE THEY ARE WORTHY (THOSE THAT OVERCAME IN THE CITY OF SARDIS) AND A SWORD IS HIS WORD..

BACK IN THE TIMES WHEN WE'RE STUDYING ABOUT, WHEN BATTLES WERE FOUGHT, THIS WAS A SIGN FOR THE VULTURES TO BEGIN TO GATHER. REMEMBER, THERE WAS NO GUNSMOKE GOING UP INTO THE AIR, THERE WAS NO BRIMSTONE FROM A FIGHT IN THE FIRST CENTURY TIMES BEFORE GUNPOWDER HAD BEEN INVENTED. AND SO THERE WAS NO REASON FOR THE VULTURES NOT TO BEGIN HOVERING AROUND RIGHT WHEN THE BATTLE STARTED TO SEE WHO WOULD FALL AND BE READY TO SPRING DOWN ON THESE PEOPLE. AND SO USING THE UNDERSTANDING OF THE FIRST CENTURY, THAT SYMBOLISM IS USED HERE.

(v.17) “And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God; (v.18) That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great. (v.19) And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army. (v.20) And the beast was taken, and with him, the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.(.21) And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.”

SO THE LAST GREAT WORLD STRUGGLE ONCE AGAIN IS DEPICTED HERE. YES, THE PAPACY HAD ITS BACK BROKEN AT THE FRENCH REVOLUTION. YES, IT HAS DECLINED AND DISINTEGRATED SINCE THAT TIME. BUT SOME OF THE POPES THAT WERE THE WORST PERSECUTORS

(had to turn tape over – some dialogue lost)

...ACT OF VINDICATION IS GOING TO BE WROUGHT AND ALL THOSE PERSECUTORS WHO DIED AND DID NOT GET THEIR COMEPUNCE WHILE ON THE EARTH ARE GOING TO GET IT THERE AND IT EXPLICITLY SAYS THAT THE BEAST AND THE FALSE PROPHET WERE CAST INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE BURNING WITH BRIMSTONE.

AS GOD LOOKS AT IT, AND I THINK THIS IS IMPORTANT TO REMEMBER AGAIN, AND WE’VE SEEN THIS PICTURE WITH THE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON IN CHAPTER SIXTEEN, AND WE SAW THE PICTURE OF THE FINAL WARFARE IN CHAPTER SEVENTEEN, AND HERE AGAIN IN CHAPTER NINETEEN....AS GOD LOOKS AT IT, ALL FALSE RELIGIONS ARE UNITED IN THEIR OPPOSITION TO HIM. SO IT’S AS IF THE PAPACY AND THE ISLAMIC WORLD WERE COMBINED IN ARRAY AGAINST THE SON OF GOD. IT’S AS IF THESE POWERS WERE ACTING IN CONCERT AGAINST HIM. BECAUSE THAT’S THE WAY GOD LOOKS AT IT. AS GOD VIEW IT, IT’S RATHER SIMPLE. THERE ARE ONLY TWO SIDES IN THE WAR OF THE AGES. THERE ARE THE SAVED AND THE LOST. BLACK OR WHITE. IN OR OUT. SHEEP OR GOAT. HEAVEN OR HELL. AND GOD’S POINT, I THINK IS, THAT IF YOU DON’T PICK GOD, THEN IT DOESN’T MAKE ANY DIFFERENCE WHO YOU DO PICK. IF YOU DON’T PICK GOD, IT DOESN’T MAKE ANY DIFFERENCE WHETHER YOU’RE A MOSLEM OR A BUDHIST, OR THE HARLOT, OR THE DAUGHTERS OF THE HARLOT. IF YOU DON’T PICK GOD IN SINCERITY AND TRUTH, AND OF COURSE GOD IS THE ONE WHO MAKES THE JUDGMENT ON THIS BECAUSE HE SEES HEARTS THAT WE DON’T SEE.

I HAVE TO MENTION AGAIN, JOSHUA 24, THEY’RE TOLD FIRST OF ALL, SERVE GOD, I HAVE SET BEFORE YOU DEATH AND LIFE THEREFORE CHOOSE LIFE, GOD SAYS CHOOSE ME, BUT IF YOU DON’T SERVE GOD, THEN CHOOSE YOU THIS DAY WHOM YOU WILL SERVE, THE GODS ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THE EUPHRATES THAT YOUR ANCESTORS WORSHIPPED, OR THE GODS OF THE NATIONS OF THE LAND OF CANAAN WHERE YOU’RE GOING TO SERVE THEM...SERVE THIS ONE GROUP OF IDOLS OR THIS OTHER GROUP OF IDOLS, IT DOESN’T MAKE ANY DIFFERENCE WHICH GROUP OF IDOLS YOU PICK, IF YOU DON’T PICK GOD, YOU’RE ON THE WRONG SIDE. SO CHOOSE YOU THIS DAY WHOM YOU WILL SERVE.

SO THERE’S ONE COMPANY HERE AS IT WERE. YOU KNOW SOMETIMES THERE’S ONE COMPANY WHO’S TRYING TO DO SOME CLEVER MARKETING WILL ENGENDER A FALSE COMPETITION. A DEODORANT COMPANY THAT MAKES TWO DIFFERENT KINDS OF DEODORANT WILL SET THEM IN COMPETITION WITH EACH OTHER. YOU’VE SEEN THESE COMMERCIALS, “OH, I LIKE SECRET SO MUCH BETTER THAN BAN,” AND THIS TYPE OF THING WHEN MAYBE THE SAME COMPANY MAKES THEM BOTH. I DON’T KNOW ABOUT THOSE PRODUCTS...I JUST USED IT AS AN EXAMPLE. BUT THEY WILL TRY TO SET UP A FALSE COMPETITION AND YOU PICK EITHER ONE, IT DOESN’T MATTER WHICH ONE YOU PICK, THE MONEY STILL GOES TO THE SAME PLACE.

IT’S THAT WAY WITH RELIGION, REALLY. MOST OF THE CHOICES YOU MAKE ARE GOING TO END UP THE SAME WAY. IT DOESN’T MAKE ANY DIFFERENCE IF YOU’RE THE AVERAGE MOSLEM OR THE AVERAGE HINDU, OR THE AVERAGE ROMAN CATHOLIC, IT DOESN’T MAKE ONE IOTA OF DIFFERENCE AS TO HOW IT’S GOING TO COME OUT IN THE END. BECAUSE THE WHOLE MESS IS ONE COMBINED

FALSE RELIGIOUS MORASS TO GOD AND IS USED HERE UNDER THE UMBRELLA OF BABYLON THE GREAT.

question from the audience

ITS CONFUSING BECAUSE WE HAVE THE DOWNFALL OF ROMANISM SPOKEN OF AND THEN WE ALSO HAVE THE END OF TIME. AND THESE TWO ARE MENTIONED CLOSELY CONNECTED. I THINK THE REASON FOR THAT IS FOUND..AND I'LL TURN BACK AND READ THAT SECTION OF II THES. TWO. I THINK WE MAY HAVE A HARD TIME REALLY GRASPING JUST HOW OPPOSED GOD IS TO APOSTACY. JUST HOW SICK THAT MAKES HIM. HE'S NOT GOING TO LET UP ON IT UNTIL IT'S COMPLETELY DESTROYED. II THES. 2:7, "The mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now hinders will hinder until he be taken out of the way." THE PAGAN ROMAN RELIGIOUS SYSTEM AND THEN THE PAPACY WAS GOING TO FILL THE VACUUM LEFT BY ODEACER WHEN THE ROMAN EMPIRE IN THE WEST FELL IN 476, AND THEN THE PAPACY ROSE RIGHT AFTER THAT ABOUT 532, "and then shall that Wicked one be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming." SO HE GOES IN THE DECLINE OF THE FRENCH REVOLUTION AND THE END OF THE SEVENTH CHAPTER OF DANIEL IS WORTH CONSIDERING ON THIS TOO. THERE IS A BREAKING OF THE BACK OF IT AND THEN A FURTHER DISINTEGRATION AND DECLINE. AND WE'VE SEEN THAT UP UNTIL NOW (1991) THAT'S BEEN FULFILLED. AND THEN THE LORD COMES AND CONSUMES HIM WITH THE BRIGHTNESS OF HIS COMING.

SO THE WAY WE'RE LOOKING AT THIS THERE DOESN'T HAVE TO BE A WHOLE LOT OF TIME BETWEEN NOW AND THE END. BUT AGAIN, THERE MAY BE. WE DON'T KNOW WHAT ELSE IS IN STORE.

(another question)

THIS IS THE PROBLEM WITH SYMBOLISM, IT ONLY GOES SO FAR.. THAT IS TRUE, DARKNESS IS THE OPPOSITE OF FLAME AND LIGHT. THE WAY I RELATE THESE IS BY REMEMBERING THAT HE IS NOT TALKING ABOUT A LITERAL FIRE. HE'S TALKING ABOUT SOMETHING THAT PRODUCES THE SAME OR WORSE AGONY THAN FIRE. AND SINCE OF ALL THE KINDS OF PAIN THAT WE CAN THINK OF, FIRE IS PROBABLY THE WORST. I CAN'T THINK OF ANYTHING WORSE THAN THAT AND CERTAINLY THE ANCIENT PEOPLE COULD NOT. THE MOST EXCRUCIATINGLY, GNAWINGLY PAINFUL DEATH TO DIE IS A DEATH BY FIRE, BEING ROASTED TO DEATH. WE ALL HAVE THIS FEELING ABOUT FIRE. IT'S A WONDERFUL SYMBOL. BUT THE SYMBOLISM ONLY GOES SO FAR. WE'RE NOT TALKING HERE ABOUT LITERAL FIRE. WE'RE TALKING ABOUT SOMETHING THAT'S WORSE THAN LITERAL FIRE. BECAUSE LITERAL FIRE CONSUMES AND KILLS, BUT THIS SMOKE GOES UP FOREVER AND EVER ( 19:3) THIS SMOKE DID NOT STOP. THE AVERAGE FIRE THAT WE KNOW OF, WHEN IT CONSUMES IT'S FUEL, THEN IT GOES OUT AND THE SMOKE STOPS. BUT THIS SMOKE IS NOT EVER GOING TO STOP, WHICH MEANS THE FIRE DOES NOT STOP. IT GOES ON AND ON AND ON. SO IT'S DIFFERENT IN THAT WAY. IF ANYTHING, IT'S WORSE THAN LITERAL FIRE

I BELIEVE THAT DARKNESS IS USED AS SYMBOLISM OF ABSOLUTE ALONENESS. MISERY LOVES COMPANY, BUT THERE'S NO COMPANY IN THE LAKE OF FIRE. THERE'S NO COMPANY IN HELL. YOU'RE ABSOLUTELY ALONE. YOU'RE LOCKED WITHIN YOURSELF. TO REMEMBER THE THINGS THAT YOU DID AND THE CHOICES YOU MADE AND THAT YOU COULD HAVE DONE OTHERWISE. YOU HAD ALL KINDS OF TIME TO MAKE THE RIGHT DECISIONS, BUT YOU DIDN'T AND YOU'RE KICKING YOURSELF FOREVER. NO SYMBOL IS MADE FOR US TO TAKE VERY FACET OF IT AND APPLY IT. FIRE IS USED BECAUSE OF THE PAIN AND DARKNESS IS USED BECAUSE OF THE LONELINESS.

question about 19:13. "And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood," I THINK THIS IS SYMBOLIC OF THE BLOOD THAT JESUS SHED WHEN HE WAS ON THE CROSS. THE BLOOD THAT ROLLED DOWN FROM THE WOUNDS IN HIS HEAD AND HIS HANDS AND FEET AND ALSO THE WOUND IN HIS SIDE FROM WHICH CAME BLOOD AND WATER. THE VESTURE DIPPED IN BLOOD REFERS TO HIS SACRIFICE. HE'S CALLED THE LAMB WHICH ALSO REFERS TO HIS SACRIFICE.

## CHAPTER TWENTY

THIS IS THE ONLY PLACE IN THE BIBLE WHERE THE THOUSAND YEAR REIGN IS MENTIONED AND THIS GETS SUCH A DISPROPORTIONATE SHARE OF ATTENTION THESE DAYS, IT'S KIND OF HARD TO PUT IT IN THE CONTEXT OF WHAT WE'VE BEEN DISCUSSING. I DON'T THINK IT'S NEARLY AS BIG A DEAL AS AN AWFUL LOT OF PEOPLE DO. THE WORD MILLENNIUM COMES FROM A LATIN EXPRESSION MILLE, WHICH IS THE LATIN TERM FOR A THOUSAND. THE GREEK TERM FOR A THOUSAND WAS KILEOS AND SO WHAT WE CALL MILLENNIALISM USED TO BE CALLED KILEASM BASED ON THE GREEK. IT'S THE SAME IDEA. THE IDEA OF A THOUSAND YEAR REIGN FOR JESUS CHRIST ON THE EARTH IS VERY VERY PREVALENT NOW AND WAS RELATIVELY PREVALENT IN THE EARLY CENTURIES OF CHRISTENDOM. MANY OF THE SO-CALLED CHURCH FATHERS, EVEN SOME OF THE ANTI-NICEAN FATHERS, AND ESPECIALLY THE NICEAN AND POST-NICEAN FATHERS, BELIEVED THAT THERE WOULD BE A THOUSAND YEAR REIGN OF JESUS CHRIST ON THE EARTH. HABEUS NOTABLY IS ONE OF THOSE WHO DID.

THE REASON FOR THAT I BELIEVE IS BECAUSE JUDAISM AFTER THE RETURN AND DURING THE SO-CALLED FOUR HUNDRED SILENT YEARS, THE INTERTESTAMENTARY PERIOD, WHEN THERE WAS NO REVELATION FROM GOD, THEY CONCOCTED THIS IDEA. AND THEN JESUS DIDN'T COME AS THEIR IDEA OF A MESSIAH, EVEN THOUGH HE WAS GOD'S IDEA OF A MESSIAH, HE DIDN'T COME AS THEIR IDEA OF A MESSIAH BECAUSE OF THE CHANGES THAT HAD TAKEN PLACE IN THEIR THINKING DURING THAT FOUR HUNDRED YEARS OF SILENCE FROM GOD. JESUS PREDICTED THE DESTRUCTION OF JERUSALEM AND THE JEWS WERE LOOKING FOR SOMEONE WHO WAS GOING TO REIGN IN JERUSALEM FOR A THOUSAND YEARS, SO HOW COULD HE BE THE MESSIAH.

WE HAVE TO TAKE INTO ACCOUNT ALL THE THINGS THAT HAVE BEEN SAID THROUGH THE YEARS THAT GOD DID NOT REVEAL AND SEE JUST WHAT IT IS THAT GOD HAS SAID IN HIS BOOK AND HOW HE HAS USED THE NUMBER ONE THOUSAND. WHEN WE DO THAT I THINK IT HELPS TO GIVE US A SENSE OF WHAT HE IS REALLY SAYING HERE. (V.1) "And I saw an angel (or messenger) come down from heaven having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand." NOW WHEREVER WE SEE A KEY IN THESE PROPHETIC UTTERANCES WE RECOGNIZE AGAIN THAT IT'S A SYMBOL OF AUTHORITY. A KEY IS A SYMBOL OF AUTHORITY TO UNLOCK OR TO LOOSEN SOMETHING. I HAVE A KEY HERE IN MY FINGERS, IT'S THE KEY TO MY CAR. IT GIVES ME THE AUTHORITY TO UNLOCK THE DOOR OF MY CAR. YOU DON'T HAVE THE KEY TO MY CAR, YOU DON'T HAVE THE AUTHORITY TO UNLOCK MY CAR. IF I GIVE YOU THE KEY TO MY CAR, THEN I AM TELLING YOU GO AHEAD AND GET INTO MY CAR, MAYBE GET SOMETHING OUT OF THE BACK SEAT, OR TAKE MY CAR AND USE IT FOR WHATEVER ERRANDS YOU NEED TO RUN. IF I GIVE YOU THE KEY I'M GIVING YOU THE AUTHORITY TO UNLOCK AND RUN MY CAR. IF YOU DON'T HAVE THE KEY YOU DON'T HAVE THE AUTHORITY.

SO HE HAD THE KEY OF THE BOTTOMLESS PIT OR THE ABYSS AS THE ORIGINAL SAYS. BACK IN CHAPTER ONE, VERSE EIGHTEEN WE ARE TOLD THAT JESUS HAS THE KEYS OF HADES AND DEATH. WHICH MEANS THAT HE HAS THE ABILITY TO OPEN UP THE UNSEEN WORLD AND LET OUT ALL THE PEOPLE. AND JOHN FIVE SAYS THAT THERE IS COMING A TIME WHEN HE'S GOING TO EXERCISE THAT AUTHORITY. EVERYBODY THAT HAS DIED IS GOING TO BE SURRENDERED BY DEATH AND IS GOING TO COME FORTH IN A GREAT AND GENERAL RESURRECTION. SO THIS ANGEL HAS THE AUTHORITY OF THIS BOTTOMLESS PIT. "AND A GREAT CHAIN IN HIS HAND," A CHAIN IS A RESTRICTING OR A RESTRICTING FORCE, SOMETHING THAT CAN BE USED TO BIND AND IN THIS CASE EVIDENTLY THE CHAIN IS THE WORD OF GOD. WE'VE SEEN THE SWORD USED AS A SYMBOL OF THE WORD, HERE WE SEE A CHAIN USED AS A SYMBOL OF THE WORD OF GOD.

(2) "And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil and Satan, (THAT'S PRETTY EXPLICIT WHO THAT IS, FOUR TERMS USED AND ALL OF THEM USED REPEATEDLY THROUGHOUT THE BIBLE, THE OLD SERPENT FROM GENESIS THREE, THE DRAGON FROM REVELATION TWELVE, THE DEVIL WHICH MEANS ACCUSER AND SATAN WHICH MEANS ADVERSARY), and bound him a thousand years." (WITH THAT CHAIN) NOW WHEN THAT WORD THOUSAND IS USED THROUGHOUT THE BIBLE WE ORDINARILY ARE NOT TALKING ABOUT ONE MORE THAN 999 AND ONE LESS THAN 1001. WE'RE TALKING ABOUT A GENERAL NUMBER WHICH IS MORE THAN A HUNDRED AND LESS THAN A MYRIAD, A MYRIAD IS LESS

THAN TEN THOUSAND. IN THE BIBLE IT'S MORE THAN A HUNDRED AND LESS THAN TEN THOUSAND. IT'S NOT A LOT MORE SPECIFIC THAN THAT. WHEN THE BIBLE SAYS, SPEAKING OF GOD, "THE CATTLE ON A THOUSAND HILLS ARE HIS," DOES THAT MEAN THE CATTLE ON THE THOUSAND AND FIRST HILL BELONG TO SOMEBODY ELSE? OBVIOUSLY NOT. IT'S A GENERAL EXPRESSION MEANING THAT GOD OWNS ALL THE CATTLE. THAT'S BASICALLY WHAT'S BEING SAID.

THERE ARE NUMEROUS PASSAGES AND I THINK I WILL GIVE YOU A LIST OF PASSAGES, WE WON'T TAKE TIME TO TURN TO THEM, WHERE THIS EXPRESSION OF THOUSAND IS USED: EX. 20:6, DEUT. 1:11, DEUT. 32:30, WE USE THE NUMBER THOUSAND IN THE SAME WAY. NO, NO, A THOUSAND TIMES NO, WE'LL SAY. WE USE IT IN THE SAME GENERAL WAY OF MEANING A LOT. PS. 50:10. PS. 90:4, AGAIN A GENERAL EXPRESSION NOT MEANING ONE MORE THAN 999 AND ONE LESS THAN 1001, BUT AS A GENERAL EXPRESSION MEANING A LONG TIME. ECC. 7:28, II PET. 3:8. THE WHOLE IDEA OF A THOUSAND WAS IMPORTANT TO JUDAISM. IN THE MOST HOLY PLACE YOU HAD TEN CUBES, IT WAS TEN CUBITS IT WAS TEN CUBITS WIDE IT WAS TEN CUBITS HIGH AND SO THAT'S TEN CUBES FOR THE AREA OF THE MOST HOLY PLACE WITH A THOUSAND CUBITS IN AREA. VERY IMPORTANT IN THEIR THINKING. MY POINT HERE IN GOING FROM EXODUS UP TO REVELATION WITH THIS NUMBER A THOUSAND, IS TO SHOW THAT BY THE TIME WE GET TO THE BOOK OF REVELATION, WE'RE SUPPOSED TO HAVE THIS CONCEPT OF WHAT A THOUSAND MEANS. IT'S A LONG TIME, MORE THAN 100 AND LESS THAN 10,000, BUT IT'S NOT SPECIFIC. A THOUSAND YEARS IS NOT SPECIFIC. IT'S THE BIBLICAL SYMBOL FOR A LONG TIME WHEN IT REFERS TO YEARS OR A LOT OF THINGS WHEN IT REFERS TO HILLS,ETC.

(3) "And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season. " IT'S OFTEN BEEN POINTED OUT AND I THINK CORRECTLY, THAT THE DEVIL WAS NOT TO BE ALLOWED TO DECEIVE THE NATIONS. THERE IS NOTHING SAID HERE ABOUT HIM NOT BEING ABLE TO DECEIVE INDIVIDUALS . AS LONG AS THE WORLD GOES ON HE'LL BE ABLE TO DECEIVE INDIVIDUALS. OBVIOUSLY HE CAN DO THAT NOW. BUT DECEIVING THE NATIONS HAD TO DO WITH THE CONCEPT OF CHURCH/STATE RELIGION WHICH WAS BROKEN. IT STARTED TO BE BROKEN IN THE TIME OF HENRY THE EIGHTH WHEN HE BROKE WITH THE POPE BECAUSE THE POPE WOULDN'T LET HIM GET A DIVORCE AND MARRY THIS OTHER WOMAN IN 1535, AND THEN WAS BROKEN IN ONE NATION AFTER ANOTHER; BROKEN IN GERMANY AT THE TIME OF MARTIN LUTHER AND FOLLOWING THAT; THE BACK OF IT BROKEN AT THE TIME OF THE FRENCH REVOLUTION. CHURCH/STATE RELIGION WAS BECOMING AN IDEA WHOSE TIME HAD COME AND GONE.

AT THE TIME OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION IT WAS JUST ASSUMED BY MOST OTHER NATIONS THAT WE WOULD HAVE SOME CHURCH OR THE OTHER AS OUR STATE CHURCH. BECAUSE THE COLONIES HAD THAT. THEY HAD ESTABLISHED RELIGIONS IN VARIOUS ONES OF THE COLONIES, THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND, ETC. AND WHEN THE POPE ASKED THE NEW COUNTRY, THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, DO YOU WANT TO SEND AN AMBASSADOR TO US AND HAVE US SEND AN AMBASSADOR TO YOU AND ESTABLISH A RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN YOURSELVES AND THE CHURCH OF ROME, WHAT IS YOUR POSITION ON THIS, BENJAMIN FRANKLIN REPLIED THAT THE NEW GOVERNMENT HAS NO POSITION ON THIS AT ALL BECAUSE WE HAVE NOTHING TO DO WITH RELIGION. WE DON'T HAVE ANY ESTABLISHED CHURCH OR ESTABLISHED RELATIONSHIPS WITH ANY CHURCHES. AND THAT WAS UNHEARD OF THAT WE WOULD NOT HAVE AN ESTABLISHED CHURCH IN THIS NEW COUNTRY. BECAUSE UP UNTIL THEN, CHURCH AND STATE TENDED TO BE COMBINED IN EVERY COUNTRY. AND THEY ALWAYS TRIED TO USE EACH OTHER. SOMETIMES THE CHURCH WAS ON TOP AND SOMETIMES THE STATE WAS ON TOP. OFTEN YOU HAD A PRIEST WHO BECAME POLITICALLY POWERFUL AND WAS ABLE TO USE BOTH OF THESE. EDWARD GIBBON EVEN TALKS ABOUT HOW A PAGAN PRIEST WOULD USE THEIR POWER IN POLITICAL WAYS. RICHELOW (?) IN FRANCE WAS A PRIEST WHO BECAME VERY POWERFUL AND BECAME POLITICALLY PROMINENT AND BECAME THE LEADER OF FRANCE FOR QUITE AWHILE. TALLYRAND (?) AT THE TIME OF THE FRENCH REVOLUTION ACTUALLY TRIED TO PATTERN HIMSELF AFTER RICHELOW. TALLYRAND WAS ONE OF THE FASCINATING CHARACTERS AT THE TIME OF THE FRENCH REVOLUTION BECAUSE ALTHOUGH HE WAS PHYSICALLY WEAK, HE HAD BEEN LAMED IN AN ACCIDENT AS A CHILD, AND HE BECAME A PRIEST, HE WAS EXTREMELY SAVVY AND WAS ABLE TO PLAY BOTH ENDS AGAINST THE MIDDLE, ALWAYS GIVE HIS

APPARENT ALLEGIANCE TO THE PEOPLE WHO WERE IN POWER, BUT NEVER GIVE HIMSELF WHOLEHEARTEDLY TO THEM, AND ALWAYS SEE THE NEXT WAVE THAT WAS COMING AND HELP THEM OVERTHROW HIS PRESENT MASTER SO THAT HE COULD BE THERE FOR THIS NEXT ONE. TALLYRAND STAYED IN POWER FOR FORTY YEARS DOING THAT. HE WAS EXILED FOR AWHILE TO THE UNITED STATES BUT HE CAME BACK. HE HELPS NAPOLEON BUT HE'S AWARE THAT NAPOLEON IS GOING TO DESTROY HIMSELF AND SO HE'S THERE ON THE SCENE LONG AFTER NAPOLEON IS GONE.

MODERN RESEARCHERS HAVE COME TO THE CONCLUSION THAT NAPOLEON WAS POISONED ON THE ISLAND OF ST.HELENA. THEY DIDN'T HAVE THE TECHNIQUES AT THAT TIME TO DETECT ARSENIC POISONING BUT IN JUST RECENT YEARS THERE WAS A BOOK WRITTEN ABOUT THIS THAT CAME OUT IN 1982, WHERE RATHER THAN DIG UP THE BODY OF NAPOLEON AFTER NINETEEN YEARS OF BURIAL ON THE ISLAND OF ST.HELENA, WAS BURIED THEN IN PARIS ON THE BANKS OF THE SEINE WHERE NAPOLEON HAD SAID HE WANTED TO BE BURIED IN 1940. RATHER THAN DIG HIM UP AND CHECK HIS BODY PARTS FOR POISONING, IT WAS REALIZED THAT HIS HAIR HAD BEEN SHAVED RIGHT AFTER HIS DEATH AND LOCKS OF HIS HAIR HAD BEEN MAILED OUT TO PEOPLE ALL OVER THE PLACE, AS SIGNIFICANT OF A LITTLE MEMENTO OF NAPOLEON. AND SO THEY GOT SOME OF THESE LOCKETS OF NAPOLEON'S HAIR, AND PROVED THAT THAT'S WHAT IT WAS AND CHECKED THESE FOR ARSENIC POISONING AND IT SHOWED THAT HE WAS UNQUESTIONABLY GIVEN DOSES OF ARSENIC THEY THINK THROUGH THE WINE THAT HE DRANK ON ST. HELENA AND THERE'S A THEORY ABOUT WHO DID IT, AND SO ON. IT'S REALLY INTERESTING. IT WAS THOUGHT FOR YEARS AND YEARS UNTIL JUST RECENTLY THAT HE HAD DIED OF STOMACH CANCER AND NOW THEY REALIZE THAT HE DIED IN THAT WAY. PROBABLY AT THE INSTIGATION OF THE BOURBONS FROM FRANCE AND THE ENGLISH THAT WERE WORKING TOGETHER. ANYWAY, TALLYRAND IS THERE ON THE SCENE, HE IS WORKING QUIETLY BEHIND THE SCENE AS ALWAYS, AS A MAN WHO HAS BEEN A PRIEST, BUT THEN HE GAINS THIS POLITICAL PROMINENCE AND POWER. THE PRIESTS WERE QUITE FREQUENTLY THIS WAY. HAD TREMENDOUS POLITICAL PROMINENCE. AND CHURCH AND STATE WOULD BE COMBINED IN THAT WAY.

BUT NO MORE. IT WAS AN IMPEDIMENT IN THIS COUNTRY FOR A PERSON TO BE A RELIGIOUS WORKER AND TRY TO GAIN POLITICAL OFFICE AND STILL PROBABLY SHOULD BE AN IMPEDIMENT. AT LEAST WE OUGHT TO TAKE THAT INTO ACCOUNT AND NOT NECESSARILY A GOOD ACCOUNT. WE DON'T WANT A CONNECTION OF CHURCH AND STATE. BECAUSE THE LORD'S CHURCH ALWAYS IS PERSECUTED UNDER THOSE CONDITIONS. THE LORD'S CHURCH CAN NEVER BE A STATE CHURCH AND SO WHEN THERE IS A STATE CHURCH BY DEFINITION, IT BECOMES A PERSECUTING POWER AGAINST THE REAL CHURCH.

WHEN THIS THOUSAND YEARS BEGAN HE WOULD NOT BE ABLE TO DECEIVE THE NATIONS ANYMORE, BUT HE COULD STILL DECEIVE INDIVIDUALS. IF WE'RE TO LOOK AT THE HISTORICAL PERIOD THAT WE'VE BEEN DEALING WITH, THERE'S A COUPLE OF POSSIBILITIES OF WHAT THIS MILLENNIUM IS. ACTUALLY I SHOULD MENTION THE THREE DIFFERENT AREAS OF THOUGHT WITH REGARD TO MILLENNIALISM , AND THEN I'LL TELL YOU WHICH CAMP I FALL INTO, AND SOME OF THE DIVISIONS WITHIN THAT CAMP.

FIRST OF ALL THOUGH, SINCE THIS IS SUCH A DIVISIVE ISSUE IN OUR TIME LET ME MENTION TO YOU SOME THINGS THAT I THINK EVERYBODY CAN AGREE ON WITH REGARD TO THIS SUBJECT. WE ALL AGREE THAT THERE IS A PERSONAL RETURN OF JESUS. THAT'S ONE THING. A PERSONAL RETURN OF JESUS; IF NOT TO THE EARTH, AT LEAST TO THE AIR, THE ATMOSPHERE AND THEN WE RISE TO MEET HIM IN THE AIR.

WE ALL AGREE THAT THAT RETURN IS VISIBLE. EVERY EYE SHALL SEE HIM. WE ALL AGREE THAT THAT RETURN IS GLORIOUS. THE SON OF MAN SHALL COME IN HIS GLORY. MT. 25:31. WE ALL AGREE THAT THERE IS A RESURRECTION, JN. 5:28,29 SAYS THAT EVERYBODY IS GOING TO BE RESURRECTED. WE ALL AGREE THAT THERE IS A JUDGMENT IN FLAMING FIRE TAKING VENGEANCE ON THOSE THAT KNOW NOT THE GOSPEL OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST. II THES. 1:8,9. AND WE ALL AGREE THAT THERE IS A TIME OF SALVATION, A BLISSFUL STATE. WHEN HE GATHERS HIS WHEAT INTO HIS GARNER, BUT THE CHAFF SHALL HE BURN WITH UNQUENCHABLE FIRE.

SO THOSE ARE SIX THINGS THAT NO MATTER WHAT POSITION WE TAKE ON THIS THOUSAND YEAR REIGN, WE ALL AGREE ON. I THINK IT'S WISE TO POINT OUT COMMON GROUND BEFORE WE TALK ABOUT THE DIVERGENCIES, AS WE DO NEED TO TALK ABOUT THOSE THINGS.

FIRST OF ALL LET'S TALK ABOUT PREMILLENNIALISM. BECAUSE IT'S SO PREDOMINATE TODAY. PREMILLENNIALISM IN GENERAL, AND OBVIOUSLY THERE ARE LOTS OF VARIATIONS OF IT, BUT IN GENERAL PREMILLENNIALISM SAYS THAT THERE'S A THOUSAND YEARS BETWEEN THE RESURRECTION OF THE RIGHTEOUS AND THE RESURRECTION OF THE WICKED. IF THAT'S NOT TAUGHT HERE IN THIS PASSAGE, IT'S NOT TAUGHT ANYWHERE. TALKING ABOUT PREMILLENNIALISM I WANT TO BE JUST AS FAIR AS I CAN BUT I ALSO WANT TO POINT OUT WHAT THE BIBLE SAYS AND I THINK CLEARLY SAYS...I'M GOING TO READ JOHN 5:28,29, "Marvel not at this for the hour is coming in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice and shall come forth." NOW THAT SOUNDS LIKE IT HAPPENS ALL AT ONE TIME...AT THE SAME TIME. ALL THAT ARE IN THE GRAVE SHALL HEAR HIS VOICE AND SHALL COME FORTH, "they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation." THIS LEADS ME TO BELIEVE THAT THERE IS A GENERAL RESURRECTION WHERE EVERYBODY, WHETHER RIGHTEOUS OR WICKED IS RESURRECTED AT THE SAME TIME, IN THE SAME HOUR. WHY WOULD ANBODY NOT BELIEVE THAT? WELL I THINK OFTEN PEOPLE DO NOT BELIEVE THAT ON THE BASIS OF I THES. 4 AND A MIS-EMPHASIS ON THE WORDS THERE, I THES. 4:16, "For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, and with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first." NOW IF YOU EMPHASIZE IT FIRST IT SOUNDS LIKE THE DEAD IN CHRIST SHALL RISE FIRST AND THEN YOU CAN SAY THERE'S A THOUSAND YEARS BETWEEN THAT AND THE DEAD OUT OF CHRIST WILL RISE LATER.

THIS IS AN EXAMPLE OF HOW YOU CAN BUILD A WHOLE THEORY OUT OF AN EMPHASIS. AND I THINK THAT'S WHAT'S HAPPENED HERE. THE THESSALONIANS WERE ASKING A QUESTION, "WILL OUR LOVED ONES IN CHRIST BE LOST?" AND THE POINT TO BE MAINTAINED ABOUT I THES. 4 IS THAT THE WICKED DEAD ARE NOT EVEN IN THAT, THE WICKED DEAD ARE NOT EVEN IN CONSIDERATION THERE. IT'S A QUESTION ABOUT THE LIVING IN CHRIST VS. THE DEAD IN CHRIST, IN I THES. 4. SOMEBODY USED THE SENTENCE, "JOHNNY SAID HIS FATHER TORE HIS PANTS" NOW YOU CAN EMPHASIZE THAT, DEPENDING ON HOW YOU EMPHASIZE IT, YOU GET A DIFFERENT IMPRESSION OF WHOSE PANTS ARE TORN. JOHNNY SAID HIS FATHER TORE HIS PANTS...OR JOHNNY, SAID HIS FATHER, TORE HIS PANTS (EMPHASIS DIFFERENT ON EACH ONE). WHOSE PANTS GOT TORN? IT'S EXACTLY THE SAME WORDS. THAT'S THE TROUBLE WITH READING PRINTED WORDS. IT'S EXACTLY THE SAME WORDS BUT IT'S HOW YOU EMPHASIZE IT AND WHAT YOU'RE THINKING ABOUT AS TO WHOSE PANTS WERE TORN. WELL THE SAME THING IS IN I THES. 4:16. ARE YOU GOING TO EMPHASIZE THE DEAD IN *CHRIST* SHALL RISE FIRST, OR IS IT THE *DEAD* IN CHRIST SHALL RISE FIRST? THE CONTEXT SAYS THE DEAD IN CHRIST SHALL RISE FIRST THEN WE WHICH ARE ALIVE IN THE CHURCH AND REMAIN AT THE TIME OF THIS RESURRECTION SHALL BE CAUGHT UP TOGETHER WITH HIM IN THE CLOUDS. THE WICKED DEAD AREN'T EVEN IN THIS, IN I THES. 4. AND THIS HAS BEEN A PROBLEM IN EMPHASIS I THINK.

PREMILLENNIALISM SAYS THAT THE KINGDOM OF THE LORD IS NOT YET ESTABLISHED. BUT JESUS DECLARED HIS KINGDOM TO THE JEWS BUT THE JEWS REJECTED HIM, THAT JESUS HAD PLANNED TO ESTABLISH HIS KINGDOM AT JERUSALEM BUT COULDN'T BECAUSE THE JEWS REJECTED HIM. "HE CAME UNTO HIS OWN AND HIS OWN RECEIVED HIM NOT." AND SO JESUS BROUGHT INTO BEING WHAT THEY CALL THE CHURCH AGE, WHICH IN PREMILLENNIALISM IS REALLY A STOP-GAP BAND-AID APPROACH THAT WAS NOT PLANNED ON. THAT'S WHY IN THE DANIEL TIMETABLE YOU'VE GOT THIS 483 YEAR PERIOD ON ONE SIDE, AND YOU'VE GOT THIS LONG GAP \_\_\_\_\_? \_\_\_\_\_ PERIOD AFTER THAT WHICH IS NEVER INDICATED IN DANIEL NINE AT ALL IN THE 490 YEARS, BUT YOU'VE GOT THIS LONG GAP WHEN TIME STOPS BEING COUNTED DURING THE CHURCH AGE. THAT'S ONE OF THE WEAK POINTS IN PREMILLENNIALISM IN MY OPINION. THE CHURCH WAS NOT EVEN IN PROPHECY, ACCORDING TO THE PREMILLENNIALISTS. NOTHING THAT DANIEL SAID, THAT ISAIAH SAID, WAS TALKING ABOUT THE CHURCH, IT WAS ALL TALKING ABOUT THE KINGDOM. THE CHURCH WAS THEN AN AFTERTHOUGHT OF GOD.



THE TROUBLE IS THAT BIBLICALLY SPEAKING THE KINGDOM OF CHRIST NEVER HAS REFERENCE TO A PLACE. YOU CAN GO TO A PLACE. BUT THE KINGDOM WAS GOING TO COME TO PEOPLE, ACCORDING TO WHAT JESUS SAID. A PLACE DOES NOT COME TO YOU. THE THINGS THAT JOHN THE BAPTIST AND JESUS SAID ARE VERY IMPORTANT IN THIS CONTEXT. AND AGAIN I'M NOT TAKING THE TIME TO GO INTO IT ALL. THE KINGDOM OF CHRIST IS SIMPLY THE RULE OR THE AUTHORITY OF CHRIST. JESUS IS SEATED, RULING IN HIS KINGDOM. THERE ARE MANY REBEL SUBJECTS WHO ARE GOING TO BOW TO HIM EVENTUALLY BUT ARE NOT VOLUNTARILY BOWING NOW. PAUL SAID WE HAVE BEEN TRANSLATED INTO THE KINGDOM OF HIS DEAR SON IN THE COLOSSIAN LETTER A LONG TIME AGO. JOHN, IN THIS VERY BOOK THAT WE ARE STUDYING, THE BOOK OF REVELATION SAID, BACK IN CHAPTER ONE, VERSE NINE, "I JOHN WHO ALSO AM YOUR BROTHER AND COMPANION IN TRIBULATION AND IN THE KINGDOM AND PATIENCE OF JESUS CHRIST. JOHN SAYS IN 96 A.D., I AM YOUR BROTHER IN THE KINGDOM OF JESUS CHRIST. THEY'RE ALREADY IN THE KINGDOM, IF I'M UNDERSTANDING THE BIBLE CORRECTLY HERE. AND AGAIN TO REALLY BE THE MOST FAIR ABOUT THIS WE NEED SOMEBODY HERE FROM THE PREMILLENNIAL POINT OF VIEW TO PRESENT THEIR POINT OF VIEW, WHICH IS NOT BASED JUST ON CHAPTER TWENTY BUT IS A SCHEME OF THOUGHT THAT RUNS THROUGHOUT THE BIBLE. IT HAPPENS TO BE FALSE IN MY OPINION AND FOR THAT REASON I CAN'T PRESENT IT PROBABLY AS OBJECTIVELY AS MAYBE IT OUGHT TO BE PRESENTED.

ANYWAY, THE THINKING IS THAT DURING THIS THOUSAND YEAR REIGN, THE SACRIFICIAL WORSHIP WILL BE REINSTITUTED, APPARENTLY THERE WILL BE BLOOD SACRIFICES THAT OFFERED AGAIN IN SPITE OF THE FACT THAT JESUS CHRIST HAS DIED. WE'RE GOING TO GO BACK TO THE WAY THINGS WERE BEFORE. TO ME THE BIBLE INDICATES THAT JESUS OFFERED THE LAST BLOOD SACRIFICE. BUT THE PREMILLENNIALISTS BELIEVE THAT THERE WILL BE A LITERAL EARTHLY REIGN WITH THE WICKED DEAD RAISED AT THE END OF THE THOUSAND YEARS. NOW THAT'S A VERY POPULAR VIEW TODAY.

A 150 YEARS AGO THE POPULAR VIEW WAS CALLED POST-MILLENNIALISM, WHICH IS JUST THE OPPOSITE. PREMILLENNIALISM SAYS THAT JESUS WILL RETURN BEFORE THE MILLENNIUM. THAT'S WHY THE "PRE." POST MILLENNIALISM SAYS THAT JESUS WILL COME AFTER THE MILLENNIUM. AND THE POST MILLENNIALISTS BELIEVE THAT THE KINGDOM IS NOW BEING EXTENDED TO THE WHOLE WORLD BY THE PREACHING OF THE GOSPEL. POST MILLENNIALISM BELIEVES THAT THE WORLD WILL BE CHRISTIANIZED BEFORE THE RETURN OF JESUS. YOU CAN SEE WHY POST-M IS NOT VERY POPULAR TODAY BECAUSE THERE IS NO REASON TODAY TO THINK THIS. NOT LIKE THERE WAS 150 YEARS AGO WHEN WE WERE ON THE AMERICAN FRONTIER AND WE WERE STRETCHING OUT AND OTHER CHURCHES WERE BECOME RESTORATIONISTS CHURCHES...

(tape ended – so some dialogue lost....and there was a recess break )

O.K. PREMILLENNIAL MEANS THAT PEOPLE BELIEVE THAT JESUS IS GOING TO COME BEFORE THE MILLENNIUM. POST MILLENNIAL IS JUST THE OPPOSITE, MEANS THAT JESUS WOULD COME AFTER THE MILLENNIUM. THAT THE KINGDOM WAS NOW BEING EXTENDED BY PREACHING AND THAT THE WORLD WOULD BE CHRISTIANIZED BEFORE JESUS RETURNED. AND THERE WAS SOME REASON TO TAKE THAT POINT OF VIEW BACK 150 YEARS AGO. IT'S HARDER TO TAKE THAT POINT OF VIEW NOW. ALEXANDER CAMPBELL WAS A POST-M. B.W.JOHNSON, WHO WROTE A COMMENTARY ON THE BOOK OF REVELATION WAS A POST-M. THAT'S ONE REASON JOHN T. HINES WROTE AFTER HIM, BECAUSE HE FELT LIKE JOHNSON'S VIEWS OF THE MILLENNIUM DIDN'T MAKE SENSE. SO THE TWO VIEWS ARE OPPOSITE OF EACH OTHER AND DEPENDING ON THE SPIRIT OF THE TIME, DEPENDING ON HOW THINGS ARE GOING IN YOUR PART OF THE WORLD AT ANY GIVEN TIME, YOU MIGHT BE ONE OR THE OTHER. IF YOU THINK THINGS ARE GOING PRETTY WELL THEN YOU MIGHT BE A POST-M. IF YOU THINK THINGS ARE GETTING WORSE, THEN YOU WOULD BE A PRE-M. YOU CAN SEE THIS ALL THROUGH HISTORY, PEOPLE GOING BACK AND FORTH. OBVIOUSLY NOW THAT WE'RE IN A TIME OF POSSIBLE PROBLEMS ON EVERY SIDE, PROBLEMS THAT IT DOESN'T LOOK LIKE WE'LL BE ABLE TO CONQUER, THERE'S A LOT MORE PRE-M AROUND THAN THERE IS POST-M. SO IT'S POST-M FOR THE GOOD TIMES AND PRE-M FOR THE BAD TIMES AND THEY ALTERNATE THAT WAY.

THERE IS A THIRD POINT OF VIEW CALLED AMILLENNIALISM. WHEN YOU PUT "A" IN FRONT OF A WORD IT OFTEN NEGATES THAT WORD. THIS VIEW IN GENERAL SAYS THAT SATAN WAS BOUND BY

THE FIRST COMING OF CHRIST, JESUS SAID, "I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven...Satan comes and he has nothing in me." "greater is he that is in you than he that is in the world." THE AMILLENNIALISTS IN GENERAL BELIEVE THAT THE MARTYRS ARE REIGNING WITH CHRIST RIGHT NOW, THAT THERE IS NO REIGN ON THIS EARTH PER SE, THAT THE BIBLE NEVER SAYS THAT JESUS WILL EVER SET FOOT ON THIS EARTH AGAIN (THAT'S TRUE, IT DOESN'T) THE FIRST RESURRECTION WAS RESURRECTION OF THE CAUSE WHICH HAD SEEMED TO DIE. JESUS CHRIST HIMSELF HAS ALREADY WON THE VICTORY. AMILLENIALISTS TEND TO BELIEVE THAT THE LAST DAYS ARE THE WHOLE CHRISTIAN ERA. WHEN PETER QUOTED FROM JOEL ON THE DAY OF PENTECOST HE USED THAT EXPRESSION, "IT SHALL COME TO PASS IN THE LAST DAYS."

SO, IN GENERAL, THOSE ARE THE THREE SCHOOLS OF MILLENIAL THOUGHT AND EVERYBODY WHO HAS ANY IDEA ABOUT THIS AT ALL IS PROBABLY GOING TO FALL INTO ONE OF THOSE THREECAMPS ALTHOUGH THERE ARE MANY DIFFERENT POINTS OF VIEW WITHIN EACH ONE OF THE CAMPS. AND WHAT I'M GOING TO GIVE YOU IS KIND OF A MODIFIED AMILLENIAL POINT OF VIEW. I THINK THAT SINCE THIS PART IS IN HERE ABOUT DECEIVING THE NATIONS NO MORE WE COULD TAKE THE POSITION THAT SATAN WAS BOUND WHEN CHURCH/STATE RELIGION WAS BROKEN, WHEN THE WORD OF GOD WAS FREED. THERE IS A DIRECT CONNECTION BETWEEN CHURCH/STATE RELIGION BEING BROKEN AND THE BIBLE BEING FREE. REMEMBER THE BIBLE HAD BEEN BOUND THROUGH CENTURIES. IT WAS NOT ONLY LOCKED UP IN THE LATIN LANGUAGE WHICH ALMOST NOBODY COULD READ, BUT THEY DIDN'T EVEN HAVE THE BIBLE. THE BIBLE WAS LITERALLY CHAINED TO THE PULPITS IN CATHEDRALS. IF YOU WANTED A COPY OF THE BIBLE YOU'D HAVE TO MAKE A HAND-WRITTEN COPY OF IT. AND A LOT OF PEOPLE WERE ILLERATE AND COULDN'T READ IT IF THEY HAD IT, COULDN'T WRITE.

BUT THEN WITH THE INVENTION OF THE PRINTING PRESS, ALL THAT TURNED AROUND. IT CAME TO BE A GREAT ERA OF LITERACY. PEOPLE LEARNED TO READ AND WRITE IN MUCH WIDER NUMBERS. THERE HAD BEEN PRINTING AFTER A FASHION FOR QUITE AWHILE, BUT IT DIDN'T HAVE MOVABLE TYPE. WHEN MOVABLE TYPE WAS INVENTED, THIS MEANT YOU COULD PRINT LOTS OF DIFFERENT THINGS IN JUST A SHORT TIME AND REARRANGE THE TYPE THE WAY YOU WANTED IT. PREVIOUSLY YOU'D HAVE TO CARVE OUT A WHOLE BLOCK OF WOOD WITH THE MESSAGE YOU WANTED, AND PRESS IT DOWN AND NEVER USE IT AGAIN FOR ANYTHING ELSE BUT THAT. SO MOVABLE TYPE MEANT SO MUCH. AND THE INVENTION OF THE PRINTING PRESS CHANGED THE WORLD MORE THAN ALMOST ANY OTHER INVENTION HAS IN THE PAST FEW HUNDRED YEARS. AND SO THIS CORRESPONDED WITH THE BIBLE BEING TRANSLATED INTO THE COMMON LANGUAGES OF EUROPE, BY JOHN WYCLIFF, WILLIAM TYNDALE AND OTHERS IN ENGLISH AND MARTIN LUTHER IN GERMAN, OTHERS IN OTHER LANGUAGES, SO NOW BIBLES COULD BE PRINTED IN THE COMMON LANGUAGES OF THE PEOPLE AND YOU COULD PRINT AS MANY THOUSANDS OF THEM AS YOU WANTED.

SO THE BIBLE BECAME FREE. IT WAS IN THE HANDS OF THE PEOPLE. THEY COULD READ IT. THEY COULD COMPARE IT WITH WHAT WAS GOING ON IN THE RELIGIOUS WORLD AS THEY KNEW IT. WHEN THE WORD OF GOD WAS BOUND, LOCKED UP IN THE LATIN LANGUAGE, WRITTEN IN MANUSCRIPT, NOBODY HAD IT AND COULDN'T READ IT IF THEY DID. SATAN WAS FREE TO DECEIVE THE NATIONS, AND CAUSED CHURCH/STATE RELIGION. WHEN THE WORD OF GOD WAS FREE, SATAN WAS BOUND. I THINK THAT'S AN IMPORTANT POINT. WHEN THE BIBLE IS BOUND, SATAN IS FREE. WHEN THE BIBLE IS FREE, SATAN IS BOUND. SO I LOOK AT THAT AS THE BINDING OF SATAN WHEN THROUGH THE WORK OF THE TRANSLATORS AND THE PRINTING PRESS, THE BIBLE WAS ALLOWED TO BE GIVEN TO THE PEOPLE AND COULD SEEP DOWN INTO THEIR MINDS. THIS IS ONE OF THE THINGS THAT CAUSED THE CHURCH/STATE RELIGION TO BE BROKEN AND THE DEVIL WAS BOUND THAT HE SHOULD DECEIVE THE NATIONS NO MORE 'TIL THE THOUSAND YEARS BE FULFILLED. I THINK WE'RE STILL IN THAT THOUSAND YEARS NOW, BUT REMEMBER IT'S NOT ONE MORE THAN 999 AND ONE LESS THAN A 1001, IT JUST MEANS A LONG TIME. IT'S OBVIOUSLY BEEN MORE THAN A 100, AND THEN LESS THAN 10,000. IT JUST MEANS A LONG TIME, AND HOW LONG IT WILL BE I THINK NOBODY KNOWS.

WE CERTAINLY DON'T KNOW THE DAY NOR THE HOUR AND I'M NOT CONVINCED WE KNOW THE DECADE, OR I DON'T THINK I KNOW THE CENTURY. BUT THERE WILL BE A TIME EVIDENTLY THAT

THAT LONG PERIOD OF TIME WILL END AND HE WILL BE "LOOSED FOR A LITTLE SEASON." NOW THIS WOULD SEEM TO INDICATE, AND AGAIN LET ME ISSUE THIS DISCLAIMER THAT WHEN WE'RE DEALING WITH UNFULFILLED PROPHECY I WANT TO BE VERY CAREFUL, AND I COULD BE WRONG AND THE LORD COULD COME TONIGHT AND PROVE ME WRONG. BUT IT LOOKS LIKE TO ME, "IT MUST BE LOOSED A LITTLE SEASON," WOULD MEAN THAT THERE WILL COME A TIME IN THE FUTURE WHEN THE BIBLE WILL BE BOUND AGAIN. WHEN IT WILL BE RESTRICTED. ACCESS TO THE BIBLE WILL BE KEPT AWAY FROM PEOPLE. AND THE TIME COULD POSSIBLY COME WHEN WHAT YOU HAVE OF THE BIBLE IS WHAT YOU HAVE IN YOUR MIND, BECAUSE THE PHYSICAL COPIES WILL BE TAKEN AWAY FROM YOU. IT'S AMAZING HOW QUICKLY THINGS CAN CHANGE IN A SOCIETY. AND IF THE BIBLE WERE TO BE BANNED, COPIES CONFISCATED, THEY MIGHT COME INTO YOUR HOUSE AND TAKE YOUR TWENTY-FIVE TRANSLATIONS OR WHATEVER YOU'VE GOT. AND IT COULD HAPPEN OVERNIGHT.

WE'VE SEEN RAPID CHANGES IN THE THINKING OF COUNTRIES IN CIVILIZATION. I THINK WE HAVE SOME AWARENESS MAYBE MORE THAN A FEW YEARS AGO OF HOW QUICKLY THINGS CAN CHANGE. THERE COULD COME A KNOCK ON YOUR DOOR AND A CONFISCATION OF YOUR RELIGIOUS BOOKS AND ESPECIALLY YOUR BIBLES. THEN ALL YOU'VE GOT OF THE BIBLE IS WHAT YOU HAVE MADE A PART OF YOU. WHERE YOU HAVE MADE HIS WORD YOUR FLESH, IT'S IN YOUR MIND ALREADY. AND IF THAT HAPPENS, WITH THE BIBLE BEING BOUND AGAIN, THAT WILL ALLOW THE RISE OF CHURCH/STATE RELIGION. BUT IT'S FOR A LITTLE SEASON, NOT A THOUSAND YEARS OR ANYTHING NEAR THAT. BUT IT'S FOR A LITTLE SEASON. IT'S INTERESTING TO SPECULATE ABOUT IT, BUT I'VE ALREADY TOLD YOU MORE THAN I KNOW.

(V.4)"And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them," HERE WE HAVE THE ANTECEDENT BEFORE THE ACTUAL WORD THAT IT REFERS TO, BUT IT'S TALKING ABOUT THE SOULS THAT WERE BEHEADED, "and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded, (THESE PEOPLE HAVE ALREADY BEEN KILLED, JOHN DOESN'T SAY ANYTHING ABOUT THEIR BODIES BUT HE SEES THEIR SOULS) beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years." THIS IS THE FIRST RESURRECTION. THE FIRST RESURRECTION I BELIEVE IS THE RESURRECTION OF THEIR CAUSE. A RESTORATION. JUST AS IN EZEKIEL 37, AND I MENTIONED EZEKIEL AT LEAST A COUPLE TIMES LAST NIGHT AND ONCE TODAY, I SEE A PATTERN IN EZEKIEL THAT IS TRANSPOSED TO THE BOOK OF REVELATION. IN EZEKIEL YOU HAVE THE BABYLONIAN CAPTIVITY AND THEN THE RESTORATION TO THE LAND AFTER THE FALL OF BABYLON. SO, IN SPIRITUAL TERMS, YOU HAVE THE BABYLONIAN CAPTIVITY IN THE CHURCH, THE 1260 YEARS, AND THEN YOU HAVE A RESTORATION BEGINNING ABOUT 1800 WITH THOMAS AND ALEXANDER CAMPBELL AND BARTON W. STONE AND THESE PEOPLE. IT'S THE RESTORATION OF THEIR CAUSE.

THE BIBLE OFTEN USES THE EXPRESSION RESURRECTION OR LIFE FROM THE DEAD TO REFER TO THIS KIND OF THING. IT USES IT WITH THE JEWS BACK ON ROMANS 11:15. TALKING ABOUT THE JEWS, "If the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?" JUST LIKE EZEKIEL 37, THE JEWISH NATION LOOKED LIKE A VALLEY OF DRY BONES, BUT THEN THESE BONES STARTED TO SHAKE AND RATTLE AND COME TOGETHER AND THEY WERE CLOTHED WITH TENDONS AND SINEWS AND MUSCLES AND SKIN AND THEY LIVED AGAIN. THERE WAS A RESTORATION. NOT REFERRING TO A LITERAL RESURRECTION OF INDIVIDUAL PEOPLE BUT A RESURRECTION OF THE CAUSE. THAT'S WHAT I THINK THE FIRST RESURRECTION IS ABOUT. THE RESURRECTION OF THE CAUSE OF THESE MARTYRS. THE REST OF THE DEAD LIVED NOT AGAIN UNTIL THE THOUSAND YEARS WERE FINISHED. THAT'S THE TIME WE READ ABOUT IN JOHN 5:28,29, THERE'S A GENERAL RESURRECTION THAT COMES AT THE END OF THE WORLD.

(He left out the fifth verse, "But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.")

(v.6)"Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: (THE RESURRECTION OF THIS CAUSE) on such the second death hath no power, (IF YOU EXPERIENCE THIS NEW BIRTH THEN YOU DON'T HAVE TO WORRY ABOUT THE SECOND DEATH) but they shall be priests of god and of Christ and shall reign with him a thousand

years.” THROUGH THIS MILLENNIAL TIME, THIS LONG TIME, THEY REIGN WITH HIM IN SPIRIT, THE MARTYRS THAT HAVE ALREADY BEEN KILLED BECAUSE THEY WERE LOYAL TO JESUS, REIGN WITH US AND WE REIGN WITH HIM IN SPIRIT THROUGH THIS TIME WHEN THE BIBLE IS FREE, WHEN THE PREACHING OF THE GOSPEL IS FREE TO BE DONE. YOU CAN GO MOST ANY PLACE ON EARTH TODAY AND PREACH THE GOSPEL FREELY, SHOW PEOPLE PASSAGES IN THE BIBLE, READ THE BIBLE WITH THEM. MORE AND MORE YOU CAN DO THAT. THERE MAY COME A TIME WHEN THAT WILL BE SQUELCHED AGAIN JUST AS IT HAS IN THE PAST.

(7.)”And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, (APPARENTLY TO DECEIVE THE NATIONS AGAIN) (8.) And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, (I BELIEVE THIS IS REFERRING CHURCH/STATE RELIGION AGAIN), Gog and Magog (OR GOG OF THE LAND OF MAGOG) to gather them together to battle: (JUST AS WE HAD IN CHAPTER 16, THE BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON) the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. (9) "And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city:(WHICH I BELIEVE REPRESENTS THE CHURCH, (reading from Heb. 12:22 “You are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, (THAT’S THE CHURCH) the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels. (SO THE BELOVED CITY IS THE CITY OF THE LIVING GOD, THAT IS THE CHURCH...SO THE GOG, ALL THE FORCES THAT WERE OPPOSED TO GOD, LED BY THE DEVIL WHO WAS GOING OUT TO DECEIVE THE NATIONS WENT OUT TO THE BREADTH OF THE EARTH, COMPASSED THE CAMP OF THE SAINTS (THE CHURCH) ABOUT , “And fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them. II Thes. 1:8,9. (THE SAME EVENT) (10) “And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.” AND THIS IS THE END, THIS IS THE JUDGMENT.

(11) “And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. (12.) And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of these things which were written in the books, according to their works. (13) And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. (14) And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. (15) And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.”

ONCE AGAIN IT’S A PICTURE OF THE LAST GREAT JUDGMENT SCENE THAT WE SEE IN MATTHEW 25, VERSES 31-46, THE SHEEP ON THE RIGHT HAND, THE GOATS ON THE LEFT. THE DEAD, SMALL AND GREAT WITH A DIVISION MADE BETWEEN THEM. THIS GOG, WHO WE TALKED ABOUT YESTERDAY, HIS NAME IS SO SIMILAR TO GOD, IS A DECEIVER THAT MAKES PEOPLE THINK HE’S GODLY, OR A SYSTEM THAT MAKES PEOPLE THINK IT’S GOD’S WAY AND DECEIVES PEOPLE WITH CHURCH/STATE RELIGION.

WE NEED JUST A LITTLE HISTORICAL CONTEXT ON THIS AND WE WON’T TAKE TOO MUCH TIME FOR IT. BUT IF YOU WANT TO STUDY SOMETIME EZEKIEL 38 AND 39, I THINK IT WOULD BE HELPFUL. BACK THEN THIS GOG WAS PREDICTED AND THERE WAS A LOT SAID ABOUT HIM THERE. AND THE SYCTHIANS WHICH WAS A GENERAL NAME FOR THE PEOPLE WHO SETTLED AROUND THE AREA OF WHAT WAS GALATIA AT THE TIME OF THE APOSTLE PAUL LATER ON, PLINY, THE YOUNGER WHO WAS THE GOVERNOR OF BYTHENIA DURING THE REIGN OF TIBERIUS AND WROTE TWENTY-FOUR BOOKS OF HISTORY REFERRED TO THE LAND OF THE SYCTHIANS OVER THERE IN TURKEY AND DOWN THROUGH THE MIDDLE OF SYRIA, HE SAID IT’S CALLED BY IT’S INHABITANTS, THE LAND OF MAGOG. IN EZEKIEL 38 AND 39, IT’S REALLY TOO BAD WE DON’T HAVE MORE TIME TO GO INTO THIS, THE CONSPIRACY AGAINST THE NAME AND WORD OF JEHOVAH AT THAT TIME, AFTER THE RESTORATION OF THE JEWS TO THE LAND WAS GOING TO COME FROM SYRIA. THE GRECIAN INFLUENCE, THE INFLUENCE OF ALEXANDER, THE HELENISTIC IDEA FAILED WITH THE JEWS BECAUSE OF THE JEWS BELIEF IN JEHOVAH. AND IT WORKED MOST OTHER PLACES.

SO THE DESCENDENTS OF THE IDEA OF HELENISM, THE PROPONENTS OF IT LIKE ANTIOCUS EPIPHINEAS , ANTIOCUS THE GREAT, BROUGHT ABOUT A PERSECUTION UPON THE JEWS. I THINK THAT EZEKIEL 38 AND 39 REFER TO THE COMING OF ANTIOCUS EPIPHINEAS. IN THE OLD TESTAMENT, GOG WAS ANTIOCUS EPIPHINEAS. SO NOW WHEN WE NEED SYMBOLISM TO TALK ABOUT A NEW

ANTI-GOD PERSON OR SYSTEM, THE SYMBOLISM FROM THE OLD TESTAMENT GOG IS USED, NOT TO REFER TO ANTIOCHUS EPIPHINEAS, BECAUSE HE'S ALREADY HAPPENED NOW, THAT'S ABOUT 165 B.C., BUT THAT SYMBOLISM IS USED. JUST AS THE SYMBOLISM OF THE FIELD OF MAGEDO IS USED FROM THE OLD TESTAMENT. JUST AS THE SYMBOLISM OF BABYLON IS USED FROM THE OLD TESTAMENT. SO GOG IS ANOTHER SYMBOL TAKEN FROM THE OLD TESTAMENT. ANYBODY THAT READ THIS WOULD REMEMBER WHAT ANTIOCHUS EPIPHINEAS WAS LIKE AND HOW HORRIBLE IT WAS. THERE'S A LOT ABOUT THAT IN THE BOOK OF DANIEL AND IN THE BOOKS OF THE MACCABEES IN THE APOCRYPHAL BOOKS AND THEN THEY COULD APPLY THAT AHEAD TO WHAT IT WAS GOING TO BE LIKE WHEN THE DEVIL WAS LOOSED FOR A LITTLE SEASON AT THE END OF THE WORLD.

AND THAT I THINK IS THE ONLY REASON THAT GOG AND THE LAND OF MAGOG IS USED HERE. NOT THAT THERE IS LITERALLY SOMEBODY COMING FROM SYRIA, NOT THAT THIS THING IS LITERALLY GOING TO HAPPEN IN THE MIDDLE EAST ALTHOUGH IT WILL HAPPEN THERE AS MUCH AS ANYPLACE ELSE, BUT TO ME THIS IS A WORLDWIDE CONFLICT BETWEEN RIGHT AND WRONG. TRUTH AND ERROR. CHRIST AND SATAN. AND JUST HOW APPARENT IT'S GOING TO BE TO THOSE WHO ARE LIVING AT THE TIME, I DON'T KNOW. I DON'T THINK ANY OF US KNOW. IT MAY HAPPEN GRADUALLY ENOUGH THAT WE WON'T REALLY COMPREHEND WHEN SATAN IS BEING LOOSED. SOME PEOPLE THINK IT IS HAPPENING RIGHT NOW. COULD BE. I THINK IT'S PRETTY SPECULATIVE AND YOU CAN DISCUSS IT FOR A LONG TIME. IT'S FASCINATING TO THINK ABOUT IT. BUT WE HAVE A LACK OF INFORMATION TO GIVE ABOUT UNFILLED PROPHECY.

question from the audience that your transcriber cannot hear.

LET ME SAY TWO THINGS ABOUT THAT. ONE IS, THE FASHIONABLE THING RIGHT NOW HAPPENS TO BE PREMILLENNIALISM. AND FOR A GREAT MANY PEOPLE ALL YOU HAVE TO HAVE TO GET THEM TO FOLLOW SOMETHING IS FOR IT TO BE FASHIONABLE. THIS IS TRUE IN STYLES OF CLOTHING, IT'S TRUE IN WHAT PEOPLE EAT AND DON'T EAT. IT'S TRUE IN WHETHER THEY EXERCISE OR NOT. IF YOU MAKE IT FASHIONABLE, IF YOU MAKE IT THE THING TO DO, THEN PEOPLE ARE LIKE SHEEP AND THEY WANT TO HERD THEMSELVES TOGETHER SO IF PREMILLENNIALISM IS FASHIONABLE AT THE MOMENT, MANY PEOPLE ARE GOING TO GO WITH IT RATHER UNTHINKINGLY JUST THROUGH THE HERD INSTINCT BECAUSE OF THAT.

NOW THERE'S ANOTHER THING TOO THAT I SHOULD SAY ABOUT THAT. ONE OF THE THINGS THAT SOME OF THE PREMILLENNIAL IDEAS HAVE GOING FOR THEM TO MAKE THEM POPULAR IS THAT SOME OF THEM OFFER A SECOND CHANCE WHICH MAKES THEM EXTREMELY DANGEROUS BUT EXTREMELY DESIRABLE. IF I KNOW THAT I CAN LIVE ANYWAY I WANT TO NOW, AND THEN AFTER I DIE I GET A SECOND CHANCE, I CAN FEEL PRETTY GOOD ABOUT THAT. I DON'T REALLY HAVE TO CARE RIGHT NOW. THAT'S WHEN PREMILLENNIALISM REALLY BECOMES TREACHEROUS AND OUGHT TO BE STRONGLY OPPOSED BECAUSE IT'S VERY DECEITFUL. SOME OF THE PREMILLENNIAL IDEAS DON'T MATTER SO MUCH IF PEOPLE BELIEVE THEM. WITH SOME OF THESE IDEAS WE CAN JUST SAY, "WELL, EVENTUALLY CAESAR'S RIGHT ABOUT THIS AND LET'S LIVE FOR THE LORD NOW AND DO WHAT WE CAN AND IF YOU'RE RIGHT, FINE, AND IF I'M RIGHT, FINE. BUT WHEN IT'S A SECOND CHANCE IDEA THAT HAS TO BE OPPOSED AND REFUTED. IT'S A TERRIBLE THING. AND WHEN THOSE PEOPLE DON'T GET A SECOND CHANCE AND HAVE THE RUG JERKED OUT FROM UNDER THEM, IT'S GOING TO BE TERRIBLE FOR THEM. AND SO THAT'S THE TWO THINGS....THE FASHIONABLENESS OF IT AND SOME OF THE SCHEMES HAVE THAT SECOND CHANCE BUILT IN THEM.

another question.

THE WORD RAPTURE IS NOT USED IN THE BIBLE. RAPTURE MEANS WE SHALL BE CAUGHT UP WITH HIM IN THE CLOUDS. THAT'S WHAT RAPTURE MEANS, IT'S A CATCHING UP. THE WORD RAPE COMES FROM THE SAME ROOT. SOMEONE THAT'S RAPED IS CAUGHT AND FORCED. SO WE WILL BE CAUGHT UP TOGETHER WITH HIM IN THE CLOUDS. THAT'S WHAT RAPTURE MEANS. BUT IT IS ONE OF THE CATCH WORDS. IF YOU HEAR THAT SPECIFIC ENGLISH WORD IT USUALLY MEANS THEY HAVE THE PREMILLENNIAL IDEA THESE DAYS. . NOW IT DOESN'T HAVE TO BE THAT. WE CAN TALK ABOUT THE

RAPTURE TOO BECAUSE WE BELIEVE THAT WE WILL BE CAUGHT UP TOGETHER IN THE CLOUDS. BUT MOST PEOPLE WHO USE THE WORD RAPTURE ARE DOING IT FROM A PREMILLENNIAL VIEW.

## CHAPTER TWENTY-ONE

(v.1)“And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. (2.) And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. (3) And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. (4) And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. (5) And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful. (6) And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. (7) He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. (8) But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.”

THERE ARE A LOT OF THINGS ABOUT THIS WE DON'T UNDERSTAND. BECAUSE WE CAN ONLY UNDERSTAND THE UNKNOWN IN THE LIGHT OF WHAT WE ALREADY KNOW. AND WHEN WE'RE TALKING ABOUT CHANGING DIMENSIONS, GOING FROM ONE WORLD TO THE NEXT, WE'RE CROSSING A BOUNDARY WHICH NONE OF US HAS PREVIOUSLY CROSSED ELSE WE WOULDN'T BE HERE. AND BY VIRTUE OF THAT, THERE'S A LOT OF THINGS ABOUT THE NEXT WORLD THAT NONE OF US CAN UNDERSTAND OR EXPLAIN TO EACH OTHER. AND GOD HAS THE SAME PROBLEM. HE'S TRYING TO DEAL IN HUMAN LANGUAGE AND EXPLAIN THINGS TO US ABOUT THE NEXT WORLD, AS INFINITE AND MARVELOUS AND MAGNIFICENT AS GOD IS, HE'S LIMITED BY OUR INABILITY TO UNDERSTAND. JUST AS IF YOU WERE TRYING TO EXPLAIN WHAT THE MIDDLE OF THE OCEAN IS LIKE TO A RABBIT, IT'S NOT YOUR INABILITIES THAT CAUSE YOU TO BE UNABLE TO EXPLAIN IT TO A RABBIT, IT'S THE RABBIT'S INABILITY TO UNDERSTAND. SO GOD IS COMPLETELY MAGNIFICENT, ETERNAL AND UNIVERSAL AND YET HE'S LIMITED BY OUR INABILITY AND BY OUR LANGUAGE AND OUR CONCEPTS IN EXPLAINING WHAT THE NEXT WORLD IS LIKE. IT'S NOT THAT HE DOESN'T WANT US TO KNOW, BUT IT'S JUST IMPOSSIBLE FOR US TO KNOW. AND SO HE HAS TO FALL BACK ON THESE NEGATIVES, NO SORROW, NO CRYING, NO DEATH, NO TEARS, THAT TYPE OF THING AND IT REALLY DOESN'T TELL US TOO MUCH.

ACTUALLY THE BOOK OF ISAIAH HAS PROBABLY MORE TO SAY ABOUT THE NEW HEAVEN AND THE NEW EARTH THAN ANY OTHER PROPHET. THE NEW JERUSALEM IS THE NEXT WORLD. THE HOLY CITY, THE NEW JERUSALEM IS THE COMING OF THE KINGDOM IN ITS FULLNESS. THIS IS THE KINGDOM WHICH FLESH AND BLOOD CANNOT INHERIT. THE CHURCH IS THE PRESENT MANIFESTATION OF THAT KINGDOM. A KINGDOM IS COMING IN ITS FULLNESS HERE. JERUSALEM WHICH IS FROM ABOVE IS FREE, WHICH IS THE MOTHER OF US ALL, PAUL SAYS IN GAL. 4:25, 26. THE COVENANT OF THE FREE WOMAN, A JERUSALEM WHICH IS FROM ABOVE. IN NEW JERUSALEM YOUR AGE IS NOT GOING TO BE COUNTED LIKE IT IS HERE. THERE WON'T BE ANY BABIES. EVERYBODY WILL BE AT THE FULLEST MATURITY AND POTENTIAL THAT THEY HAVE. THERE'LL BE NO CRIPPLES, NO NEED FOR WEARING HEARING AIDS, NO GLASSES, ARTHRITIS. EVERYBODY WILL BE AT THE PEAK OF THEIR ABILITIES. THERE WILL BE WORK FOR US TO DO, APPARENTLY. THERE WILL BE LABOR TO BE PERFORMED AND IT WILL BE FULFILLING LABOR AND NOT BUSYWORK. THERE'S A LOT SAID ABOUT IT AND I'M PULLING THIS FROM VARIOUS PASSAGES THAT WE REALLY DON'T HAVE TIME TO READ.

IN CHAPTER TWENTY-ONE HERE IT SAYS NO MORE SEA, BECAUSE THE SEA TO THESE ANCIENT PEOPLE WITH THEIR LITTLE SHIPS WAS A DREADED THING. NOBODY WAS LONELIER THAN THE SAILORS WHO GOT OUT THERE, A STORM STARTED UP ON THE SEA, THEY BELIEVED IN GREAT SEA MONSTERS WHO COULD SOMETIMES CAPSIZE SHIPS. THERE WAS A GREAT HOSTILITY BETWEEN THE SEA AND MAN. IT WAS A SENSE OF DANGER AND DIVISION. THE MEDITERRANEAN SEA KEPT THESE NATIONS DIVIDED FROM ONE ANOTHER. BUT THERE WAS GOING TO BE NO MORE SEA THERE. THERE IS GOING TO BE A HEAVENLY ARRANGEMENT. A WORLD WHEREIN DWELLETH RIGHTEOUSNESS AS PETER PUT IT IN II PETER 3. WE WILL BE AS CLOSE TO JESUS AS A BRIDE IS TO HER HUSBAND. WE'LL BE PART OF THE BRIDE THAT'S MARRIED TO JESUS CHRIST. EACH WILL BE ABLE TO GO INTO THE MOST HOLY PLACE. THEY SHALL BE HIS PEOPLE. GOD HIMSELF SHALL BE WITH

THEM AND BE THEIR GOD. THERE WON'T BE ANY DIVISION INTO PRIEST AND NON-PRIESTS AND YOU DON'T EVEN NEED AN ACTUAL TEMPLE. YOU'RE JUST WITH GOD.

GOD SHALL WIPE AWAY ALL TEARS. ISAIAH SAID THAT SAME THING TWICE, GOD WIPING AWAY ALL TEARS. IT WAS SIN THAT BROUGHT TEARS INTO THE WORLD AND TEARS NOW ARE THE UNIVERSAL EXPERIENCE OF HUMAN BEINGS. BABIES CRY AND OLD PEOPLE CRY. SEEMS LIKE BABIES AND OLD PEOPLE CRY EASIER THAN THE REST OF US SOMETIMES. ALL THROUGH THE BIBLE THERE ARE TEARS THAT ARE CRIED. MOSES CRIED WHEN HE WAS A LITTLE BABY BOY. HIS CRIES COULD NO LONGER BE CONCEALED SO THEY HAD TO TAKE HIM OUT AND MAKE OTHER ARRANGEMENTS. THERE ARE TEARS OF GRIEF AND PROVOCATION AND TEARS OF HANNAH WHEN ELI SAW HER AND SHE WAS GIVEN PERMISSION TO HAVE A BABY. TEARS OF AFFECTION THAT DAVID AND JONATHAN CRIED ON EACH OTHER'S SHOULDERS. TEARS OF REMORSE WHEN PETER REALIZED HE HAD BETRAYED HIS LORD. TEARS OF REGRET WHEN JESUS LOOKED AT JERUSALEM. TEARS OF LOSS WHEN MARY STOOD OUTSIDE THE TOMB AND CRIED. TEARS OF JOY. EVERYBODY THROUGHOUT THE BIBLE IS CRYING TEARS IT SEEMS LIKE. ALL THE WAY THROUGH THE BIBLE UNTIL REVELATION TWENTY-ONE. GOD SHALL WIPE AWAY ALL THE TEARS. AND IN THAT NEW WORLD AFTER IT'S INAUGURATED, THERE AREN'T GOING TO BE ANY MORE TEARS. THEY ARE AN EXPERIENCE IN A SINFUL WORLD. ALL THINGS NEW. BEHOLD I MAKE ALL THINGS NEW. YOU SHALL INHERIT ALL THINGS IF YOU OVERCOME, VERSE SEVEN. NEW IN CHARACTER, NEW IN NATURE. NOT JUST NEW FROM THE STANDPOINT OF TIME BUT PERPETUALLY NEW, ETERNALLY NEW.

"IT IS DONE." NOW WE'VE SEEN THIS THROUGHOUT THE NEW TESTAMENT. ON THE CROSS JESUS SAID, "IT IS FINISHED." IT IS DONE, IT IS ACCOMPLISHED. IN CHAPTER SIXTEEN, VERSE SEVENTEEN WE HAD THAT SAME THING. IT IS DONE, IT IS ACCOMPLISHED. AND ONCE AGAIN WE HAVE IT HERE AT THE END OF TIME. THE ALPHA AND THE OMEGA. THESE DESCRIBE BOTH GOD AND JESUS BECAUSE JESUS IS GOD, HE IS GOD THE SON. ALPHA AND OMEGA, THE BEGINNING AND THE END AND EVERYTHING IN BETWEEN. THE BEGINNING, THE SOURCE, THE ORIGIN AS WELL AS THE END. WHAT MAN MESSED UP IN EDEN, GOD IS GOING TO STRAIGHTEN OUT IN GLORY. SO THAT WE HAVE A NEW EDEN IN PARADISE ALL OVER AGAIN, EVEN THOUGH WE SINNED.

VERSE EIGHT TALKS ABOUT THE OTHER SIDE OF IT. THOSE WHO HAVE THEIR PART IN THE LAKE OF FIRE. WHEN MEN WILL BEG GOD TO KILL THEM BUT THEY WON'T EVEN BE ABLE TO DIE. IT'S NOT A PRETTY PICTURE.

(V.9) "And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife. NOW REMEMBER BACK IN THE PREVIOUS CHAPTER IT WAS ONE OF THESE SEVEN ANGELS THAT SHOWED HIM THE GREAT WHORE. NOW IT'S ONE OF THE SAME ANGELS THAT SHOWS HIM THE BRIDE. (V.10) "And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain," WE SAW IN CHAPTER SEVENTEEN AND THREE THAT JOHN GOT CARRIED AWAY, JOHN GOT CARRIED AWAY WHEN HE SAW THE GREAT WHORE AND HE GETS CARRIED AWAY HERE WHEN HE SEES THE BRIDE OF CHRIST. THIS IS BEAUTIFUL SYMBOLISM AND VERY TRUE. "and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God," NOW I'VE MADE A POINT THAT THE JERUSALEM HERE ON THIS EARTH IS NOT REFERRED TO AS THE GREAT CITY, BUT THE HOLY JERUSALEM, THE JERUSALEM FROM ABOVE, DESCENDING OUT OF HEAVEN FROM GOD, IS CALLED THE GREAT CITY HERE. HERE IT HAS THE GREATNESS AS WELL AS THE PURITY. THAT'S WHAT WE FIND IN THE NEXT WORLD, THE GREATNESS AND THE PURITY COMBINED SO THAT THE NEW JERUSALEM, THE HOLY JERUSALEM IS CALLED THE GREAT CITY BUT HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH THE JERUSALEM IN ISRAEL TODAY. IT HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH THAT CITY. THIS NEW ONE IS THE ONE THAT ABRAHAM WAS LOOKING FOR. THEY DECLARE THAT THEY SEEK A COUNTRY, HEB. 11:10, THAT HAS FOUNDATIONS WHOSE BUILDER AND MAKER IS GOD, THAT GOD HAS PREPARED Heb. 11:16. HERE WE HAVE NO CONTINUING CITY BUT WE SEEK ONE TO COME. Heb. 13:14. AND HERE IT IS, THIS IS THE CITY.

(V.11)"Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal; (12) And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel (v.13) On the east three gates; on the north three



gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates. (v.14) And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.” SO YOU’VE GOT THE TWELVE TRIBES HERE REPRESENTING THE OLD COVENANT, AND THE TWELVE APOSTLES REPRESENTING THE NEW COVENANT. ABRAHAM’S FAMILY, THE FAITHFUL PEOPLE, HAVE FINALLY FOUND THEIR CITY. ABRAHAM WAS ALWAYS WANDERING AROUND AS A NOMAD, GOING TO HEBRON, GOING TO BETHEL, THESE DIFFERENT PLACES, LOOKING FOR GRASS, LOOKING FOR WATER, SEEKING A PLACE. AND ABRAHAM’S FAMILY HAS FINALLY NOW FOUND THEIR CITY AND THE NEW TESTAMENT PEOPLE ARE THERE. IN ROMANS FOUR HE SAYS, “YOU ARE THE CHILDREN OF OUR FATHER ABRAHAM IF YOU WALK IN THE STEPS OF HIS FAITH.” THE APOSTLES REPRESENT THAT NEW COVENANT RELATIONSHIP. THE REGENERATION, THOSE WHO ARE BORN AGAIN. THE APOSTLES WERE HIS REAL WITNESSES. SO YOU’VE GOT TWELVE GATES HERE AND A GREAT WALL, TWELVE PEARLS. A BEAUTIFUL DESCRIPTION, BUT OBVIOUSLY FIGURATIVE LANGUAGE BASED ON THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE FIRST CENTURY.

TODAY A WALL AROUND A CITY MEANS NOTHING TO US. YOU CAN FLY OVER IT AND DROP ALL THE BOMBS YOU WANT INSIDE. SO THERE’S NO POINT IN HAVING A WALLED CITY NOW. BUT BACK THEN A WALL WAS THE SYMBOL OF PROTECTION. THAT’S THE IDEA HERE. AGAIN I SAY THAT THE ONLY WAY TO TEACH PEOPLE THINGS THAT THEY DON’T KNOW IS TO RELATE THE THINGS THEY DON’T KNOW TO THE THINGS THEY DO KNOW. EVERY TEACHER IN SCHOOL KNOWS THAT. YOU’VE GOT TO CONNECT NEW INFORMATION TO THINGS PEOPLE ALREADY KNOW ABOUT. THIS IS WHY THE MORE PEOPLE KNOW THE EASIER IT IS TO TEACH THEM. BECAUSE THEY HAVE MORE TO CONNECT TO. YOU TAKE PEOPLE WHO ARE EXTREMELY IGNORANT OR CHILDREN WHO ARE UNEXPERIENCED AND IT’S DIFFICULT TO BEGIN THAT TEACHING PROCESS. BUT TO THE PEOPLE OF THE FIRST CENTURY, AS TO PEOPLE NOW GENERALLY, WEALTH AND GLORY WAS REPRESENTED BY GEMS AND PEARLS AND GOLD. SO THAT’S THE ONLY REASON I THINK THIS FIGURATIVE LANGUAGE IS USED. I’M NOT EXPECTING TO SEE LITERAL GOLD OR LITERAL DIAMONDS IN HEAVEN. WHAT GOOD ARE THOSE THINGS ANYWAY? THEY’RE JUST SUBSTANCES. HOW IS GOLD ANY BETTER THAN IRON? THE ONLY REASON IS BECAUSE ON THIS PLANET IT’S RARER AND IT’S GIVEN A MONETARY VALUE. IT’S MORE PRECIOUS THAN GOD CAN EVEN DESCRIBE TO US AS LIMITED AS WE ARE. AND SO HE PICKS AT THESE WORDS THAT MEAN SOMETHING TO US TO DESCRIBE SOMETHING THAT IS FAR SUPERIOR TO ANYTHING THAT CAN BE DESCRIBED IN THE HUMAN LANGUAGE. HE’S DESCRIBING A MARVELOUS STATE THAT IS SO WONDERFUL, SO GLORIOUS, SO TREMENDOUS THAT THERE’S NO WAY REALLY BY WHICH WE CAN FATHOM OR EVEN BEGIN TO GRASP IT WHILE WE’RE HERE.

SO WE DON’T WANT TO FALL INTO THE TRAP OF TAKING ALL THIS LITERALLY. WE SAID FROM THE BEGINNING IT’S A SYMBOLIC BOOK. HOWEVER GREAT WE THINK IT’S GOING TO BE, IT’S GOING TO BE EVEN BETTER. JUST AS WITH HELL. HOWEVER BAD WE THINK THAT FIRE IS GOING TO BE, WE CAN KNOW THAT IT WILL BE EVEN WORSE IF WE ACTUALLY GO THERE. MUCH WORSE THAN A LITERAL FIRE, JUST AS HEAVEN WILL BE MUCH MORE WONDERFUL THAN LITERAL GOLD AND LITERAL PEARLS.

(V.15) “And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof. (v.16) And the city lieth foursquare and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs (WHICH IS 1500 MILES). The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal. OBVIOUSLY WE’RE IN A DIFFERENT DIMENSION, AREN’T WE? WE’RE NOT JUST MEASURING TWO WAYS LENGTH AND BREADTH LIKE YOU WOULD KANSAS CITY; THE MILEAGE ONE WAY AND THEN THE OTHER AND MULTIPLY AND YOU GET THE LAND AREA THAT KANSAS CITY COVERS. BUT THIS CITY ALSO HAS ANOTHER DIMENSION. IT’S 1500 MILES HIGH. WHAT’S HE TELLING US? HE’S TELLING US THAT WE’RE IN A NEW DIMENSION THAT’S SUPERIOR TO WHAT WE’VE GOT HERE.

I DON’T KNOW IF YOU’VE EVER READ THAT LITTLE BOOK CALLED “FLATLAND” BY MR. ABBOTT. ABBOTT WAS A MATHEMATICIAN THAT WANTED TO PUT ACROSS THIS IDEA OF DIMENSIONALITY. HE INVENTED THIS MAN WHO LIVES IN A TWO DIMENSIONAL WORLD, HE LIVES IN A SHEET OF PAPER. THE DIMENSION OF HEIGHT DOES NOT EXIST. IT’S JUST TWO DIMENSIONS. AND IT TALKS THERE ABOUT THE PROBLEMS OF UNDERSTANDING A THIRD DIMENSION IF YOU’RE IN JUST A TWO DIMENSIONAL WORLD. YOU CAN DRAW A CIRCLE TO GO ONE WAY...THERE’S NO WAY FOR A BALL

TO EXIST. THE THREE DIMENSIONAL BEING BRINGS A BALL INTO THE WORLD OF FLATLAND BUT IT DISAPPEARS INTO A CIRCLE ON THE FLOOR BECAUSE THAT'S ALL THE BALL THAT CAN GET INTO THAT TWO DIMENSIONAL WORLD. WHEN THE BALL TOUCHES FLATLAND, IT'S JUST A DOT ON THE FLOOR. WHEN IT MOVES FARTHER INTO FLATLAND, IT'S A CIRCLE THAT GROWS LARGER, KEEPS GROWING LARGER UNTIL IT'S AT THE EQUATOR OF THE BALL AND THEN AS THE BALL PASSES ON THROUGH THE SURFACE GETS SMALLER AND IT BECOMES A DOT AGAIN AND IT DISAPPEARS. ALL THE MAN IN FLATLAND CAN SEE IS THIS CIRCLE ON THE FLOOR AS A DOT AND HE CAN'T REALIZE WHAT A SPHERE IS. BECAUSE TO HIM A SPHERE IS IN A DIMENSION BEYOND HIM. IF WE CAN GRASP A LITTLE BIT OF THAT AND SEE THE PROBLEM OF GOING FROM TWO DIMENSIONS INTO THREE DIMENSIONS THEN WE CAN GRASP A LITTLE BIT OF THE PROBLEM GOD IS HAVING DESCRIBING TO US A WORLD THAT IS BEYOND OUR THREE DIMENSIONAL WORLD.

HOW DO WE DEAL WITH THAT? I DON'T KNOW. I'VE GOT A PAPER AT HOME THAT TRIES TO PROVE THE IDEA THAT GOD IS A SIX DIMENSIONAL BEING. I THINK IT'S UNCONCLUSIVE AT BEST. BUT IF YOU SAY THAT OUR THREE DIMENSIONS ARE WIDTH, AND DEPTH AND HEIGHT, AND THE FOURTH DIMENSION IS TIME, THEN YOU CAN GO ON FROM THAT TO WHAT THESE OTHER DIMENSIONS ARE. AND IF YOU WANT TO SAY IT'S ALL MATHEMATICAL, IT'S PROBABLY TRUE BECAUSE GOD IS THE ORIGINATOR OF MATHEMATICS AND THERE PROBABLY ARE MATHEMATICAL ASPECTS AND LAWS THAT GOD HAS SET IN MOTION FAR BEYOND ANYTHING THAT WE HAVE FATHOMED YET IN THESE OTHER DIMENSIONS THAT ARE ABOVE AND BEYOND US. EINSTEIN STARTED LITTLE BY LITTLE TO GET INTO THESE THINGS WHEN HE WAS DOING PHYSICS AND THAT'S HOW HE BECAME KNOWN AS KIND OF A MYSTICAL CHARACTER WHICH HE LAUGHED ABOUT. HE SAID, "I'M NOT MYSTICAL, I'M JUST DONG SCIENCE. WHEN WE LOOK FAR ENOUGH EVEN INTO THE PHYSICAL WORLD, INTO THE ATOMS, ETC. WE BEGIN TO SEE THAT THERE ARE THINGS THAT ARE JUST SO FAR BEYOND US THAT THE FARTHER WE LOOK AND THE MORE WE LEARN THE MORE THERE IS TO LEARN. AND THE MORE WE SEE THAT WE DON'T KNOW, WE BECOME MORE AND MORE AMAZED AT HOW MARVELOUS EVEN JUST THIS PHYSICAL CREATED WORLD THAT GOD HAS MADE IS. WE SHOULD BE EVEN MORE AMAZED THAN THE ANCIENTS WERE OF WHAT GOD HAS DONE JUST PHYSICALLY. SO THEN WHEN WE GET INTO THE SPIRITUAL LEVEL WHICH MAY HAVE SOME KIND OF A CONNECTION WITH THE PHYSICAL THAT WE DON'T EVEN TRULY UNDERSTAND YET, THAT MAY BE PART OF THIS DIMENSIONAL CHANGE. WHEN WE START TO GET INTO THAT, IT'S JUST MIND BOGGLING. THERE'S NO WAY TO EVEN EXPRESS IT OR UNDERSTAND IT. BUT THAT SHOULDN'T KEEP US FROM TRYING AND REMIND OURSELVES OCCASIONALLY.

IT'S ALWAYS BEEN SAID THAT THE CUBE REPRESENTS MATHEMATICAL PERFECTION IN CREATION. THIS IS EVIDENTLY THE REASON WHY THE MOST HOLY PLACE WAS A CUBE. IT WAS A TEN CUBIT CUBE. ONE THOUSAND CUBIC CUBITS. AND IT REPRESENTED GOD'S PERFECTION ON THE EARTH. NOW OBVIOUSLY IF YOU HAD A LITERAL 1500 MILE SQUARE IT WOULDN'T EVEN FIT INTO THE LAND OF ISRAEL. ISRAEL IS ONLY ABOUT FORTY MILES WIDE. SO WE'RE NOT TALKING HERE PHYSICALLY AT ALL. WHAT'S GOD SAYING? GOD'S SAYING IT'S PERFECT, IT'S WONDERFUL.

(V.17) "And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, (AGAIN 12 X 12, SYMBOLIC NUMBERS, YOU CAN SAY THAT'S 216 FEET, BUT IT'S BESIDE THE POINT TO SAY THAT BECAUSE HE'S USING TWELVE CUBITS. IF HE WAS MEASURING IN FEET IT WOULD HAVE BEEN TWELVE FEET TIMES TWELVE FEET, JUST TO GET THAT PERFECT NUMBER, 144, WHICH WE CALL A GROSS, BUT IN THIS CONTEXT IT'S ANYTHING BUT GROSS, IT'S WONDERFUL) according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel. (v.18) And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass. (v.19) And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; (WHICH IS LIKE AN AGATE) the fourth, an emerald; (v.20) The fifth, sardonyx (WHICH IS LIKE ONYX STONE) the sixth, sardius; (WHICH WAS A RED STONE) the seventh, chrysolite (WHICH WAS SOME SORT OF YELLOW QUARTZ); the eighth, beryl; the ninth a toaz; the tenth a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.

(v.21) "And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; (NOT EACH FROM A GIANT OYSTER BUT JUST TWELVE PEARLS BECAUSE THAT WAS A SYMBOL OF WEALTH AND BEAUTY AND LOVELINESS) every several (individual) gate was of one pearl; and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass." (THIS IS TO GO

ALONG WITH STONES IN THE HIGHPRIEST'S BREASTPLATE, I THINK IS THE REASON FOR THIS ENUMERATION OF THEM. INTERESTINGLY IN VERSE 22, (v.22) And I saw no temple there: WHY? BECAUSE A TEMPLE WAS NEEDED IN A FALLEN WORLD WHERE YOU NEEDED A CONNECTION BACK TO GOD. HERE YOU'RE ALREADY WITH GOD, SO YOU DON'T NEED A TEMPLE. GOD IS THE TEMPLE. THE LORD GOD ALMIGHTY AND THE LAMB ARE THE TEMPLE. (v.23)"And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof. (v.24) And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it. (v.25) And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: (THEY SHUT GATES IN THE OLDEN TIMES TO KEEP THE ENEMY OUT AT NIGHT) for there shall be no night there. IT'S GOING TO BE ETERNAL DAY. (V.26) And they shall ring the glory and honour of the nations into it. (v.27) And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

WHEN A CITY HAD CONQUERED THE WORLD IN ANCIENT TIMES, ALL THE KINGS OF THE WORLD PAID TRIBUTE TO IT. SO HERE IN SYMBOLISM THIS CITY LED BY THE GOD OF HEAVEN WHO HAS CONQUERED, IS PAID TRIBUTE TO BY EVERYBODY ELSE. THERE WON'T BE A NEED TO SHUT THE GATES BECAUSE THERE WON'T BE ANY MORE WAR. THE WAR IS ALREADY OVER. THERE WON'T BE SIN ENTER HEAVEN EVER AGAIN. NOW IT DID ONE TIME UNDER SATAN. BUT THAT WON'T EVER HAPPEN AGAIN, THE DIVISION HAS ALREADY BEEN MADE.

## **CHAPTER TWENTY-TWO**

(v.1) "And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb. (v.2) In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.. (v.3) And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him: (v.4) And they shall see his face;" (JUST THE OPPOSITE AS ON THE EARTH WHERE AT LEAST THREE MAYBE FIVE TIMES WE'RE TOLD NO MAN SEES MY FACE AND LIVES. IN THIS DIMENSION THEY SHALL SEE HIS FACE, ) "and his name shall be in their foreheads." JUST AS THE WHORE HAD HER NAME IN HER FOREHEAD, AND THOSE WITH THE MARK OF THE BEAST HAD THE BEAST MARK IN THEIR HAND OR FOREHEAD, SO HIS NAME SHALL BE IN THEIR FOREHEADS. THEY PROFESS OPENLY THAT THEY ARE HIS. (v.5) "And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; (AGAIN NEGATIVES) for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever. (v.6) and he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done." MUCH AS WHAT HE SAID BACK IN CHAPTER ONE FIRST ONE TO SHOW HIS SERVANTS THINGS WHICH MUST SHORTLY COME TO PASS, SO HE'S SUMMING THAT UP. (v.7) "Behold I come quickly; blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book." YOU CAN'T KEEP THEM WITHOUT KNOWING THEM AND THAT'S WHY WE'VE BEEN STUDYING THE BOOK OF REVELATION FOR THESE FOUR WEEKENDS TOGETHER TO REFAMILIARIZE OURSELVES OF THESE THINGS SO THAT WE CAN KEEP THE SAYINGS OF THE PROPHECY OF THIS BOOK.

(V.8) "And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things." OH THAT'S SO TEMPTING TO PUT SPECIAL STOCK IN SOMEBODY WHO SHOWS YOU SOMETHING THAT YOU DIDN'T KNOW BEFORE AND START THINKING TOO HIGHLY OF THAT PERSON AND BEGIN WORSHIPPING THEM WHETHER HUMAN OR ANGEL. (v.9) "Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God." WE HAVE PARADISE REGAINED HERE THAT WAS LOST IN THE THIRD CHAPTER OF THE BOOK OF GENESIS. THE WORD PARADISE MEANS A PLEASURE PARK, IT WAS A PERSIAN WORD. ZENAPHON PROBABLY WAS THE FIRST ONE WHO USED THE WORD PARADISE AS SUCH. IT'S BEEN AROUND FOR A LONG TIME. IT'S AN INTERESTING WORD. JESUS USED THIS WORD TO DESCRIBE WHERE HE WAS GOING TO BE WITH THE THIEF ON THE CROSS, "THIS DAY SHALT THOU BE WITH ME IN PARADISE." THE ABODE OF RIGHTEOUS SPIRITS BETWEEN DEATH AND THE RESURRECTION, AND SOMETIMES IT'S USED IN A BROADER SENSE TO EVEN REFER TO AFTER THE RESURRECTION. "SUCH AN ONE WAS CAUGHT UP INTO PARADISE," AS PAUL SAID IN II CORINTHIANS TWELVE. PARADISE IS IN THE THIRD HEAVEN; IT'S IN THE PRESENCE OF GOD. BUT THE ETERNAL STATE, WHILE INCLUDING THAT IDEA OF PARADISE, IS EVEN BROADER AND GREATER THAN THAT. PARADISE REGAINED AND SO MUCH MORE. GOD'S PLAN BEGAN IN A GARDEN AND IT ENDS HERE IN A GARDEN. IN THE SEPTUAGENT, SINCE THE WORD PARADISE LITERALLY MEANS A PLEASURE GARDEN, THE SEPTUAGENT TRANSLATION ACTUALLY LITERALLY TRANSLATES IT IN GEN. 2:8, "GOD PLANTED A PARADISE EASTWARD IN EDEN." AND THAT'S WHERE HE PUT THE FIRST MAN AND WOMAN. JOHN MILTON OF COURSE WROTE ABOUT THIS, "PARADISE LOST; PARADISE REGAINED." TREMENDOUS PIECES OF WORK

ALWAYS IN ANCIENT TIMES AS USUALLY NOW, GREAT CITIES WERE ON RIVERS. AND SO YOU HAVE A RIVER IN THIS CITY TOO. JUST AS KANSAS CITY WOULDN'T HAVE BEEN HERE IF IT HADN'T BEEN FOR THE MISSOURI RIVER. ST. LOUIS WOULDN'T BE THERE IF IT WASN'T FOR THE MISSISSIPPI RIVER. DES MOINES IS ON THE DES MOINES RIVER. VIRTUALLY ANY CITY OF SIZE THAT YOU GO TO HAS A RIVER RUNNING THROUGH IT AND THAT RIVER IS STILL USED A LOT FOR TRANSPORT TODAY. SO YOU'VE GOT A RIVER HERE RUNNING THROUGH THE PARADISE OF GOD. THE RIVER IS PURER AT IT'S SOURCE OF COURSE THAN IT IS ANYWHERE ELSE. THIS RIVER PROCEEDS OUT OF THE THRONE, PROCEEDS FROM THE AUTHORITY OF GOD.

NOTICE HERE THAT THE TREE OF LIFE IS NOT JUST ONE TREE ANYMORE, BUT IT IS PLANTED ON BOTH SIDES OF THE RIVER. AND IT'S BEARING FRUIT CONSTANTLY. IT'S A BREED OF TREE, BEARING FRUIT CONSTANTLY. NEVER FRUITLESS FOR THE HEALING OF NATIONS. IT'S UNIVERSALLY FOR THE PARTAKING OF EVERYONE FREELY AND THEIR LIFE IS PERPETUATED THROUGH THIS SYMBOLIC

PROCESS. REMEMBER THAT ADAM AND EVE WERE REMOVED FROM THE TREE OF LIFE SO THEY WOULDN'T LIVE FOREVER BECAUSE THEY WERE NOW IN SIN. BUT IN THIS NEW WORLD, AND I TEND TO SAY "UP THERE" BUT I DON'T KNOW THAT "UP" IS REALLY APPROPRIATE, IT'S A DIFFERENT DIMENSION. IN THIS NEW STATE OR CONDITION THE TREE OF LIFE IS THERE AND IT'S GROWING AND IT'S FOR THE FREE PARTAKING OF EVERYONE WHO IS THERE. THERE'S NO MORE CURSE. THE CURSE CAME IN GENESIS 3:17, WE'RE WELL FAMILIAR WITH IT. MAN THE SINNER HAD TO HAVE THE GROUND CURSED. BUT THERE'S NO MORE CURSE HERE, THERE'S JUST THE THRONE OF GOD AND THE LAMB. THEY SHALL SEE HIS FACE. YOU REMEMBER MOSES SEEING GOD'S HINDER PARTS HIS RECEEDING GLORY IN EXODUS 33:23. HERE, THOUGH, THEY SEE HIS FACE AND THEY WEAR HIS NAME. WEARING HIS NAME AS IN CHAPTER 14:1 INDICATES OWNERSHIP. JUST AN UNFATHONABLE THING.

"THESE SAYINGS, IN VERSE SIX, ARE FAITHFUL AND TRUE: THAT'S EVERYTHING THAT'S BEEN SAID, GOD IS THE AUTHOR OF THEM. THE ANGEL THAT DELIVERED THE TWO TABLES OF STONE TO MOSES, THE PROPHETS, THE SERVANTS OF GOD ALL THROUGH THE YEARS, THESE SAYINGS ARE ALL FAITHFUL AND TRUE INCLUDING THE ONES THAT ARE IN THIS BOOK. "I John saw these things, and heard them..." HE WAS SO MOVED BY THIS THAT HE WANTED TO WORSHIP AND ALMOST WORSHIPPED THE WRONG PERSON.

(V.10) "And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.": THE TIME IS AT HAND FOR THESE THINGS TO BEGIN TO BE FULFILLED. REMEMBER THAT THE SAME YEAR, I THINK, THAT THIS WAS WRITTEN, THAT FIRST SEAL WAS FULFILLED. DOMITIAN WAS ASSASSINATED AND NERVA CAME TO THE THRONE, WE TALKED ABOUT THAT BACK IN JANUARY. SO THESE THINGS ARE ABOUT TO BEGIN TO BE FULFILLED. THEY WOULDN'T BE FULFILLED ALL AT ONCE OF COURSE. WHEN YOU'RE IN TIME YOU HAVE TO PROCEED FROM ONE EVENT TO THE NEXT EVENT. SO IT WOULD TAKE THOUSANDS OF YEARS FOR THEM ALL TO BE DONE, BUT THE TIME IS AT HAND FOR THEM TO BEGIN TO BE FULFILLED. JUST TREMENDOUS HERE. WE CAN QUESTION JOHN'S THOUGHTS ABOUT WORSHIPPING THIS ANGEL BUT THAT'S ALL BECAUSE WE WEREN'T THERE. IF WE HAD BEEN IN THAT SITUATION WE MIGHT HAVE FELT LIKE WORSHIPPING AN ANGEL TOO JUST BECAUSE OF BEING OVERWHELMED BY THIS. "WORSHIP GOD" SUMS IT ALL UP. THAT'S WHAT THE FOUR LIVING CREATURES DO, THAT'S WHAT THE TWENTY-FOUR ANCIENTS DO, THAT'S WHAT THE HOST OF ANGELS DOES, THAT WHAT THE HOST OF HUMAN DOES. DON'T WORSHIP ANYBODY ELSE, ANGEL OR MAN. IT'S JUST ABOUT TIME FOR THESE THINGS TO BEGIN TO BE FULFILLED.

NOTICE THE CONTRAST HERE BETWEEN THE BOOK OF DANIEL. DANIEL WAS TOLD TO SEAL UP HIS VISION BECAUSE THE TIME WAS NOT YET. BUT HERE THE TIME IS AT HAND FOR THESE THINGS TO BEGIN TO BE FULFILLED.

(V.11) He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still; and he that is holy, let him be holy still. (v.12) And behold I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be." THERE IS A POINT OF NO RETURN. YOU CAN SIN AWAY YOUR DAY OF GRACE AND WHEN THAT HOUR STRIKES, NONE OF US KNOW WHEN IT IS, THEN WHATEVER CONDITION YOU'RE IN, IS THE CONDITION YOU'LL BE IN FOR ETERNITY. IF WE HARDEN OUR HEARTS TO WHERE THE TRUTH WILL NOT PENETRATE, THEN WE'RE IN A SAD, SAD STATE. ONLY THE WORD OF GOD, INCISIVE AS A SWORD CAN GET US OUT OF THAT CONDITION. "Behold I come quickly; and my reward is with me, To give every man according as his work shall be." OUR WORKS STEM FROM OUR ATTITUDES. THESE ARE THE WORDS OF A RETURNING GLORY.

(13.) "I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last. (14.) Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city." JESUS IS THE PIONEER OF OUR FAITH, HE'S THE PERFECTOR OF OUR FAITH. HE'S AT THE BEGINNING OF IT AND AT THE END OF IT. THIS FOURTEENTH VERSE I CAN REMEMBER SITTING IN THE FRONT SEAT BY DENNY LANCASTER OVER AT 63<sup>RD</sup> STREET; HE AND I USED TO SIT IN THE FRONT ROW THERE AND WE USED TO SING THAT SONG, "BLESSED ARE THEY THAT DO HIS COMMANDMENTS," AND WE USED TO GO DOWN TO CLASS AND RECITE THIS VERSE. IT WAS ONE OF OUR FAVORITE MEMORY VERSES. BLESSED ARE THEY THAT DO HIS COMMANDMENTS.

(V.15) "For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie." THESE ARE PEOPLE WHO ARE NOT GOING THROUGH THE GATE. SORCERERS, WHOREMONGERS, DOGS, WHICH MAY WELL REFER TO HOMOSEXUALS WHICH PAUL SPEAKS OF MORE BROADLY IN I CORINTHIANS:6:9, BE NOT DECEIVED, WILL NOT INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF GOD. (V.16) "I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.." THE ROOT HAS TO BE THERE BEFORE THE TREE. JESUS IS BOTH THE ROOT AND THE OFFSPRING. HE'S ON BOTH ENDS OF IT. (V.17) "And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely." THE WHOLE THEME IS IF YOU'VE ALREADY HEARD, THEN ISSUE THE CALL TO OTHERS.

(V.18) "For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book; (v.19) And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city and from the things which are written in this book." NOTICE THE CONTRAST IN VERSE EIGHTEEN AND NINETEEN. IN EIGHTEEN THE PROPHECY OF THIS BOOK, AND IN NINETEEN, THE BOOK OF THIS PROPHECY. THE PROPHECY OF THIS BOOK SEEMS TO REFER TO THE PROPHECY OF THE BOOK OF REVELATION BUT THE BOOK OF THIS PROPHECY IS THE BOOK THAT CONTAINS THE BOOK OF REVELATION AS I UNDERSTAND THIS. HE'S TALKING ABOUT THE COMPLETED VOLUME, THE COMPLETED BIBLE, AS I VIEW THIS. BECAUSE THIS WAS THE LAST OF THE BIBLE THAT WAS GOING TO BE WRITTEN. AFTER JOHN LAID DOWN HIS PEN FROM WRITING THIS, ALL THAT NEEDED TO BE DONE WAS FOR THESE TO BE COLLECTED AND COMPILED AND ISSUED IN ONE VOLUME. BUT THE BIBLE WAS COMPLETE AT THIS POINT. NOT ONLY DO YOU NOT ADD TO THE THINGS OF THE BOOK OF REVELATION, BUT YOU DON'T TAKE AWAY FROM THE WORDS OF THE BOOK OF THIS PROPHECY, YOU DON'T TAMPER WITH THE BIBLE AT ALL.

(V.20) "He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.. (v.21) The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ is with you all." SO HE ENDS JUST THE OPPOSITE OF THE WAY THE OLD TESTAMENT ENDS. THE OLD TESTAMENT ENDS IN THE BOOK OF MALACHI WITH, "Lest I come and smite the earth with a curse." . THE OLD TESTAMENT ENDS WITH A CURSE BUT THE NEW TESTAMENT ENDS WITH GRACE. THE GRACE OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST. THAT MARVELOUS GRACE THAT STOPPED AT NOTHING WHEN THE WORD WAS MADE FLESH AND DWELT AMONG US AND WE BEHELD HIS GLORY.

WE HAVE GLOSSED OVER A LOT OF THE MATERIAL IN REVELATION, WE SKIPPED A LOT MORE POINTS THAN WE MADE. NEVERTHELESS I THINK THIS IS ENOUGH TO PUT ACROSS THE GENERAL THEMES OF THE BOOK AS I SEE THEM AND YOU CAN TAKE THIS OUTLINE AND BUILD THE SPECIFICS ON TOP OF IT. THIS IS A CONTINUOUS HISTORICAL POINT OF VIEW OF THE BOOK. THE SEALS LEADING INTO THE TRUMPETS, AND THEN THE TRUMPETS BRINGING US DOWN TO THE END OF TIME, GOING BACK AND ASKING A LITTLE DIFFERENT QUESTION, "WHAT'S GOING TO HAPPEN TO THE CHURCH?" AND THEN THE VIALS BEING Poured OUT ON THE APOSTATE CHURCH, THE OPPOSER. I HOPE WE'VE TAKEN ENOUGH TIME TO PUT THE POINT ACROSS IN AN UNDERSTANDABLE WAY.

I GUESS I TEND BY NATURE TO BE A LITTLE BIT DETAIL ORIENTED AND IT HURTS ME TO GO OVER THESE THINGS WITHOUT DEALING WITH EVERY VERSE AND EVERY WORD AND WITHOUT GIVING YOU A COMPLETE BIOGRAPHY OF NAPOLEON AS I REALLY WANTED TO DO BECAUSE HE'S SUCH AN INTERESTING PERSON. JUST TO THINK THAT GOD COULD CREATE A PERSON LIKE THAT SHOWS US SOMETHING ABOUT THE MAGNIFICENCE OF GOD. HE'S TRULY AN EXCEPTIONAL MAN.

SO WHEN WE DON'T DO ALL THOSE THINGS I'D LIKE TO DO I FEEL LIKE WE SHORT-CHANGED, BUT AT LEAST WE SAID SOME THINGS THAT WERE RIGHT AND MAYBE SPARKED EACH OTHER TO STUDY A LITTLE MORE.